



GENIUS DOCTOR: BLACK BELLY MISS

BOOK 08

North Night

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss

(絕世神醫：腹黑大小姐)

by

North Night

(夜北)

Synopsis

She was a peerless genius in the 24th Century – all she needed was a silver needle and she could practically bring anyone back from the dead.

After an explosion, she crossed over into a strange world; everyone calls her “Miss.” The previous “Miss” before had no contractual spirit, was weak and incompetent, and even the fiancé comes over with a new love and bullies her?

Now that she has taken over, who dares to act so presumptuously around her? With needles in hand, the world is for her to own! Wherever she goes, miracles follow! However, she saved a pest. What was she thinking when she saved that man. His stunning demeanor and impeccable face is a huge contrast to his cruel actions. He tries all ways to win her over.

This is an interesting cross over story with some magic, romance and a black bellied miss as the main character.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Misty Cloud Translations @ [Misty Cloud Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1401: “Joint Battle (1)”

Jun Wu Xie had already guessed that Lord Meh Meh’s appearance would expose her identity. Afterall, at the time when she had rescued the Qi Kingdom, the characteristics of Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit had been too distinct to be missed and hence, she had already altered her looks when she appeared here. The one standing before the Qu Country’s ruler at that moment, was the same youthful Emperor with clean delicate facial features and a cold demeanor.

“Get up. There’s no need for thanks.” Jun Wu Xie said indifferently. She had battled not because of the Qu Country, but for the Lower Realm.

The Qu Country’s Emperor remained kneeling upon the ground and did not get up as he said: “To have received Your Majesty’s benevolence today, is truly our Qu Country’s fortune. With the Poison Men wrecking devastation here, our Qu Country is too small and the army too weak. Even if we resist them to the death, we will still be unable to protect our citizens. My request might come across to Your Majesty as rude, but I still have to plead for Your Majesty to agree to save our Qu Country! I beg for Your Majesty to deploy troops to save our Qu Country and if the Qu Country’s citizens are saved, our Qu Country will henceforth submit to Your Majesty and only follow Your Majesty’s lead!”

At that moment, the Qu Country’s Emperor could not care about anything else and he only wanted to save the Qu Country’s citizens. Although Jun Wu Xie had defeated the Poison Army here today, but in many other places within the Qu Country, the Poison Men were still running rampant. With their army’s remaining strength, they really wouldn’t be able to defend themselves against the terrifying catastrophe upon them.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the Qu Country’s unwavering gaze. The Lower Realm when compared to the Middle Realm, though

weaker, but the people of the Lower Realm were never lacking in their will to fight.

“When I get back to my country, I will make arrangements for the Qu Country as soon as possible.” With the invasion of the Poison Men, Jun Wu Xie was willing to lend a hand to help the Lower Realm defeat the enemy. But as she was still unclear about the situation in the Fire Country and all she knew was only from the hearsay they heard along the way here about the Fire Country, the Qi Kingdom, and the Buckwheat Kingdom deploying their soldiers to rescue the countries under attack. How many soldiers they had left or if they had enough numbers that could be sent to the Qu Country was not known to her.

Everything, would have to wait till she returned to the Fire Country before she would be able to decide.

Jun Wu Xie’s words, made the Qu Country’s Emperor weep with gratitude. He knew that Jun Xie was willing to save the Qu Country and now, the Qu Country would be saved!

“Reporting, Your Majesty! Ten miles up front, a large army has been spotted!” A Qu Country’s soldier came running in a hurry to report.

“Were you able to identify the country the army is from?” The Qu Country’s Emperor asked, greatly delighted.

“It’s the Buckwheat Kingdom!”

An eyebrow on Jun Wu Xie’s face lifted and her gaze involuntarily fell upon the figure of Little Jue who was standing behind the crowd.

The Buckwheat Kingdom’s army pushed forward quickly and soon arrived at the side of the Qu Country’s main camp.

The Buckwheat Country was originally just a small country but after Jun Wu Xie allocated half of the Condor Country’s empire to them, they had grown exponentially within a short period of time.

The Buckwheat Kingdom's soldiers stood in neat ranks, their gazes alight, looking highly formidable.

The leading officer who led the Buckwheat Kingdom's army to reinforce the Qu Country had immediately drove their horses hard towards them when they received the news the Qu Country needed help. The leading officer had rushed towards the Qu Country but they were met with harassment from the Poison Men, causing their speed in arriving to be slightly delayed.

Their hearts had been filled with worry about the Qu Country's situation but when they saw the battlefield at the Qu Country filled with the corpses of the Poison Men, they were instantly stunned.

What their eyes saw was a blazing fire reaching towards the skies and within the roaring flames, the corpses of the Poison Men could be clearly seen as they burned, densely packed together as they piled up like a mountain, their numbers so many it was hard to believe.

The leading officer of the Buckwheat Kingdom immediately flipped himself off his horse and came before the Qu Country's Emperor. When he saw Jun Wu Xie, his eyes looked strange, filling with a kind of insuppressible excitement that shone when he found a tiny and highly familiar figure behind Jun Wu Xie.

Their His Majesty!

Chapter 1402: “Joint Battle (2)”

Little Jue’s face was one of confusion as he looked at the leading officer who was staring at him with blazing fervour in his gaze and he instinctively hid himself behind Jun Wu Xie.

The Buckwheat Kingdom’s leading officer drew in a deep breath and forcibly pushed down the excitement in his heart as he turned to face the Qu Country’s Emperor to announce that they were here to reinforce the Qu Country.

The Qu Country’s Emperor was delighted to hear that, realizing that the Buckwheat Kingdom had not abandoned them but had just been delayed by the Poison Men on their way here. With the reinforcements from the Buckwheat Kingdom here, the Qu Country was no longer in urgent need for the Fire Country’s reinforcements and the Qu Country’s Emperor was frank with his words by saying he wished that Jun Wu Xie could lead the Fire Country to turn the current situation around.

Jun Wu Xie then asked the Qu Country’s Emperor regarding a few things about the Poison Men’s attack and managed to discover a few clues from there.

The Poison Men had no consciousness and were incapable of independent thought. In the beginning, there were only occasional appearances of a few of those Poison Men and those Poison Men were attracted by the scent of living humans. They had attacked innocent citizens and ate their bodies. The rulers of the various countries had not taken notice of it at first but they later discovered that the largely fragmented and scattered Poison Men had begun to become organized where then started to attack the countries.

That situation was rather strange and it was obvious that someone behind the scenes was secretly manipulating the direction the Poison Men took, turning them into a powerful war

machine.

Having gained the clues she needed, Jun Wu Xie did not delay anymore and immediately rushed towards the Fire Country with Jun Wu Yao and all the others.

Little Jue was plopped by the carriage's window as he looked at the Buckwheat Kingdom's leading officer's ardent gaze, and no one knew what was going through his mind.

"I seem to recognize him..... but I can't really remember." Little Jue scratched at his head as his head hummed, a series of blurry shadows flashing through his mind, but he could not see them clearly.

Fan Zhuo raised a hand and patted Little Jue on his head.

"One fine day, you will remember everything."

On this journey, Jun Wu Xie and the companions have passed through the borders of many countries and they have all seen the broken and dilapidated battlefields thoroughly baptised by the fire of war.

The war this time, had affected all the countries in the Lower Realm and not a single country was spared. The Poison Men army had been like an unstoppable surging tide, seeking to obliterate the entire Lower Realm.

In the armies of many countries who were resisting tenaciously, Jun Wu Xie had seen the Fire Country's, the Qi Kingdom's, and the Buckwheat Kingdom's armies where they had taken on the role as reinforcements in many of those places, to assist countries who had been locked in bitter struggles. They had all tried their best to use their might to fight the Poison Men army.

The moon was bright and the stars scarce when Jun Wu Xie and the companions finally arrived at the Fire Country's Imperial Capital where it was seen to be different from the prosperous and harmonious city they remembered. The Fire Country's Imperial

Capital was missing that usual celebratory peace that was filled with song and dance and there was instead a kind of sombreness where the high hanging bright lanterns were nowhere to be seen, the melodious voice of songstress nowhere to be heard.

With the entire lands in turmoil, even the Fire Country had suffered attacks from the Poison Men. But as the Fire Country's military was strong and having reigned as the most powerful nation for many years, regardless of whether it was in terms of defence or speed, they proved themselves to be highly capable. After having suffered numerous attacks from the Poison Men, they still held their borders firm. Along the way as Jun Wu Xie and the others travelled to the Imperial Capital, they had even seen refugees from other countries being helped to settle within various cities within the Fire Country.

With the entire lands in such chaos, the Fire Country opened their doors to refugees from the various countries, to receive the poor asylum seekers who had had their fill of terror and tribulations, into this place of relative safety.

It could be said, that all that they saw along the way had rather surprised Jun Wu Xie. She had not thought that the Fire Country would handle everything so appropriately and not chose to remain uninvolved to protect only themselves.

All the places of entertainment were shuttered and closed, the money invested into the war.

Chapter 1403: “Iron Empress (1)”

When the horse carriages of Jun Wu Xie and her companions, the soldiers guarding the city's gates asked their routine questions. But when they saw that the person sitting inside the carriage was Jun Wu Xie with her looks altered, they were immediately stunned. When they recovered their senses, they quickly fell to their knees in obeisance to pay their respects and even when the carriages had passed to enter the city, the shock to their hearts still did not fade away.

[Their His Majesty has returned!]

[His Majesty had returned!]

Jun Wu Xie's return, immediately caused a stir to rise in a wave throughout the entire Fire Country's Imperial Capital. All of them could not believe that their ruler had finally returned!

Although Jun Wu Xie had not stayed in the Fire Country for long, but every mission she embarked on had completely shocked the citizens of the Fire Country right to their souls. All of them in the entire country knew that they had a powerful and young ruler.

Inside the Fire Country's Imperial Palace, the candles in the Imperial Study flickered and the brows of the girl studying the dossiers furrowed up. Piled up upon the table before her, were countless scrolls that requested for military reinforcements that struck fear and trepidation into one's heart.

The girl had a sweet and dainty countenance although she couldn't really be termed a outstanding ravishing beauty, Under the soft and warm glow from the firelight, the girl's side profile of her face was seen to lack a certain gentleness in her beauty, and tinged with a certain level of sharpness.

“The Yang Country has already sent us twelve letters in succession asking for help. Your Lady Majesty, look..... should

we.....” The palace maid standing on the side said with a worried expression as she picked up the scroll that had dropped.

The girl sitting at the table lifted her head slightly, her eyes steady and calm.

“The Yang Country possesses advantageous terrain, which is easy to defend and hard to invade into. From the very first moment they were attacked by the Poison Men, they had already sent us a letter requesting for help. With the might of the Yang Country, it isn’t that they do not possess the power to fight against the Poison Men army, but they just want to reduce their own losses and we do not need to bother with them.” Qu Ling Yue replied with a frown.

“Then what about the Ling Country?” The little palace maid asked as she looked at Qu Ling Yue who had become the Fire Country’s Empress, her eyes filled with reverence.

“I have already sent out troops to go there.” Qu Ling Yue muttered and buried her head to look at the scroll unfurled upon the table.

Every one of them asked for urgency, the contents seemingly almost the same.

Seeking for help!

Seeking for help!

However strong the Fire Country’s military was, it was not enough to split them to all the countries. Hence, Qu Ling Yue had needed to select from all those letters seeking for help, picking out those that really needed help.

The little palace maid stood silently on one side, not daring to open her mouth carelessly anymore.

The Fire Country’s Empress, throughout the lands under the Heavens, was a girl highly filled with controversy.

She was originally the Young Chief of the Thousand Beast City,

but had unfortunately suffered the most unbearable nightmare a girl could possibly go through her entire life. And just as everyone thought that she would be despised and abandoned by the world, the young Emperor of the Fire Country had married her and made her the Empress!

In the beginning when Qu Ling Yue had just become the Empress, how much of those curses of disdain had she then carried upon her back? Not just the people of the world had despised her claiming she was unclean, but even the citizens of the Fire Country had been ashamed of having her as an Empress. If not for the firm and resolute decision by Jun Wu Xie at that time, and the Grand Adviser, Wen Yu's patient guidance and support, after Qu Ling Yue was conferred the Empress, she might very well have drowned from all the spittle from the citizens of the Fire Country.

Just as everyone under the Heavens had thought that such a shameful Empress would shut herself inside the palace and not take a step out from inside, Qu Ling Yue had instead walked straight into the Imperial Court after Jun Wu Xie left, to become an Imperial Empress who stood in place of Jun Wu Xie to deal with the stately affairs of the Fire Country's Imperial Court.

The memory was still fresh within the palace maid's mind. At that time, how badly Qu Ling Yue had been mercilessly berated and admonished, those venomous curses that had been so grating on the ears. Even as a bystander, the palace maid had not been able to bear it as tears flowed down her face, what's more for Qu Ling Yue herself?

But Qu Ling Yue had not wept, not even once.

Chapter 1404: “Iron Empress (2)”

No one would have thought that the Empress who once had a thousand fingers pointed at her saying she was unclean would now turn out to become the Iron Empress who acted highly decisively whose orders were adhered to in a flash.

After the Poison Men invaded, she had been the fastest to decide to strengthen the defense of the borders, limit the country's spending and divert their military strength and money into the war. And she established a joint battle plan with the Qi and Buckwheat Kingdom, to control the situation.

Those people who had once cursed at Qu Ling Yue, had now all clamped their mouths up in silence.

Within the entire Fire Country now, no one dared to say a word of disparagement against Qu Ling Yue any longer.

A series of knocks upon the door interrupted the palace maid's train of thoughts and she went forward to open the door of the Imperial Study. A guard knelt outside with a highly excited expression on his face.

“Your Lady Majesty! His Majesty..... has returned to the palace!”

A crash sounded. Qu Ling Yue had dropped the ink slab upon the table with a trembling hand. She lifted her head in sudden confusion and in that pair of highly attractive eyes, they revealed a rare moment of the old nervousness and shock from her more naive and younger self.

“What did you say.....” Qu Ling Yue said, noticing that her voice was beginning to tremble.

“His Majesty is back in the palace and he is now waiting for you in the great hall.” The guard replied.

Qu Ling Yue stood up with a swoosh. That countenance that had grown to have always been calm and collected was at that moment

showing a trace of nervousness and bashfulness that most young girls possessed.

“I.....”

Qu Ling Yue saw that she did not have time to change out of her clothes, and her dress was stained with black ink. She suddenly realized that after having pulled a few successive all nighters, her face was haggard looking and her hairdo was in quite a mess.

[She’s back, but..... with herself in such a state, how is she going to see her like this?]

“Your Lady Majesty.....” The palace maid could not help herself but utter out. She had only come to serve at Qu Ling Yue’s side about half a year ago and she had never once seen Qu Ling Yue show such a girlish demeanor. At present, the entire world knew that their Fire Country had an Iron Empress, but who would have thought that this Iron Empress would upon hearing that her husband had returned, show such girlish unease and adorable silliness?

The palace maid’s address startled Qu Ling Yue and she looked at the phoenix robe on her before she took a deep breath.

“Send men out with the news that His Majesty has returned to the palace to the Grand Adviser and Lei Chen and have them rush themselves to the palace immediately. I..... will go welcome His Majesty first!” Qu Ling Yue ordered as she lifted her head slightly, trying her hardest to suppress the excitement rising in her heart before she stepped out of the Imperial Study.

Within the Fire Country’s grand hall, Jun Wu Xie was seated upon the Imperial Throne as she flipped through the battle reports about the situation at the frontlines of Fire Country over this period when a voice rang out in announcement. She lifted her head and a dignified and imposing figure fell into her eyes.

Upon the face that was once filled with the bashfulness of a

young girl, it had now lost some of her bubbly liveliness, but had gained a certain sense of dignified steadiness, like a bird turned into a butterfly, her mannerisms and demeanor completely different from before.

Having parted for more than a year, if not for her looks that had remained unchanged, Jun Wu Xie really would not have been able to recognize the girl before her as the same one whose ears and face would turn red after speaking barely two words with her.

Qu Ling Yue approached demurely, gracefully kneeling within the great hall.

“Your Lady welcomes Your Majesty’s return to the Imperial Palace, a thousand upon a thousand years to my Imperial Majesty.” A sincere and devoted bow of obeisance, that was truly the wishes she felt in her heart.

Jun Wu Xie turned her attention back and said: “Stand up.”

“I thank Your Majesty.” Qu Ling Yue struggled to maintain her composure but was unable to stop the hands hidden within her sleeves from trembling as she looked at Jun Wu Xie seated upon the Imperial Throne. Having not seen her for more than a year, Jun Wu Xie had grown taller and her figure had become slender. Although she knew in her heart that Jun Wu Xie was female, but in Qu Ling Yue’s heart had at the moment upon seeing Jun Wu Xie, immediately thumped wildly uncontrollably.

Chapter 1405: “Iron Empress (3)”

Besides Jun Wu Xie inside the great hall, Jun Wu Yao, Qiao Chu and the rest of the gang were standing on the side. Qu Ling Yue’s gaze slowly swung over the few of them and nodded slightly, in a show of greeting.

Qiao Chu looked at Qu Ling Yue who had undergone a complete transformation over the past year and his mind suddenly could not seem to process it quickly enough as he turned his head around to whisper softly beside Hua Yao’s ear: “This is that same little lass from the Thousand Beast City? Why do I feel she has become a completely different person?”

The change that had come over Qu Ling Yue was just too great and Qiao Chu should not be blamed for his shocked reaction as even Hua Yao and the others could clearly detect the tremendous change that had come over Qu Ling Yue.

“Little Xie’s judgement of her had been right.” Hua Yao said softly.

Qiao Chu quickly nodded vehemently in agreement.

Qu Ling Yue only managed to suppress her highly excited heart after much effort. She wanted so much to ask how Jun Wu Xie had been the past one year and whether she was fine, but she was unable to put it into words. She was silent for a while before she said: “Your Majesty’s purpose in returning to the palace, is regarding the matter with the monsters?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly. “That’s right.”

Qu Ling Yue immediately understood and did not say anything else but just clapped her hands together. The palace attendants who had been waiting outside then brought in all the scrolls she had prepared before coming here.

“All these records the movements of the monsters in the past one

year and I implore for Your Majesty take a look at them.” Without the slightest bit of conventional greetings and a single tedious question, Qu Ling Yue efficiently presented the information Jun Wu Xie needed the most without a fuss.

Those scrolls were delivered into Jun Wu Xie’s hands and with Jun Wu Xie’s photographic memory which remembered all she saw, scanning through all of them did not take much out of her.

Every single scroll was clearly categorized and it recorded in detail the place the Poison Men first appeared and all the places every time the Poison Men army launched a battle. The records included the number of Poison Men and the losses of both sides for those battles, every single one of those graceful characters in those small and intricate lines, all penned by Qu Ling Yue herself. The Fire Country’s information network spans all over the place and Qu Ling Yue had gathered all the the information pertaining to the Poison Men together to arrange and mark them out systematically, that allowed Jun Wu Xie to understand them all with just one glance through them.

“The countries that the Poison Men first appeared in, are all countries that the Condor Country had invited back then. Your Lady has heard that the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital had possessed something evil that was able to alter the constitution of a human. But according to the investigations Your Lady has carried out, these Poison Men had not been created from the remnant forces of the Condor Country. But even they were not, it would most certainly still be linked to the Condor Country in some way.” Qu Ling Yue said in a clear voice.

Jun Wu Xie saw upon the scrolls, the row upon row of numbers specifying the number of deaths, and she quickly discovered that any place that had the Buckwheat Kingdom, the Fire Country or the Qi Kingdom as reinforcements, the death toll of the side friendly to them were controlled within an acceptable range, much better than she had previously thought.

“In all the places that the Fire Country, the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom had soldiers in, the number of battles carried out there are significantly reduced. Have all of you discovered a way to deal with those Poison Men?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she looked at Qu Ling Yue. She believed in the prowess of the armies in the Fire Country and the Qi Kingdom, but if even the places where reinforcements from the Buckwheat Kingdom were showed the same phenomenon, it then became somewhat inconceivable.

Afterall, the Buckwheat Kingdom did not have a firm foundation and did not possess a ferocious attack force like the Rui Lin Army, hence, the prowess they were showing was rather surprising.

Qu Ling Yue stared slightly surprised at Jun Wu Xie and after a moment of stunned bafflement, she suddenly gave a light laugh. Her face flushed faintly pink and she looked at Jun Wu Xie to say.

“Has Your Majesty forgotten?”

“What?” Jun Wu Xie asked in puzzlement.

“That thing that Your Majesty left behind before.” Qu Ling Yue said with a smile.

Chapter 1406: “Negotiation (1)”

“The last time when Your Majesty left the palace, you went to the Qi Kingdom and handed a very important item to Duke Lin of the Qi Kingdom. And it was exactly because of the existence of this item that it made the might of our Fire Country and that of the other two countries to be increased by a tremendous degree, but it seems that Your Majesty has forgotten all about it.” Qu Ling Yue said and she suddenly released her spirit power out in a flare. She was rather gifted innately but when compared to a demon like Jun Wu Xie, it was not even worth mentioning. At the instant she released her spirit power, the spirit power swirling around her body suddenly turned purple!

That purple coloured spirit glow was not as intense and pure as the spirit power of Jun Wu Xie and her companions and it only lasted for a few seconds before it disappeared.

But it cannot be denied that that was a Purple Spirit!

“Temporarily raising the spirit power’s level?” Jun Wu Xie asked with a arch of her eyebrow, immediately understanding what Qu Ling Yue was talking about.

Back when she had left the Qi Kingdom, in order to be prepared for any eventualities, she had specially handed the method to temporarily elevate one’s spirit power level to Jun Xian, asking him to impart the skill to the people in the three allied countries, for them to possess stronger power to defend themselves.

And it was Jun Wu Xie’s highly prudent action that had given the armies of the three countries the best weapon against the Poison Men.

For a red spirit, the amount of time one would be able maintain the Purple Spirit was very very short. But at moments when live and death was at stake, a mere minute’s explosive power would be able to turn the situation around!

“Duke Lin gifted this skill to Your Lady and the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Grand Tutor, and urged us to impart the skill to the citizens as well. Although the time we had available for us to learn it was rather short, but we have already seen it taking initial effect.” Qu Ling Yue explained with a smile on her lips. The first time she saw that skill, she had not been able to believe that such a mystifying skill could exist in this world.

Throughout the Fire Country’s army, almost everyone had learnt the skill and although their spirit powers were not that powerful, they were still at least capable of that instantaneous explosion of their spirit powers.

And when a million Purple Spirits gathered together go on a rampage at the same time, even if they were only able to maintain it for a mere thirty seconds, it was enough for them to inflict a earth shattering effect!

The Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom having received the Condor Country’s legacy had their military might greatly increased. With the addition of the Fire Country’s army, they could be said to be a coalition of a highly formidable force. And it was precisely because the armies of the three countries possessed such prowess that they were able to deploy their soldiers to reinforce the other countries, otherwise, with the overwhelming ferocity of the Poison Men, they would have found it difficult to even protect themselves.

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head. She knew very well how intense the effects of that skill could be, the skill she had unraveled from the last words her “Master” had left behind.

It was not just the armies of the three countries, even the common citizens who had never joined the military had learnt it and the skill had pervaded the general population of the three countries. Young children who had just begun to cultivate with their Ring Spirits were also already taught the skill.

It could also be said that even if the three countries did not have any army manning their borders, the citizens themselves would be enough to defeat the Poison Men army.

The Poison Men were powerful only when compared against the average human. Equipped with the skill to temporarily raise one's spirit power level even for just an instant, would be enough to destroy the Poison Men!

As they were talking, the Grand Adviser Wen Yu and Lei Chen came rushing in in a hurry. The two men stepped into the great hall and looked with pleasant surprise at Jun Wu Xie who was seated inside the great hall, where they immediately knelt in greeting.

Meanwhile, Wen Yu's tranquil gaze froze slightly when he saw Jun Wu Xie. The others might not have noticed, but he could clearly feel that Jun Wu Xie's current powers had already broken through to the Purple Spirit!

In just a short year's time, she had actually grown from the blue spirit to the Purple Spirit!

Chapter 1407: “Secretly Rich Asking to be Kept (1)”

The moment that realization formed in Wen Yu’s head, a guess rose up suddenly.

Could it be, that Jun Wu Xie had really found the Dark Emperor’s tomb?

Wen Yu pushed down the shock within his heart and quietly observed Qiao Chu and the rest of the companions who had journeyed with Jun Wu Xie, where he immediately realized that all the youths had also broken through to the Purple Spirit as well! But what really quaked Wen Yu was instead from the one standing at the side of Jun Wu Xie’s throne, a man who looked deviously engaging.

Even with the level of his own powers, he was actually unable to detect that man’s powers!

In such a situation, it could only mean that his powers was far higher than him by several times for that to happen!

At Jun Wu Xie’s side, there was actually such an expert hidden!

“I’ve not seen Your Majesty for quite a long while. Are things fine?” Lei Chen asked with a smile, completely oblivious to the changes in Jun Wu Xie’s powers.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“Grand Adviser, Prince. His Majesty returned because of the incidents with those monsters and you need only tell His Majesty all that you know about them and that will do.” Qu Ling Yue said from the side, her tone of voice clearly different from when she had been speaking to Jun Wu Xie.

Lei Chen nodded and secretly looked at Qu Ling Yue whose personality had changed completely. Who would have thought the

bumbling and innocent little lass from before would actually change to become like this? His heart was highly emotional, but there was nothing he could do.

Lei Chen was mainly in charge of affairs that called for him to evenly distribute the resources and supplies. In a war, there was a need for funds, and the kind of funds a war called for was astronomical. If the Fire Country was only defending themselves, with the Fire Country's wealth, it would merely be a drop in the ocean. But the Fire Country had been incessantly sending their soldiers out to reinforce the other countries and the military supplies, medicine, food rations the reinforcement contingents needed would all increase in folds.

The blood of the Poison Men contained strong poison and lands that had been tainted with the blood of the Poison Men would suddenly turn barren. That had destroyed many farmlands and the sources for food had turned to cause a big drain on them. The war had gone on for an entire year and within this one year, the wealth the Fire Country had accumulated over so many years was depleting at an alarming rate.

Although the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom had received the Condor Country's wealth, but as the Condor Country had been prone to battle and they were a country that diverted gains made from one battle right into another, their treasury had been sparse, where there wasn't actually much benefits to gain in that aspect.

Hence, the Fire Country had not only needed to carry supplies to just the Fire Country's army alone but they had also needed to take the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom into consideration as well.

That had increased the drain upon the Fire Country's treasury by a large margin and it was now already empty. Lei Chen was at that point worrying how he was going to raise those supplies.

This was the first time that the Fire Country had had to worry about money since their founding.

But at present, the lands were in turmoil and not a single country had abundance in their national treasury so even if he wanted to borrow to tide them over, there wasn't anybody to borrow from.

Battle prowess, they had it. But now they were stuck with the need for money and that really made Lei Chen want to cry but no tears came out.

"Your vassal has already ordered men to raise funds within the country and I hope we will be able to hold out for a while. Our Fire Country's situation is still not that bad currently, but the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom are in worse shape and I do not know how long they can last." In tumultuous war, stabilizing the citizens' popular sentiment was most important. The Fire Country had not only needed to feed their own citizens, they also had to allow the refugees from the other countries they had received to scrape out a living.

Fortunately the Fire Country was wealthy and their people strong, or they would not have been able to bear the burden.

"No need for such superfluous actions." Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

Lei Chen looked at Jun Wu Xie in puzzlement.

"But Your Majesty....." They really had no more money.....

"Ye Jie." Jun Wu Xie said as she turned her head slightly, calling out to the little girl hiding in the corner who was carrying a little hamster in her hands.

Ye Jie who heard her name being called out immediately raised her head nervously.

Chapter 1408: “Secretly Rich Asking to be Kept (2)”

Ye Sha gave a slight cough from the side indicating Ye Jie to go on over. Unaccustomed to interacting with others, Ye Jie half side of her face flushed red as she stepped with her little silver belled feet, the bells tinkling as she walked to come before Jun Wu Xie.

“Ye Jie here.....” She answered with a weak voice.

“Hand the Hell Rodent over to me.” Jun Wu Xie said as she stretched her hand towards Ye Jie. Ye Jie then quickly handed the Hell Rodent over to Jun Wu Xie’s hand almost without a moment’s hesitation.

Hugging a chestnut to its chest, the Hell Rodent was still snoring asleep when it was poked awake by Jun Wu Xie’s fingertip. It then stood up groggily upon Jun Wu Xie’s palm, its tiny paws still grasping the chestnut tightly.

That was a prize he had just barely managed to snatch from under Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit’s paws!

“Squeak?” The Hell Rodent looked at Jun Wu Xie in confusion.

Jun Wu Xie stroked its tiny belly and she found the soft furry sensation under her fingers highly irresistible.

“Throw up.” Jun Wu Xie said.

The Hell Rodent blinked its eyes and turned its head to look at Ye Jie. When it saw Ye Jie nod her head, it finally released that chestnut in its paws and after carefully placing it on Jun Wu Xie’s palm, it opened its little mouth and dug its paws into its mouth!

After that, Lei Chen stared with his eyes widened and his jaw almost dropped when he saw the puny sized Hell Rodent pulling out an egg sized luminous pearl from inside its mouth!

“Squeak!” The Hell Rodent held the luminous pearl before Jun

Wu Xie's eyes.

But Jun Wu Xie still shook her head.

The Hell Rodent stuffed the luminous pearl back into its mouth and then pulled a beautiful piece of jade out from its mouth. The eyes of Little Jue standing on the side immediately lit up!

“Squeak?”

Shook head.

Magical artifact.

“Squeak?”

Shook head.

After seeing the things the Hell Rodent pulling out from its mouth becoming more and more mind blowing, Jun Wu Xie then simply pointed at the glittery golden dragon throne she was seated upon.

The Hell Rodent immediately understood what Jun Wu Xie meant as it pulled out a gold bar from inside its mouth with a flourish!

Jun Wu Xie then nodded her head in satisfaction.

“Continue.”

Hence, the Hell Rodent then leapt off from Jun Wu Xie's palm and stood upon the dragon throne as it pulled solid gold bars out from its mouth continuously.....

In just the blink of an eye, the gold bars accumulated at Jun Wu Xie's feet had already covered past her ankles.

Lei Chen's eyes were fixed upon the scene before him, already stunned way beyond words.

[Great Lords!]

[Could that fat rat that be the legendary bottomless treasure trove? !]

The heavy clunks continued to fill the air as the Hell Rodent went on to pour gold bars out from its mouth. The entire floor of the great hall was soon completely filled with gold bars that slipped all over the place.

Seeing such an enormous amount of gold bars, was just too incredible to believe.

And the Hell Rodent did not seem to be slowing in the slightest.

It wasn't till the gold bars filled every last corner of the enormous great hall and was about to spill out over the threshold at the door that Jun Wu Xie finally said: "Alright. Just throw up these for now."

The Hell Rodent immediately clamped its mouth shut and tottered its way back onto Jun Wu Xie's hand to hold the sad and miserable looking chestnut as it happily scuttled back onto Ye Jie's shoulder.

Acting as if.....

All those countless number of gold bars on the floor, was not even the least bit more valuable than the tattered and badly chewed up little chestnut, that was all covered with holes and tiny bite marks.

"Take these first to deal with the immediate needs. If its not enough, just go to Ye Jie. She'll have enough." Jun Wu Xie said generously.

Lei Chen's eyes were already almost blinded by the sea of brilliantly glittering gold right before him with his jaw still upon the floor, unable to recover himself.

This was the first time that he discovered, their His Majesty was actually..... so unimaginably rich!

[That fat rat there, really isn't a bottomless treasure trove?]

Qu Ling Yue stifled a smile as she looked at Jun Wu Xie, her eyes

filled with awe and reverence, like no matter what kind of earth shattering deed Jun Wu Xie did, it was as it should be in Qu Ling Yue's eyes, because..... Jun Wu Xie in her heart, was just omnipotent.

Chapter 1409: “Secretly Rich Asking to be Kept (3)”

Qiao Chu looked at Lei Chen looking completely flabbergasted and he felt completely well satisfied.

If Lei Chen only knew that what he was seeing before his eyes was merely the tip of the iceberg, he wondered what Lei Chen would then think?

Before they had left the Dark Emperor's tomb, Ye Jie had gotten the Hell Rodent to swallow up all the treasures within the place into its belly and the Dark Emperor's tomb now was just an empty shell as even the Dark Emperor's coffin had been swallowed up by the Hell Rodent as well.

Whenever he thought of the fact that the people from the Middle Realm were still blindly searching for the famed legendary treasures, stumbling over each other in incessant waves and dying as martyrs, Qiao Chu would feel an evil sense of satisfaction in his heart.

Who would have thought that all of the riches the Dark Emperor once possessed would now be stuffed up within the belly of that tiny little innocent looking Hell Rodent?

With the riches the Dark Emperor had, there's no need to even talk about rescuing the Fire Country's treasury, even if they wanted to arm everyone within the entire Lower Realm from their toes up to every single strand of hair on their heads, it could easily be accomplished!

With the injection of that mountainous pile of gold bars from Jun Wu Xie, Lei Chen was finally able to heaved a sigh of relief and did not have to worry about money.

The Fire Country's situation was still rather stable and Wen Yu then went on to report to Jun Wu Xie about the current situations

of the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom.

The Qi Kingdom had Qi Kingdom's military strength had been badly depleted by the war from before and fortunately they still had the Rui Lin Army holding the fort. Within one short year, the Qi Kingdom's military strength had bloated up by ten times and their battle prowess had grown to be a match to that of the Fire Country. The Buckwheat Kingdom had an adequate strength in numbers but in terms of training, they were not as well practiced as the Lin Palace and hence Qu Ling Yue had sent Lei Xi to the Buckwheat Kingdom to prop them up. Lei Xi had silently endured himself for many years painstakingly seeking for an opportunity to exact revenge. He actually possessed rather great talent and had an exceptional understanding in military tactics and strategies. The Qi Kingdom had also temporarily sent Long Qi to help the Buckwheat Kingdom and with the addition of these two people, it had allowed the Buckwheat Kingdom's army to be elevated up a few levels in battle prowess.

“The Poison Men's numbers are just too numerous and seeking to completely eradicate them in a short span of time would pose to be rather difficult. The biggest headache we have facing us now is that we had not been able to pinpoint where the nest of the Poison Men really is. I am of the belief that behind these attacks from the Poison Men, there is definitely someone masterminding it all from behind the scenes. Those Poison Men were originally just common citizens and because they were inflicted with the poison, they lost their humanity and turned into puppets manipulated by someone's unseen hands. If we are not able to sniff out the hidden mastermind behind all of this, even if we defeat the Poison Men armies every single time, as long as that person still remains, he would be able to constantly take advantage of the chaos and turmoil sweeping across the lands to create even more Poison Men.” Wen Yu said with a faint sigh. Towards the calamity that struck the Lower Realm this time, he already had his own guesses about it in his heart, but it was not convenient for him to share it

with Qu Ling Yue and the others, while he was sure Jun Wu Xie knew exactly what he was driving at.

With the entire lands in chaos, every country was bitterly fighting to hold out. When the smoke beacons of war rose, people everywhere were not able to live and escaping refugees were all over the place, those refugees would easily be targeted by some people.

“For this matter, I will deal with it.” Jun Wu Xie said as her eyes narrowed, completely understanding what Wen Yu was telling her.

Without eradicating the source, it will still be merely treating the symptoms and not the root.

“Dumb Qiao.” Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

“Here!” Qiao Chu immediately stepped forward.

“You and Brother Hua stay here and guard the Fire Country while Little Yan and Little Ruo will make your way to the Qi Kingdom. Fan Zhuo you will bring Little Jue to the Buckwheat Kingdom and if any situation occurs, you can just strike. If you discover any news about the mastermind behind all this, investigate carefully into it.” Jun Wu Xie instructed firmly and decisively.

“Yes!” Qiao Chu and the other companions immediately acknowledged!

With their current powers, even if they were trapped deep within the Poison Men army, they would be able to escape safely.

“Wu Yao, you shall then come with me to look into the powers of this mastermind behind the Poison Men army.” Jun Wu Xie then said as the corners of her lips curled up into a chilling smile. Against one who dared to stir up such a storm here in the Lower Realm, he really couldn’t blame her for being harsh towards him.

Chapter 1410: “Sly Rat (1)”

To sniff out the mastermind hiding behind the scenes, one must first find his location. That person was very intelligent and till now he had never once shown his face before. Although the ruler of the various countries had their own guesses, they were however still unable to identify the person. For Jun Wu Xie to locate that person within the entire Lower Realm, it would be like finding a needle within a haystack.

But it was not completely without clues. Jun Wu Xie had marked out the few main areas around the spots the Poison Men had first appeared in the beginning and intended to start her search from those places.

Having just returned but was immediately about to part again, Qu Ling Yue's heart was suddenly feeling highly reluctant, but she was not able to speak a single word urging her to stay, having to wish her success in her endeavours instead.

Qiao Chu and the other companions went about preparing for their own assignments while Ye Sha, Ye Mei and Ye Jie followed Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao. Before they left, Jun Wu Xie did not forget to make the Hell Rodent throw up another two batches of gold bars to let Rong Ruo and her other companions bring to the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom, at the same time digging out a few magical artifacts for the gang to serve as extra protection.

When they were left the Fire Country, in order to deal with everything in the shortest time possible, Jun Wu Xie unabashedly used Jun Wu Yao as her mode of transportation as with Jun Wu Yao flying, his speed was more than ten times faster than a horse carriage.

In an extremely short time, Jun Wu Xie made her way to the spot where the very first incident had occurred. Those places were by now completely uninhabited and the houses had all fallen into ruin

and disrepair and Jun Wu Xie did not manage to gather any useful clues from there.

Her initial guess was almost denied of any possibility at that moment and Jun Wu Xie had no other leads to continue to work on.

“We will definitely find it, do not be too anxious.” Jun Wu Yao soothed with a slight sigh when he saw Jun Wu Xie’s brows frown up. The worries in his little one’s heart was really becoming more and more.

“There must be a problem somewhere. It shouldn’t become like this.” Jun Wu Xie said as she sat down upon the dilapidated stone step. The city before her eyes was the place the Poison Men were first spotted and the entire city was completely abandoned where not a single person would be found within a surrounding ten mile radius of here. The city had been destroyed by the Poison Men and it lay here empty with a heavy silence hanging over it except for the sound of the wind blowing past her ears.

They had searched through more than ten places consecutively and it still had not yielded her any results. Jun Wu Xie kept having a feeling that she was misunderstanding something somewhere and she took out the map of the Lower Realm to spread it onto the ground. She then used a charcoal pencil to mark out all the places the Poison Men had appeared before one by one. She had visited every single place marked out upon the map and besides complete desolation, she had found nothing else from them.

Everything seemed to have bloomed from within the places the incidents had occurred themselves, done so cleanly that it would puzzle anyone.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the more than ten black dots before her and fell deep into thought.

“Actually, in this whole incident, there is something odd about it. The Twelve Palaces becoming anxious being pushed to the wall is

understandable but why are they taking such great pains to do this? Do they seek to destroy the entire Lower Realm? All the places that Young Miss gathered the maps from previously have also been searched and nothing unexpected had happened in those places. When those people lost the maps, they did not go search for them after that.” Ye Sha voiced out his own doubts with his brows slightly furrowed.

“Not just a single palace had lost their map and if it was because of the map that made them unleash such a maniacal retaliation, then the culprit behind this would not be from just one individual palace alone.” Ye Mei added.

Ye Mei’s words fell into Jun Wu Xie’s ears and something suddenly seemed to flash within Jun Wu Xie’s mind. She immediately reached out her hand and picked up the map from the ground to carefully study it once again.

Chapter 1411: “Sly Rat (2)”

Suddenly, Jun Wu Xie discovered a place that was suspicious.

“Wu Yao, look here.” Jun Wu Xie said as she placed her finger on a spot upon the map.

Jun Wu Yao looked at the spot Jun Wu Xie’s finger was pointing at and his brow lifted slightly in thought.

The places that Jun Wu Xie had marked out did not focus on any particular area and it could even be said to be highly scattered. If one did not look very carefully, no one would discover anything wrong with it. But with just one point of the finger from Jun Wu Xie, everything marked out upon the map seemed to be calling out.

The black dots marked upon the map that numbered more than ten of them were placed on many areas but if one looked carefully enough, the black dots still seem to circle around a particular place, forming up a strange and irregular circle.

And right in the centre of that circle, was a virtually unheard of city, That city belonged to a little country called the Fan Country. They were not powerful and did not command much of a presence in the Lower Realm and that city was one that could be considered to be slightly large, not too prosperous but due to its proximity to a mine, it enjoyed rich resources, which gained it a little bit of fame.

Qu Ling Yue had initially carefully recorded the details of the places the Poison Men appeared and everywhere where that they had been spotted before, she had marked them out clearly. And when Jun Wu Xie saw the scrolls that Qu Ling Yue had recorded all the details in, she saw that the places the Poison Men had appeared was highly scattered and had not seemed to have any specific direction. But there was one point that stood out. The places that the Poison Men first attacked were all small countries who were incapable of putting up any significant resistance and they were carried out in places where the results would be thinnest before

the calamity spread to the rest of the Lower Realm.

The Fan Country was also within their scope of attacks but what was strange was that the places where the Fan Country was first attacked was not at their borders, but from a city much further inside.

Although the number of time they were attacked was very little, but when compared to the multitude of other attacks they carried out, that fact began to stick out.

“They’re a bunch of really sly rats.” Jun Wu Yao said as a cold smile curled up the corner of his lips.

The city pointed out was close to the border and the first city that was first to be attacked was not too far off, and the places where the Poison Men had appeared right after that were also rather close to that city, forming up into an irregular circle.

Only for this one city that had never suffered a single attack from the Poison Men.

Based on reason, quite a number of places close to this city had been visited by the Poison Men before but they had miraculously missed out such a large target, which made it a little hard to explain. And the first places that the Poison Men had been places surrounding this place which made one can’t help but think there’s more to it than meets the eye about the place.

“If my guess is not wrong, inside this city, we might just gain a significant result.” Jun Wu Xie said with a slight curl of her lips. Regardless how sly a rat was, their tails would finally still betray them.

“Little Xie wants to go there?” Jun Wu Yao asked with a laugh.

“Naturally.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and then said: “Alright, as you wish.”

Upon saying that, he suddenly carried up Jun Wu Xie

horizontally in his arms, and with a tap of his feet, he went soaring up into the air.

And Ye Sha, Ye Mei and Ye Jie who had been standing at the side immediately saw their expressions twist up upon seeing Jun Wu Yao leave.

Their Lord Jue leaving just like that was a little too debonair and carefree. Although they were able to make use of the magical artifacts that enabled them to temporarily fly, but they had already depleted a good part of their strength the entire way and they really found that they were not able to be like their Lord Jue who could just “go on a trip” anytime and anyplace he wished!

Ye Jie silently touched the Spirit Shackle Mask and instantly turned into Ye Gu.

“You two morons can just continue to stay here, your Great Lord here will make a move first!” Immediately upon saying that, Ye Gu crushed the magical artifact in his hand to go catch up!

[Bloody bugger who abandoned us! Scoundrel!] The two men who were left behind cursed and swore miserably aloud.

Chapter 1412: “Sly Rat (3)”

The Fan Country’s Clear Breeze City was a city that had a little fame due to it having a vein of ore as resources and that fame was limited only within the Fan Country itself.

About a year ago, this place was not considered to be a rich nor comfortable but just that like any other large city, it stood on a larger piece of land and that’s all.

But now, the situation at the Clear Breeze City was wholly different.

When the Poison Men started spreading devastation, the Clear Breeze City became one piece of tranquil paradise within the Fan Country. The place had never had any Poison Man appear before and the inside of the city was the same as it was in the past. As the Clear Breeze City had a vast and wide area but the original inhabitants in the city was not that many, after the Poison Men started appearing everywhere else, quite a number of people from nearby cities began to head to the Clear Breeze City to seek refuge.

Although these people were escaping from calamity, what these people encountered was just small waves of attack from the Poison Men. They had sustained losses, but it had not hurt them right to their bones. After they came to the Clear Breeze City, they had spent quite an amount of money to settle down in there which made the situation in the Clear Breeze City take a big turn in fortune, to the extent that in certain aspects, they had even overtaken the Fan Country’s Imperial Capital in terms of prosperity.

The walls of the Clear Breeze City were high and mighty as it was originally the Capital City of the Fan Country when it was founded. Over time, as the Fan Country’s lands increased, the ruler had better choices and he had then moved the capital elsewhere. But having been once the Capital City, the construction of the

Clear Breeze City was highly secure and that became one of the reasons that many people grew to firmly believe why the place would not fall under the attack of the Poison Men.

With the lands under the Heavens in chaos, refugees frequently escaped to the Clear Breeze City seeking protection and the soldiers guarding the city were highly used to seeing that. They would let a batch of people in everyday and would fish for bribes from there.

Outside the Clear Breeze City, it was filled with a dense squeeze of refugees who had escaped from disaster and these people were physically and mentally exhausted. No one had noticed that in the forested mountain not too far away, a suspicious black shadow had silently descended from the skies, to land within the dense forest.

Jun Wu Yao carried Jun Wu Xie and quietly fell among the trees. Jun Wu Xie peered through the gaps between the trees and saw that Clear Breeze City was blocked up by the the mass of refugees surrounding it.

Outside the Clear Breeze City, many simple and crude tents could be seen and many of the refugees have already erected a sort of temporary abode for themselves.

Jun Wu Xie watched those refugees and then looked at the set of clean and neat clothes upon her body. If they went over there like this, they would surely drawn a lot of attention to themselves immediately and that would not make for a good start for them.

But, when she turned around and saw the so tragically good looking Jun Wu Yao, her heart nearly made her vomit out a mouthful of blood.

She felt that she might be thinking too much about it but after having altered her own looks, standing beside such a brilliantly shining example of a man like Jun Wu Yao, she felt just as inconspicuous as dust.

“I think that there is a need for us to disguise and alter our looks

a little.” Jun Wu Xie said.

In these matters, she had had a lot of experience but Jun Wu Yao.....

It seemed like with the exception of the colour of his eyes, his face had never changed by much before.

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie and put on pained look as he lifted an eyebrow in an arch and said: “Could Little Xie have tired of looking at this bag of skin and now dislikes it?”

[That’s not true!]

Jun Wu Xie rubbed at her temples. At times like this, only he would still be in the mood to joke around.

Seeing Jun Wu Xie looking like she was beginning to get a headache, Jun Wu Yao began laughing without restraint and in the end, he received a sharp strike on his abdomen from Jun Wu Xie’s elbow!

“Stop fooling around.”

Jun Wu Yao rubbed at his belly, not feeling any pain but liked it rather much instead.

“As per your command my Young Miss. This highly reprehensible countenance of my humble self shall be placed in your hands, and to be dealt with as you deem fit.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile as he held Jun Wu Xie’s tiny hand up, to place it upon his face.

Chapter 1413: “Getting Into the City (1)”

Jun Wu Xie stared at the mirth hidden deep within Jun Wu Yao's eyes and sighed slightly exasperated. She then took a slight step back and crossed her arms before her chest as she stared unruffled at Jun Wu Yao feigning docility.

“Then.....”

“Take off your robe first.”

Jun Wu Yao was immediately stunned in his spot.

After working on it for a while, Jun Wu Yao's handsome face was transformed under Jun Wu Xie's experienced hands to turn into a cultured and refined face, suddenly stripped of some of that blinding handsomeness, and looking a little bookish instead. He then changed into a light blue robe that Jun Wu Xie threw at him with a folding fan hanging from his hip. At one glance, he looked completely like a scholarly and gentle intellectual.

From being an almighty and powerful demon lord to become a frail and modest scholar, that transformation completely caused the little black cat watching on the side to feel its skin crawl in horror.

Under the entire Heavens, it is thought that only its Mistress alone would dare to mess around on that face.

Compared to the change that Jun Wu Yao had undergone, it had been much simpler for Jun Wu Xie. She only needed to adjust her features that she had already altered and just grabbed a robe to change into.

In the process of her changing, before Jun Wu Xie could prepare herself, Jun Wu Yao lifted his hand in a wave, which gathered all the leaves from all the surrounding branches to fall in a spiral ringing around Jun Wu Xie, that shielded her within a simple and independant space, a space where even Jun Wu Yao himself was

excluded without.

By the time Jun Wu Xie changed and came out, she had turned into a delicate youth who looked like he was down and out.

The two of them were dressed in coarse and crude clothes, their faces unremarkable, and they would blend in inconspicuously within the crowd.

The cautious Jun Wu Xie then proceeded to slightly mess up Jun Wu Yao's hair as he looked smilingly at her, putting on a tormented and aggrieved look to ask: "Little Young Master, why humiliate your servant like this? Could your humble servant have done anything inappropriate?"

Jun Wu Xie immediately rolled her eyes at him, thinking that he was really enjoying himself too much.

Jun Wu Yao saw Jun Wu Xie roll her eyes and did not mind that expression of disdain in the least, but instead felt very warm inside. [The little one's expressions has become more and more expressive nowadays hasn't it?]

After the two of them were finished with their disguise, they went out of the forest and followed the road to come to the outside of the Clear Breeze City. The gates of the Clear Breeze City was densely packed with refugees seeking to enter the city, with layers upon layers of people before it.

"We don't even know whether they will let a few more people in today."

"I have been waiting here for several days! This Clear Breeze City only allows that small number of people to enter everyday. Sigh. But there's one good thing though, they give priority to the elderly and the young children, which shows that the Lord of the city has a bit of a conscience."

In times of crisis, humanity would often be put to the test. Even for people who know each other if not blood related are faced with

the risk of their lives, might not choose to care for each other. At times like this, the younger and stronger are usually prioritised but the Clear Breeze City seemed to still hold that bit on conscience who did not only not reject the elderly and very young, but were instead giving priority to these frail and weak ones to enter the city, a point that won quite a bit of praise from many people.

Jun Wu Xie listened those words spoken by the people around but did not immediately draw her conclusion but just merely watched the densely packed crowd of people. Based on the speed that she was seeing, it would take more than just a while for them to be able to gain entry into the city.

Jun Wu Xie fell deep in thought for a moment and then blinked her eyes at Jun Wu Yao. Jun Wu Yao smiled faintly, immediately understanding Jun Wu Xie's intentions.

“Who dropped this leaf of gold?”

Someone among the crowd suddenly shouted loudly and slivers of glittery golden leaves were seen to be scattering down from the sky, quickly falling into the crowd. The refugees immediately started screaming as they bent their bodies down to pick them, instantly loosening up the crowd as spaces freed up among the people.

Chapter 1414: “Getting Into the City (2)”

Jun Wu Xie pulled on Jun Wu Yao as they slipped to come before the city gates when the crowd opened up some space.

The soldiers at the city gates were a little stunned when they saw the commotion within the crowd, never having thought that leaves of gold would really fall from the sky out of nothing.

When they turned their heads and saw Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao standing right before them, the brows of the soldiers immediately creased together.

“Where are the two of you from?”

Jun Wu Xie took a step forward and quietly slipped two gold ingots into the hand of the soldier, which caused the eyes of the soldier to stare at them incredulously!

Soldiers that were assigned to guard the city gate usually did not hold much authority or influence where they were not able to accumulate much in the way of bribes within the city. Hence, they were sent to this place to stand under the sun and rain. They had never seen so much money and the eyeballs of the two soldiers were almost popping out of their heads.

“My two Big Brothers, we are from a nearby city and the days were becoming too hard for us. We heard that the Clear Breeze City is safe and we rushed all the way over here. I beg that my two Big Brothers here could find it in your hearts to make it a little more convenient for us in this situation.” Jun Wu Xie said.

The eyes of the two guards were already shining upon seeing the brilliant gold. Seeing that everyone else was still bent over picking the golden leaves and no one was paying any attention to this side, they immediately waved the two of them through quickly.

“Go in quick.”

“Thanks.” Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly but was not in a hurry to

enter but went on to say: “It’s our first time coming here and are not familiar with the place. I wonder if Big Brother will be able to share a thing or two about the city with us.”

Upon saying that, she pulled out another gold ingot.

The guard at the gates was swallowing hard as he stared at the gold and he quickly got someone to replace him at a position without a care before he led Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao into the city.

“Money makes the world go round”, and Jun Wu Xie knew that well.

“From the way the two of you look, it doesn’t seem like you have suffered much. Now that you’ve come into the Clear Breeze City, as long as you have enough silver, you’re guaranteed a good life.” Having accepted the money, the guard who led the two of them into the city was naturally telling them things straight and was not going to be overly courteous with his words.

“Usually we will not let people like you guys into the city, but as our little brother here has been highly persuasive, I have make an exception just for you and make another two friends today. If there is anything you do not understand in the future, you can jolly well just come find me.” The guard said with a smile, his words lofty and grand but was actually eyeing the fact that these two people were highly generous with their money.

“Usually not let in? What does that mean?” Jun Wu Xie asked, feigning ignorance.

The guard then told her: “Our City Lord has instructed us to only allow three hundred people into the city everyday, with priority given to the elderly and children. For people like you two, you’ll have to suffer a long wait.”

“Is that really possible? At times like this, shouldn’t it be best that the city takes in younger and stronger people?” Jun Wu Xie

asked.

“Although what you say makes sense, but who asked our City Lord to be such a kind man who is unable to see people suffer? Didn’t you notice that the people still plopped outside before the gates are a bunch of men in their prime? The elderly, women and children have already been allowed inside. One other thing, if you are seeking to find a place to live in, I think you’ll have to wait a few days. It’ll be better for you to find yourself an inn first. If your purse strings feeling rather loose, you can go find yourself a suitable manor and buy it. But the land in this city is currently an inch of gold for an inch of land, highly expensive. If you do not have money, you can report to the magistrate’s office and someone will arrange a place for you to stay after a few days.” The guard was at least forthright, sharing everything that he thought he should, and even leading Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao to an inn, only leaving after he saw that they were settled in.

Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao booked two guest rooms and then went ahead into their rooms to rest.

Chapter 1415: “Getting Into the City (3)”

“The City Lord is kind?” Jun Wu Xie muttered to herself as she sat in the room, thinking over what the guard had said, finding it just hilarious.

If he was truly kind, why would he only let in three hundred people a day? Consistently letting people in like this made it clear to see that the Clear Breeze City was still able to accommodate more people, but they still insisted on only releasing a small number in intermittently. Moreover, the refugees staying within the tents outside in tents were not cared for in the least.

This seemingly kind act before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes was just a highly clumsy attempt at pulling wool over the eyes of people.

When she had entered the Clear Breeze City earlier, Jun Wu Xie had already noticed that the streets and alleys inside the Clear Breeze City were not that highly packed with people and it was clear that the city was not yet filled to capacity and it would even be said that they still had a lot of space.

On the streets that she passed, she had not seen that many elderly and children either and the population mix had looked very much like what it normally was in an average city. If things had really been like what that guard had told her, then the Clear Breeze City had always given priority to the elderly and very young to enter the city, then the amount of elderly and young children in the Clear Breeze City would surely differ far from that small number she had seen.

Moreover, the Poison Men had been carrying out their attacks for more than a year and the Clear Breeze City had started to accept refugees from more than six months ago. Calculating based on the rate of three hundred people a day, the city should have a minimum of an additional population numbering tens of thousands at least. With the singular type of people they claimed

to prioritise entry for, it was impossible that it could result in what she had seen in the city.

“There is something strange with this city indeed.” Jun Wu Xie said with a sneer as the edges of her lips curled up, her chin propped up with a palm as she leaned upon the table while looking at the little black cat upon its surface.

“Mistress.” The little black cat said as it licked at her paws.

“Hmm?”

Haven’t you noticed what we’re missing?” The little black cat said lazily.

Jun Wu Xie was slightly startled as she thought about it a moment before she shook her head.

The little black cat sat upright and looked into Jun Wu Xie’s eyes as it said in a calm voice: “Ye Sha, Ye Mei, Ye Gu.....”

It suddenly came to Jun Wu Xie’s mind that she and Jun Wu Yao had moved at a very high speed this time and they had cleanly forgotten about the three brothers from the Ye Family!

“They will find their way here on their own.” Jun Wu Xie said, after clearing her throat slightly.

The little black cat stared in speechlessness at Jun Wu Xie. It was not worried about Ye Sha and the other two as the powers they possessed spoke for themselves, but was rather more worried about Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit in Ye Sha’s and Ye Mei’s arms.....

“It’s still early and I think I will go see what the situation is like within this city.” Jun Wu Xie said as she stood up. She had intended to leave immediately but she still went to inform Jun Wu Yao about it first. Jun Wu Yao had wanted to go along but was made to remain at the inn by Jun Wu Xie, using the reason that he needed to wait for Ye Sha and the others to arrive to make him remain behind.

Jun Wu Yao had no choice but to look on mournfully as Jun Wu Xie stepped out on her own.

Hence, by the time Ye Sha and the others who had rushed with all their might to reach the place came in, the skies was as dark as Jun Wu Yao's face at that moment.

Inside the Clear Breeze City, it was peaceful and tranquil as Jun Wu Xie walked along the wide streets, looking at the hawkers shouting out their wares and the highly relaxed and laid back citizens. If not for the fact that she knew how chaotic and dangerous it was outside in the rest of the world, looking at the way these people were, one would really think that the lands were at peace and there wasn't a calamity outside.

The citizens within the Clear Breeze City seemed not to be aware of the crisis outside as they continued with their leisurely life as usual. Jun Wu Xie observed everything carefully and found that it was easy to differentiate between the resident citizens of the Clear Breeze City and the refugees. One only had to look at their eyes they would be able to make a good guess about it. Refugees who had come escaping into the city were usually flustered, completely different with the laid back and leisurely demeanor of the original residents.

Jun Wu Xie walked an entire round around the city and the number of refugees she saw was less than she thought, at several thousand at most, a complete mismatch from the figure she had loosely calculated earlier.

Chapter 1416: “Good Samaritan (1)”

Jun Wu Xie walked an entire round around the city and the number of refugees she saw was less than she thought, at several thousand at most, a complete mismatch from the figure she had loosely calculated earlier.

While Jun Wu Xie was observing the things in the city, she coincidentally saw the group of refugees who had just been allowed into the Clear Breeze City being ushered by soldiers of the city to a place. That place had highly dilapidated houses and it was dim and highly dank. The people staying there looked very haggard and their clothes were filthy.

Jun Wu Xie observed them from the shadows and she gained a complete understanding of the situation from the words she overheard.

That place was used specifically to harbour refugees who had just come into the city not too long ago and they mainly consisted of the elderly and young children. Without having much money on them, they were unable to get themselves a place to stay and had to rely on people within the city to make the arrangements for them.

Those people who entered the city, although looking highly haggard, had expressions a little more relieved, as if having come into the Clear Breeze City would take them far away from suffering and danger. Even if the environment here was not good, it was a whole lot better than living in fear and terror outside the walls.

The soldiers left immediately after sending the refugees here, reminding them not to move about on their own and to remain there to wait for people who would arrange for places for them to go to in the coming days.

When Jun Wu Xie saw the soldiers leaving, she smeared some charcoal onto her little face and clothes before she slipped herself in among the refugees.

Within each dim and wet earthen house, it was filled with quite a number of people. In the rooms, there was only one large common bed, the blankets made very dirty. All the people placed here were just a bunch of old folks and little children and women who had finally just managed to escape the nightmare to hide in here, where they would not really dare to make any complaints about the undesirable conditions.

In actual fact, besides this group of frail elderly and weak children, the other refugees allowed into the city everyday were the rich who bribed their way in, like the way Jun Wu Xie had done. As those people had money, they would naturally not have to suffer in such a place like this.

Besides the group of people who had just been let in today, there were also some staying there who were people who had come into the city not too long ago. Seeing that there were new people joining them, they went up to the new group with a smile, to chat a little in greeting.

“Don’t worry, we will not stay at this place for long. At most, it will be a week and the Clear Breeze City’s City Lord will arrange a good place for us, with work for us to do, a place for us to live and rice for us to eat.” Obviously having stayed at this refugee camp for a few days, an elderly aunt helpfully told the group of people who had just come into the camp, about the situation in there.

“That’s right. The Second Aunt from the Eastern House came here two days before us and the City Lord had arrangements made for her to go somewhere else just the day before, and she even came back here yesterday to give us some nice food. We will only need to suffer another few days here and we’ll soon have a nice place to go too as well.” Another elderly woman said with a smile, her well wrinkled face filled with anticipation.

Having suffered so much, they really just yearned to be able to live in peace.

The new group who had still been rather distraught were quickly put much more at ease from the reassuring words from the others in there, confident in the knowledge that things would turn out well for them in the end.

Jun Wu Xie watched it all from the shadows, nagged by the feeling that something was not right.

As she was still deeply contemplating while hidden, she suddenly noticed several lavishly dressed men with highly arrogant demeanors walking into the dirty refugee camp.

And from the group of refugees who had already been in the Clear Breeze City for several days, they immediately started shouting when they saw the men appear.

“Everybody come out quick! The good Samaritan is here!”

With that chorus of excited shouts, the people who had been hiding within the houses suddenly all came rushing out, to squeeze on both sides of the narrow path, their eyes watching the group of men eagerly, who looked completely out of place here.

Jun Wu Xie followed the crowd and slipped unnoticed among the refugees.

Chapter 1417: “Good Samaritan (2)”

The man standing at the forefront of the group was good looking and his mannerisms elegant and poised. A gentle smile shone on his face as he looked at the refugees gathering closer.

“Mmm.” The man then nodded his head at his attendants besides him.

The attendants were all holding a wooden box in their hands and when they received the signal from the man, the attendants opened up the boxes to reveal snow white buns, still steaming slightly, looking just downright delicious.

The refugees on both sides immediately broke out in a commotion at the sight of those white buns. They had been temporarily put into this place and although they no longer had to worry about attacks from the Poison Men, the life they lived here was however not that great as even finding themselves proper meals everyday was a big headache for them. Although the Clear Breeze City would distribute some bread to them daily, the portions were always quite a small amount.

Everyone could get at most two of those bread everyday and if that bread that was smaller than their palms were expected to sustain them for an entire day, it was really rather hard. With just the paltry amount of food sent by the Clear Breeze City, many of them had to go hungry.

Having not enough to eat for the past few days and suddenly seeing someone bring so much food here, the refugees were naturally unable to contain themselves.

They wished they could immediately leap over to snatch all those buns up but they had no choice but to hold themselves back and just stare longingly at the lavishly dressed group of “good Samaritans” with their eyes.

The attendants quickly delivered the buns into the hands of the waiting refugees surrounding them, giving them one each. Although it wasn't too much, but the buns filled them up so much better than the dry and hard bread from the city.

The refugees held the buns in their hands and quickly offered their thanks to the good looking leader of the men, every one of them expressing deep gratitude.

The man nodded and smiled at the elderly and young children alike, his smile gentle as the spring breeze.

Besides the buns, the wooden boxes also contained some simple snacks that was put into the children's hands. The snacks were not that exquisite but to the homeless and destitute children, they were prizes extremely hard to come by and the innocent and happy laughter of the children quickly pealed within the refugee camp.

"Have things been well these past days?" The leader of the men asked as he looked at the close to two hundred refugees surrounding him, his face looking all smiley and friendly.

"Allowing us to come into the city was already a big privilege for us. How could we still complain whether it's good or not in here. We are already old and weak and we're content to just have a mouthful of rice to eat. We just pity these children, as they are still so young....." Some of the old women replied, unable to help the sadness that crept into their hearts looking at the children. They were already well advanced in age and were not far from death. But these children who were their grandkids coming into the city with them, had quite a number of them fall ill due to the harsh toil from the journey they had to make while escaping.

Now that they were in the Clear Breeze City, due to their embarrassing situation in their purse, they really could not afford to let the children have their sickness looked at.

The man looked at the weak and sickly children and his eyes narrowed up, glinting with a malicious flash, so quickly it did not

allow people to capture, before immediately reverting back to the gentle smile from before.

“These littles ones are sick?” The man then asked in a worried tone.

Several women holding young children in their arms wiped at the tears in their eyes.

“That’s right. These children are still so young and their bodies still frail. After suffering consecutives bouts of fright and terror, a demonic wind might have slipped into their bodies.....” The old woman said in a highly pained voice, her tone hesitant as she looked at the “good Samaritan” before her.

The man sensed the old woman’s intentions and he then said: “I have some medicine here. It’s nothing that great but it might help alleviate or provide some relief from the child’s ailment.” Upon saying that, he got one of his attendant to bring over a bottle of elixirs, to put into the hand of the old woman.

“Here, let the children take these together with water, they should feel better after.” The man said reassuringly with a smile.

The old woman thanked the man profusely. She had not held much hope, but the man had unexpectedly responded to her unspoken request.

Chapter 1418: “Good Samaritan (3)”

“Most benevolent benefactor! You’re really a good person! If not for you here, these children will have to suffer more! Let this old one thank you most benevolent benefactor on everyone’s behalf! This bunch of elderly folks and too young ones here really do not have much we can repay your kindness with but please accept a deep bow from this old woman at least!” Upon saying that, the old woman was going to kneel and bow but was held back by the man holding her by both her arms.

“Your words are making me feel highly ashamed. With the lands in crisis and my arms too weak to kill the enemy to save the country, I can only remain here to help those who need help. So, elderly one, you do not need to be so courteous. If there is any other need in future, just come look for me anytime at the Fortune Spring Hall. My name is Luo Xi, the owner of Fortune Spring Hall.” Luo Xi said with a smile.

The old woman was visibly moved as she looked at the good looking and gentle Luo Xi, truly believing that he was the kindest person under the Heavens.

The other women with sick children had upon hearing Luo Xi’s words felt even more surprised. Having been on the run, they have not met such a upright and kindly person for a long time.

“Our benevolent benefactor is actually the owner of the Fortune Spring Hall? The Fortune Spring Hall is the biggest medical shop in the Clear Breeze City and I have heard about them. It was said that the Fortune Spring Hall frequently provides help to the refugees. Just recently, a family’s child fell very ill who came here as refugees having escaped from another city. They did not have a single copper on them but when they pleaded with the Fortune Spring Hall, the Fortune Spring Hall saved the child without taking any money from them. They even accepted the entire family to help out at the shop and the family is doing very well

now.” Someone who knew what happened immediately announced the good deed that Luo Xi had done.

The group of people who had just come into the city were immediately highly envious upon hearing that. Seeing the way Luo Xi was dressed, they could see that he was from quite a prosperous background. Coupled with such a good heart in him, the group quickly developed a kind of trust towards Luo Xi subconsciously.

Afterall, as refugees, they had no money, and no power. Hence, there was no need for Luo Xi to put on a show for them as they had nothing they could give him.

Luo Xi remained within the refugee camp for a while more before he left with his attendants. When they left, the refugees were seeing him off the entire way, their words of gratitude incessantly filling up Luo Xi’s ears.

However, not long after Luo Xi walked out from the refugee camp, the gentle smile upon his face quickly disappeared in an instant, his straight brows immediately creasing together as he stared at his own two hands to say in disgust: “That was just so filthy!”

“Young Master, here.” An attendant immediately delivered a clean handkerchief to him.

Luo Xi snatched it from the attendant’s hand and wiped at his hands furiously for a while. “It was so dirty it was nauseating. Why is the stink in that place so bad? Damn it. That old hag who lived too long had nothing better to do but had to decide to want to kneel, forcing me to have to feign concern to hold her up. That was just..... absolutely disgusting.”

Luo Xi’s face twisted up with utter and unabashed contempt, a completely different person from the one before gentle one in the refugee camp earlier.

“Young Master, quell your rage. Why would you need to get

yourself riled up with an old hag like that? Your subordinate will get someone to put an end to her tomorrow.” The attendant standing right beside him said.

Luo Xi said with his face still creased in a frown: “No need.”

“Let that old hag remain alive a little longer. Wait till the new ones that come in know how good I am first and it still won’t be too late to get rid of her at that time. She is still of some use now.”

“Right, right.”

“Alright, let’s hurry on back. We don’t want to keep the Master waiting too long.” Luo Xi said as he tossed the handkerchief onto the ground as he strode off quickly.

His bunch of lackeys then quickly followed behind eagerly.

Unfortunately, the evil hearted Luo Xi had not noticed in the slightest that every single word and action of his had been seen by someone else.

Jun Wu Xie stood hidden within the shadows as she watched Luo Xi’s highly contrasting character before and after and the corners of her mouth curled up into a chilling smile.

“Hypocrite.” The little black cat lay upon Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder said. “This man is really evil hearted. She was just offering her gratitude and he wants to take her life instead. How vicious is that! Mistress, there’s definitely something wrong with this one, he must be a scoundrel from the Twelve Palaces for sure!”

Chapter 1419: “Good Samaritan (4)”

Jun Wu Xie stared at Luo Xi's retreating back deep in thought.

After breaking through to the Purple Spirit, her senses had become highly sensitive to detecting the spirit powers on others. As long as the other party's spirit powers were not higher than hers by too much, she was able to ascertain their spirit power level.

Jun Wu Xie had sensed that the spirit power on Luo Xi was pathetically low, at only the red spirit level. The powers of the other attendants around him were similarly not high as well with the highest among them having just broken through to the orange spirit.

Such spirit powers, were small fry that was a dime a dozen even in the Lower Realm and Jun Wu Xie did not think that the Twelve Palaces would really send such a piece of trash into the Lower Realm.

But.....

Why would Luo Xi want to put on an act in front of the frail refugees made up of elderly and young children?

That was a highly suspicious point.

The people in the refugee camp were mostly people who were very weak. They were either too old or still too young. Even if there were some young girls in there, they were mostly sallow faced and stick thin, who didn't look like they could be of much worth in being made use of.

But Luo Xi had instead purposely pretended to be a good Samaritan to show kindness and benevolence in the refugee camp, which was one thing that Jun Wu Xie did not fully understand immediately.

Jun Wu Xie lowered her head to look at the bun and the elixir in her hands. These two items were the things that Luo Xi had gotten

his men to distribute to the refugees and Jun Wu Xie had gotten one of each item.

The two items looked very normal on the surface. The bun had already gone cold and becoming rather hard. Jun Wu Xie peeled the bun open and put it before her nose to sniff at it slightly, and her brows immediately creased up into a furrow.

“Somebody added White Bamboo into this.”

“White Bamboo?” The little black cat only felt that the words sounded familiar but could not recall anything about it on the spur of the moment.

“White Bamboo, warming properties and promotes blood circulation. If a person takes it for long periods, it would cause a surge in the blood and make one highly alert but easily excitable. In the twenty fourth century, this had already become a substitute for stimulants.” Jun Wu Xie said, her mouth curling up in a sneer. White Bamboo was a herb that she knew so well that she could not become more familiar with. From White Bamboo, one could extract something that could make a person incomparably excited for a short period of time and when induced into the body, it was extremely difficult to detect. It was a substitute stimulant in the twenty fourth century and was often used by people who people with evil intentions in competitive sports.

And such herbs were very frequently seen in the organization where almost every single member had a portion. It was prepared in case of emergencies. If they encountered a crisis and their bodies were not feeling in good shape, they only needed to drink the extracts of White Bamboo and they would instantly be restored to their peak.

But after Jun Wu Xie was reborn, she had not seen the White Bamboo once. She had thought it did not exist in this alternative world and unexpectedly, she actually discovered traces of the White Bamboo here at this place.

White Bamboo could be used as a stimulant in face of a crisis and taking its extracts for long periods might even strengthen the body. But with such strengthening effects, it brought great harm to a person's brain and its nervous system and only people in the organization who had signed a death indemnity agreement could use it.

Jun Wu Xie had once seen a person in her past life who continuously ingested the White Bamboo extracts for an entire month. After that one month, his body's resilience had become distinctly stronger than the average person and he had turned immensely strong. But the side effects had been equally clear to see as his intelligence was also constantly deteriorating. He had been a adult male over thirty years of age but in that one month, his intelligence had been reduced to become like that of a thirteen or fourteen year old.

When White Bamboo was used as a substitute stimulant, at the same time that it gets the body highly excited, the brain would also be put in a high state of stimulation. The longer such a situation was maintained, the worse the damage caused to the brain would be.

Chapter 1420: “No Lack of Money (1)”

Jun Wu Xie suddenly thought of those Poison Men and saw from the circumstances that the Poison Men were in, it was highly similar to that of people who have overdosed on White Bamboo, only that its effects were more severe.

“Looks like the people from the Twelve Palaces have added quite a large quantity of White Bamboo into the poisonous liquid they use to create Poison Men.” Jun Wu Xie said as her palm blazed with a furious purple fire that disintegrated the bun into ashes.

Within that elixir pill, Jun Wu Xie also detected traces of White Bamboo and its dosage in there was even higher than the amount that was in the bun!

These elixirs were to be fed to the children who had fallen ill and the nervous system in the brain of young children were still highly delicate as they were still in the developing stages and if their brains were overly stimulated in this period, it could cause irreparable damage to them.

Fed with an elixir like this, the harm that the children were going to suffer would be for life, and it would be damage that was irreversible.

Even for a person as cold and indifferent as Jun Wu Xie, seeing such a venomous and insidious method being used caused a fiery rage to rise within her chest.

What kind of a good Samaritan!? He was just a evil demon that sought to rob the lives from people!

Shrouding himself with the cover of a kindly Samaritan, he was pushing people over into the deep abyss where even at the final remaining moments of their sanity that was robbed from them, their last thoughts might very well still be thanking this “good Samaritan”!

Compared to a hypocrite like Luo Xi, Jun Wu Xie would rather admire those who were blatantly evil! At least for those, they were a little more upfront with their evil deeds.

“Mistress, seeing that they are feeding these refugees White Bamboo, could they be using them to create Poison Men?” The little black cat’s heart suddenly jumped with the realization. It could not be blamed for being so startled as the facts before them gave it no choice but to come up with such a conclusion.

White Bamboo could be used to turn a person’s body stronger but it would cause the brain great damage. And if White Bamboo was used to lay the foundation at this point before they were taken to be turned into Poison Men, wouldn’t the process be highly sped up?

“That must be the case.” Jun Wu Xie snorted with derision and crushed the elixir to dust.

She was now almost certain that the source of Poison Men were from the Clear Breeze City and at least a part of the Poison Men were created from these refugees. But there was just one point. The Fan Country was just a small country and even if they turned all of its citizens into Poison Men, they would still be unable to create the large numbers of Poison Men throughout the lands.

How she unraveled this mystery would surely determine whether she could find the key to the real secret behind the Poison Men!

“Mistress, so what do we do now? Should we go stop those refugees from eating those things?” The little black cat asked.

But Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

Only she knew about Luo Xi’s hypocritical act and in the hearts of those refugees, Luo Xi was their greatest benefactor saving them from pain and suffering while she was just a complete stranger to all of them. If she was to try to unmask Luo Xi’s real face before the refugees, they would never believe a word of what she was saying

and she would only end up alerting the enemy instead.

Such a thankless job that brought no benefits was naturally not what Jun Wu Xie would choose to do.

Jun Wu Xie rubbed her chin in thought. Since Luo Xi liked to play the “good guy” so much, then she might as well deal him an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, letting him have a taste of his own medicine!

“Come, we’re going into the city to have a look.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly said as her eyebrow lifted, walking straight towards the most prosperous streets of the Clear Breeze City.

With the world in such chaos, but the Clear Breeze City was for some special reason spared all the suffering and turmoil, where everything within the city was as per normal. And due to a bunch of rich and prosperous merchants who came to the city, the economy within the city had quickly soared bullishly by folds.

At present, the most expensive thing in the Clear Breeze City was not anything else but land within the Clear Breeze City!

Due to the large influx of refugees into the Clear Breeze City, the prices of houses there had skyrocketed. Places that had originally been not worth any money had now been pushed to exorbitant prices from the speculation of the residents where houses that could be bought for ten over taels in the past were now suddenly solidly met with refusal to sell even with thousand tael offers!

Chapter 1421: “No Lack of Money (2)”

And it was only these rich refugees with loads of money who would throw such astronomical sums just to buy a piece of land and that peace.

And it was that sore need that a shop popped up right beside the magistrate's office in the Clear Breeze City specifically for the purpose of buying and selling all kinds of real estate. Many of the refugees who were rich in their purses would turn up at this place not long after they came into the city, seeking for a suitable manor for themselves.

When Jun Wu Xie walked into the shop, there were already several lavishly dressed refugees standing inside, their demeanor exemplifying the very epitome of “Your Lord has loads of money, so come make a slaughtering off me.”.

Even after having undergone a period of days living as homeless drifters, these people were still rosy cheeked and looking perfectly fine. Two pretty young ladies were serving one who had gold and silver decorating his rotund and pudgy body, a prosperous merchant dressed in a fully brocaded robe as he listened to the two petite voices making incessant introductions.

Upon the two hands of that man, all ten of his fingers were wearing big rings of glittery gold and he looked every inch a fat sheep about to be put to slaughter.

“Old Master Liu, what we have here are some of the best manors in this area and not only does it sit upon a vast piece of land, the constructions in the courtyards are also highly ideal. Look, there's even a lily pond where you would be able to relax and sip on wine by its side when the weather gets warm in summer. You will surely find it ideal for your needs.” The pretty assistant in the shop said, already having acquired the skill to speak the right words to suit the occasion. Upon seeing this highly gaudily dressed Old Master

Liu with his coarse and uncouth mannerisms who had just come to the Clear Breeze City today coming straight to this place, it had made the two little ladies at his side stumbling over themselves to gush and fawn upon him seeking to deal a big deal today.

“The place is not too bad, but it’s still a little too small. Do you have anything bigger in this place?” Old Master Liu said with an exceptional flourish, his face putting on a contemptuous look to show he had no lack of money, causing the two pretty ladies to gush coyly.

He was originally a grain merchant in the Fan Country and when the Poison Men had just started to spread chaos and turmoil, he had taken the opportunity to raise the prices of his grains and made a big killing. But alas, the place he had been residing in had also finally been taken down by the Poison Men and in order for him to save his own life, he had dragged uprooted his entire family and they had all come to the Clear Breeze City. He had then spent quite a bit of silver before he had been able to get everyone within his family inside the Clear Breeze City.

Having gotten used to living a life of kleptocracy through abuse of the people for so many years, Old Master Liu wasn’t about to make himself suffer. Afterall, all the money in his hands were ill gotten gains and he did not feel the slightest heartache splurging it.

When the pretty assistant heard Old Master Liu’s words, their laughter grew more shrill as they turned and went to look for the painting album of bigger manors.

When Jun Wu Xie stepped into the shop, not a single assistant went forward, all of them ignoring her. Even those who were standing around idle did not bother to ask her a single word.

Jun Wu Xie had just come over here from the refugee camp and she was dressed in coarse and crude clothes. With the added fact that she had infiltrated and in order to blend herself in with the

others refugees, she had smeared charcoal upon her clothes and her face covered in dirt. Looking one glance at her, she would not look in the least like she would have much money. Moreover, she was very young with a petite and thin body, and she did not have a single attendant accompanying her.

She had most naturally been looked upon as the most unwelcomed kind of guest in that shop.

But Jun Wu Xie herself had not noticed that at all. With such kind of treatment, compared to having someone chattering non stop beside her ear, she would very much rather she be left alone to choose what she needed.

Afterall, upon the shelves in the shop, were already displayed albums filled with paintings of the manors up for sale and the shelves themselves already segregated the approximate sizes of the manors systematically, so it wasn't too hard for her to pick from them.

Jun Wu Xie quickly disregarded the albums for those with only a single house and turned her attention directly onto the manors with larger pieces of land.

She had just stretched her hand out to pick up an album when before she had even touched it, the album was snatched up and taken away by an assistant in the shop.

Chapter 1422: “Not Short of Money (3)”

“Shoo shoo shoo, don’t come here to stir trouble when you’re not buying. Sheesh, they come in all kinds nowadays. This is not a place that beggars like you should be coming to. Hurry up and scram.” The assistant was in a hurry to bring the album to continue to fawn upon that Old Master Liu and when her sweeping glance caught sight of the unimpressive looking little youth dressed in dirty clothes, her face immediately turned ugly.

The little black cat lying upon Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder had upon hearing the little assistant’s words, almost pounced wanted to pounce onto her and bite through the puny little neck but fortunately Jun Wu Xie calmed its heckles right down.

Jun Wu Xie did not pay the assistant’s mocking tone any attention and merely chose from the other albums on the shelf.

The assistant was too eager to go earn herself some money and had no interest in dealing any further with the penniless little kid. She carried a few albums in her hands and brought them to go right before Old Master Liu.

Jun Wu Xie picked out a few more albums from those shelves and took all those that she needed and placed them all together upon an empty shelf. Some of the rich people within the shop started to sneer audibly in derision when they saw Jun Wu Xie’s actions.

“Another penniless wretch dreaming under this broad daylight? Trash like this should just obediently remain back within their pig sty. Look at the way he looks, would he have the money to even buy a tiny hut? I’m sure he wouldn’t even be able to afford the smallest house they have available for sale here.” Someone jeered venomously.

“I’ve seen too many of his kind. On the way here to the Clear Breeze City, they type of people I’ve seen the most are these penniless bloodsuckers. They only know how to stretch out their

hands to beg, they are all no different from beggars.”

“From what I think, trash like this should stop putting up a struggle and just remain out there. Just allow themselves to be eaten by those monsters and it’ll save everybody a whole lot of trouble, instead of having them in here eating and drinking for free.”

In the eyes of the bunch of rich people who paid good money to come into the Clear Breeze City, they clearly bore hatred against the batches of frail elderly and weak children who had been able to come into the city just the same without needing to spend a single copper. The fact that these impoverished and useless refugees without any ability whatsoever had actually been able to gain entry into the Clear Breeze City without any payment riled them up to no end.

However, the rule was set by the Clear Breeze City’s City Lord and no matter how unsatisfied they were, they did not dare to really say anything against that, but would instead take it out upon the disadvantaged refugees suffering under the wretched conditions.

They could not understand what the Lord of the Clear Breeze City was thinking. Letting trash like these in would only increase the burden upon the Clear Breeze City and what kind of use would they be good for?

Towards the ridicule from the people there, Jun Wu Xie was seemingly unaffected. She continued to flip through a few more shelves and after consolidating one big pile of albums, she carried up those albums she had selected and walked towards the shopkeeper.

The shopkeeper was busy tallying up how big a haul they would be able to make that day. All the houses and mansions were exorbitantly priced and having them entrusted to be put up for sale here, he was also able to charge a part of the price as commission.

As he was tallying up how much more money would be coming in, the shopkeeper suddenly heard a loud rustling. The sun's rays in front of him was blocked out by a dark shadow when he raised his head up, seeing that his own table right before him had tens of albums in a big pile dropped with a thump upon it. From the exterior of the albums, he could see that they were albums of manors with very large land areas!

With that one glance he took, his heart filled with absolute delight and his face quickly split into an ingratiating smile, all prepared to face the prosperous tycoon with such a generous hand. But when he saw that the person standing in front of his table was just a tiny pint sized youth dressed in filthy clothes, the smile upon his face instantly faded away and turned a dark shade instead.

Chapter 1423: “Not Short of Money (4)”

The shopkeeper's brows furrowed together as he stared at the expressionless and decrepit looking youth, his eyes filled with disdain.

He had seen many of these impoverished scoundrels before. There had been several other refugees who had wanted to buy land in the Clear Breeze City to live in some time ago and they did not have much money on them. They had then just knelt on their knees at his place to plead and beg without shame, refusing to budge, disturbing him from conducting his business in the shop and had even broken some things.

A businessman only had eyes for profit and the shopkeeper did not have the leisure to want to save those refugees.

“What are you doing?” The shopkeeper asked, his voice tinged with impatience.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “Buying land.”

The shopkeeper cast his glance over Jun Wu Xie and his eyes filled up with contempt. He did not say anything to Jun Wu Xie but turned his head towards two assistants who were standing idle at the side to say: “You two dumb buffoons, what are you still doing there dreaming? Aren't you going to throw this idiot who doesn't know what he's talking about out already! ? Don't let him hold me back from doing business here!”

The two assistants immediately rolled up their sleeves as they walked towards Jun Wu Xie, looking like they were really going to throw Jun Wu Xie out of the place.

Jun Wu Xie's brows creased together slightly as she stared at the shopkeeper's disdainful expression before sweeping her gaze over the two approaching assistants.

“What? You do not want to sell them?” Jun Wu Xie asked with a

sneer.

The shopkeeper then burst out laughing as he swung his highly mocking glare up and down over Jun Wu Xie.

“Our doors are open for business and we would naturally not refuse to sell. But we still have to look at what kind of people we are selling to as we only sell to people who can afford to pay. Little scoundrels like you should just get out of here and not remain here to be scorned.”

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes slightly and they filled up with a chill.

At that same moment, that prosperous tycoon Old Master Liu had also selected his new manor and under the assistant’s urging, he came walking over to stand before the shopkeeper.

The moment the shopkeeper saw the bling upon Old Master Liu, he immediately knew that that was a big deal coming in and he quickly eased his straight browed frown and chilly eyes, his face a mask of delight as he rubbed his hands in glee before Old Master Liu.

“Has the Old Master picked out his piece of land?” The speed of his change in attitude was truly astounding.

Old Master Liu nodded his head arrogantly, his pudgy arms happily slung around the assistants on each side of him as he said: “It’s alright I guess, being just barely big enough. It will have to do for now.”

“Yes yes yes, seeing that Old Master Liu is a dragon among men, ordinary manors would not be worth of you. You’ll have to put up with this one for the time being and when I come across a good piece of land in future, I will get someone to send the news over to you.” The shopkeeper said with a wide smile.

Old Master Liu nodded in satisfaction.

Meanwhile, the completely disregarded Jun Wu Xie at the side

had a chilly expression on her face. The two assistants had already reached her sides and they reached the hands out wanting to throw her outside.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes flashed with a chilling glint.

In an instant, two howls of anguish rang out within the shop!

“ARRGGGH!”

Those howls that sounded just like the squealing of pigs immediately attracted the attention of others within the shop. Even the shopkeeper who was busy entertaining the “expensive” customer was shocked by the sound and he immediately turned his head over to see.

But that one look completely caused his heart to jump!

He saw the two assistants fallen onto the floor and grabbing at their elbows tightly, rolling across the floor in pain. The garish white of bones could be seen protruding out pierced through their arms, a large pool of blood flowing across the floor, the thick stench of blood immediately filling up the entire shop!

Jun Wu Xie still stood chillingly in her original spot, her glacier eyes piercing into one's soul as she stared at the pale faced shopkeeper.

“You! What do you think you are doing!” The shopkeeper said as his heart thumped loudly.

Chapter 1424: “Not Short of Money (5)”

The shopkeeper stared at the shop assistants fallen to ground and his back broke out in cold sweat. He had not thought that the seemingly frail and weak little youth would possess such amazing skills!

But although he was still feeling the shock in his heart, the shopkeeper had not been fully intimidated.

“Kid, let me tell you this! This is the Clear Breeze City here! I do not care how you managed to sneak into the city, but when you’re here in the Clear Breeze City, you will have to adhere to the Clear Breeze City’s rules! This is not a place you can run wild with your unruly behaviour! The magistrate’s office is right next to us and I will just have to give a shout! You will then find your damned self being thrown out of here!” The shopkeeper said through gritted teeth as he glared at Jun Wu Xie, thinking he really had never met such an unruly refugee who dared to stir up such a ruckus in his shop!

Old Master Liu was also shocked by the scene before his eyes but it was different from what the shopkeeper was feeling. He was instead finding Jun Wu Xie rather interesting. “I see that this Little Brother here has some great skills. Why don’t you come with me instead? You can just become my personal attendant for now on and ensure my safety. You will then not have to worry about not having a place to live as I have just purchased a large manor and I will give you a room in there.”

Old Master Liu’s words were intended to sound charitable as from what he could see, unruly and fierce youths such as this were all financially embarrassed and they had no choice but to fight. As long as he gave them some benefits, they would immediately become tame like a dog to stay by his feet.

“No need.” Jun Wu Xie said, shooting a cold glance over at Old

Master Liu.

Old Master Liu had not expected that Jun Wu Xie would reject him so cleanly and his face immediately showed slight displeasure.

“I’ll say this, you brat. You had better not reject the offered wine and end up being given wine in punishment. This is not a place that you can afford to do as you please. The shopkeeper will just have to holler once and you will then be in trouble.”

Jun Wu Xie stared at the disgustingly obese pig before her eyes with a cold glare and then turned to look at the shopkeeper standing there looking highly infuriated where she then pulled out two gold bars that were each the width of two fingers and threw them upon the bodies of the two men still howling upon the ground.

“Enough?” The two dense thunks sounded accompanied by the two syllables that Jun Wu Xie spat out coldly crashed upon the bodies of the two assistants.

Where would the two assistants have ever seen such a big gold bar and they immediately became flabbergasted with their eyes staring widely, the pain seemingly having disappeared without a trace in an instant.

“Enough! It’s enough!” The two assistants very quickly used their uninjured hand to clutch the gold bar tightly against their chest and nodded their heads vigorously.

“You two had voluntarily asked to be beaten up here. Is that understood?” Jun Wu Xie said coldly, not even bothering to look at them.

“We had volunteered ourselves! We had volunteered ourselves!” The two assistants immediately chorused together.

And that scene, had everyone within the shop watching them stunned into silence.

Who would have thought that such a decrepit looking young

youth would throw out two solid gold bars so carelessly! ?

The other shop assistants who had been secretly laughing at the unfortunate pair who had their blood spilled were at that moment suddenly wishing they could take their places to suffer a beating from Jun Wu Xie!

That was just too damned generous!

Those were solid gold bars for Heaven's sake!

The shopkeeper was also stunned speechless, his eyes wide with amazement, his finger that was pointed at Jun Wu Xie completely frozen in midair, the expression of rage on his face twisted up by utter shock.

‘Thunk thunk thunk!’

Without even another word, Jun Wu Xie nonchalantly pulled out gold bars one by one, tossing them one after another onto the table before the shopkeeper. The brilliant glitter of gold shone brilliantly from the gradually growing pile of gold bars, driving everyone watching deeper into speechless amazement. There wasn't a single other sound within the entire shop. The shopkeeper who had just moments before been shouting for Jun Wu Xie to be sent to the magistrate's office was now too scared to even break wind!

.....

Chapter 1425: “Not Short of Money (6)”

Having initially thought with the loads of money he had, Old Master Liu had thought to hire Jun Wu Xie to risk her life for him and at that moment, his eyes were almost popping out of his head. Even with his abundance of prosperity, he wasn't able to be as freely generous as Jun Wu Xie was doing. Seeing that terrifying amount of gold bars being tossed onto the table so nonchalantly as it piled up on the table, it suddenly made Old Master Liu feel like slapping himself on his mouth as his face bloated up to turn to the colour of pig's liver.

However, Jun Wu Xie showed no signs of stopping, as all the pairs of eyes saw the pile of gold upon the table growing more and more, to the extent that they were falling off from the table. The heavy clatter drummed upon the hearts of everyone in the shop, completely blowing their minds.

The shopkeeper finally snapped back to his senses and he hurriedly raised up his hand to stop Jun Wu Xie!

“Our Little Lord! My eyes have been blind for not being able to see Mount Tai. I hope that our Lord would not hold it against such trash like me. What..... Whatever you want to buy, you just need to say the word and little me will immediately get it all ready for you!”

The shopkeeper at that moment felt like he wanted to cry. How was he supposed to know that the decrepit looking youth before his eyes would turn out to be the true nouveau riche! And he was so brutally rich at that! Watching Jun Wu Xie throw out gold bars like she was throwing out fried dough sticks had caused the shopkeeper's heart to tremble and shake and if she was allowed to continue on, he would soon be buried under by gold bars.

Having mistaken such a insanely rich tycoon as a beggar, the regret the shopkeeper felt in his heart made him feel like gouging

his own useless eyes out.

Deeply afraid that he had angered and driven away the big spender Jun Wu Xie, the shopkeeper quickly signaled with his eyes to the assistants in the shop who were still standing at the side too stunned for words.

The several stunned assistants immediately surged forward, crowding around Jun Wu Xie with adulating faces as they said.

“Does our Lord intend to buy a manor? What kind of a manor would you like?”

Oh Lord, how tiring it must be for you to be standing. You should sit down and make yourself comfortable.” “My Lord! Please have some tea!”

All the assistants acted like they could almost worship Jun Wu Xie like they did for their ancestors, eagerly bringing tea and fetching water, as if afraid that others would do it before them.

Those people were rushing forward so eagerly that they were squeezing the flabbergasted Old Master Liu and the two little pretty ladies out.

Old Master Liu who had just moments before been fawned all over by everyone was at that moment completely speechless, unable to give voice to the bitterness he felt. The two delicate little beauties were pushed to move their feet by all the others and they whined coquettishly to say: “Old Master, look at all of them.”

“What’s there to look at! ? Do you think I have not been humiliated enough? I’m getting out of here and will not remain here to disgrace myself.” Old Master Liu blubbered, his face red as beet. When he thought back to what he had said to Jun Wu Xie earlier, he began to feel a stinging burn come upon his face. He swept his glance over in reckoning and realized that the amount of gold bars that Jun Wu Xie had tossed out earlier was already more than his entire fortune. How could he still have the cheek to

continue to remain there?

In an instant, he no longer wanted to buy the manor anymore and Old Master Liu slipped away silently without a word.

And the shopkeeper wasn't really in the right frame of mind to urge him to stay. His back was soaked in cold sweat as he forced a smile on his face to apologise continuously to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie sat upon a chair and looked at the shopkeeper who had a forced smile upon his face, her eyes chilly.

“My Lord, I have seen all the albums that you have picked out, and I must say that you have a killer eye for these things! They are all located in the best areas within this city of ours!” The shopkeeper gushed, hurriedly sticking out a big thumb.

The shopkeeper's words, weren't really all just feigned flattery. Jun Wu Xie had indeed picked out rather good locations and they were all gathered together in the same district. That was originally an inconspicuous area in the Clear Breeze City but as refugees came pouring in continuously, the courtyards and manors there had been reconstructed but the selling prices for them were extremely high and they were not something normal people were able to afford.

Chapter 1426: “Not Short of Money (7)”

“I wonder what kind of requisites would our Lord here have for the manor? So as to allow me a little reference to recommend you something.” The shopkeeper smiled fawningly as he said, his attitude and demeanour completely different from before.

“These here. I’ll take them all.” Jun Wu Xie said, the expression on his face still chilly, completely not affected by the change that had come over the shopkeeper.

The shopkeeper was immediately frozen in place as he stared at Jun Wu Xie before his head swiveled stare at the pile of albums upon the table.

There were a total of tens of albums in that pile and he had initially thought that Jun Wu Xie was intending to pick one out from among them. Even if he was beaten to death, he would never have thought that Jun Wu Xie was actually intending to..... purchase them all? !

“My Lord, you..... wouldn’t be joking with me would you? There’s so many manors here and you want to buy them all? !” The shopkeeper’s voice had suddenly changed in pitch.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

The shopkeeper’s face immediately changed in colour. He had thought that it was a immensely rich tycoon before his eyes, but it was at that moment that he realized that it was the God of Fortune himself! ! His face paled as it dawned on him that he had just very nearly run this God of Fortune out of the place!

He suddenly found himself bathed in cold sweat.

“Please wait a moment here my Great Lord! While I go tally up the total price.” This was the first time that the shopkeeper was seeing a person purchase luxurious manors in such a indifferent manner like he was merely buying pieces of beancurd. But no

matter how shocked he was, he didn't dare say a word but instead rushed to pull out his abacus to calculate the total.

When the assistants on the sides heard Jun Wu Xie say those words, the astonishment drove them to tears. They were already bowing their heads and bending their backs over and from that instant, they became even more obsequious and deferent. With the whole pile of gold bars that Jun Wu Xie had nonchalantly tossed upon the table glittering so brilliantly, they believed that the Lord wasn't just paying lip service and really meant every word she said!

In just a few short moments, the shopkeeper had already tallied up the total price for the several tens of manors. The price was so astronomical that just the commission from this sale alone would be able to overshadow what he had earned in total for the past half a year!

By then, the shopkeeper was worshipping Jun Wu Xie like he would his ancestors and did not dare tarry a moment before her.

"The total is seven hundred and eighty thousand taels of gold. As our Great Lord is buying so many at a time, we'll round it down just for you and make it just seven hundred thousand taels of gold." The shopkeeper said with a blooming smile upon his face, the hands upon the abacus beginning to tremble.

Jun Wu Xie turned her eyes to look at the shopkeeper who had an absolutely greasy and sycophantic smile upon his face and said: "I'll give you three times that."

"Wh..... What....." The shopkeeper could not find any words to reply. [That's not the way to play the game even if you have too much money you know! ? Just by opening his mouth, he had actually increased the price by three times!]

"I do not want just the deed to the manors, I want the deed for the land as well. For the next fifty years, the lands that these manors sit on will belong to me. Yes or no?" Jun Wu Xie asked in a cold voice.

The shopkeeper swallowed a big gulp, thinking that this Lord's mind was not working too well. Usually when a deed for the house was sold, it would basically mean that the supposed land deed was already included together with it but was just not explicitly stated in writing only. Afterall, the house already belonged to the purchaser and as long as the house was still there, the purchaser would be able to stay there as long as he wanted. Nobody had ever picked on such a thing as the deed to the land and made it a separate issue.

Jun Wu Xie was the first and only person to ask for the deed to the land underneath!

But.....

One who refuses money they can earn are idiots! Suddenly being given another two times of the price to him, the shopkeeper must be nuts to reject it.

“Of course! No problem! I'll give you the deeds to the manor and the land together!” The shopkeeper said in hurry, afraid that Jun Wu Xie would change her mind. He turned his head and immediately got the assistants to bring out the chest containing the deeds to the houses and land, quickly digging out the deeds to the manors and the land that Jun Wu Xie was buying. He then laid them all out neatly to allow Jun Wu Xie to verify them.

Chapter 1427: “Wilful (1)”

After Jun Wu Xie checked through the things one by one, she asked the shopkeeper another few questions. The shopkeeper had thought that Jun Wu Xie wanted to ask about the manors themselves and had not expected that Jun Wu Xie would actually ask him where she would be able to find people to build houses and lofts.

That question had made the shopkeeper’s heart jump. This Lord that had just spent such an unbelievably astronomical sum of money to purchase the manors had not even gone to the site and he was already thinking of tearing them down to reconstruct?

“My Lord, the entire stretch of manors you just selected were all just newly constructed this very year and completely spanking new, never occupied by anyone. Is there really a need to spend more money to have them reconstructed again? Why don’t..... you just reside in it for awhile and see first, and if it’s not suitable, it still wouldn’t be that late to do it then.” Even the shopkeeper was feeling the pinch for Jun Wu Xie who had just splurged more than two million taels of gold and the Lord was thinking to throw his money out again?

Having money didn’t mean that one could be so wilful as to tear down manors just for fun could he?

Jun Wu Xie could not be bothered with the shopkeeper’s nonsense and slapped two more gold bars upon the table .

“If it can be done, take them. If not, I’ll get someone else.”

“Caaan! Can! Can! I’ll bring you over there right this instant!” The shopkeeper gave up, caving in to Jun Wu Xie’s demands. Never had he ever seen a tycoon behaving so ostentatiously, throwing good money so carelessly.

The shopkeeper was a man of a little standing in the Clear Breeze

City and it was not difficult for him to find a bunch of people who could reconstruct houses.

But Jun Wu Xie's demands was highly extreme.

She demanded for both speed and quality to be ensured. In seven days, the stretch of manors had to be flattened and multi storied lofts were to be built, with every single one reaching seven storeys.

Such a massive undertaking immediately threw the shopkeeper and the people for the construction into a state of shock. Those demands were just terrifying and they had never heard anyone making such a maniacal request before.

But when Jun Wu Xie once again made another example of her unbelievable riches by throwing out gold bars like tiles that began to fill the floor, the bunch of men were utterly convinced and they accepted the job right at that instant according to Jun Wu Xie's demands.

Having accepted the deposit, the men went around in a hurry to gather men, preparing themselves to embark on a big one. The shopkeeper after gaining some benefits from Jun Wu Xie then made himself scarce, laughing happily.

After having busied herself an entire round, Jun Wu Xie finally had time to return back to the inn. By the time she got back, the skies were already dark, and the little black cat plopped upon her shoulder had become numbed by the way its Mistress had been scattering gold bars everywhere the entire day.

In reality, Jun Wu Xie's expenditure today when calculated against the riches they had gained from the Dark Emperor's tomb, was merely a hair off the bull's back. Even if she spent at this rate everyday from now onwards, the money they had would be able to sustain her splurging for a few lifetimes and more.....

The amount of gold bars that Jun Wu Xie had in her Cosmos Sack was merely just a speck of the spittle that the Hell Rodent would be

able to spit out through the gap between its teeth.

“Young Miss!” Jun Wu Xie had just come upstairs when she saw Ye Sha and Ye Mei standing before Jun Wu Yao’s door, the complexion on their faces not looking too good.

Having just been shown a highly darkened face by Jun Wu Yao, the two of them had been tiptoeing around their Lord with tails between their legs.

When Jun Wu Xie saw Ye Sha and Ye Mei, she then recalled about having completely forgotten about them earlier. She nodded slightly at them and then seemingly looked like she just remembered something before she pulled out the stack of deeds to the houses and land to toss them to Ye Sha and Ye Mei.

The two of them were at a complete loss with the entire stack of papers before their faces. They picked them up and then saw what was written upon them.

But.....

They became highly curious about why their Young Miss had suddenly become so interested in buying up these manors? And she had even bought so many at one go as well. Would they be able to fill up all that space?

A pity Ye Sha and Ye Mei had never witnessed the kind of speculation in real estate during the twenty fourth century, or they would only think that Jun Wu Xie had discovered another way to enrich themselves beyond belief.

Chapter 1428: “Wilful (2)”

Jun Wu Xie had just returned to her room and sat down when Jun Wu Yao came walking in, not even bothering to knock and just entered the room.

“Did you manage to find out anything?” Jun Wu Yao asked as he sat down at the table, turning to look at Jun Wu Xie who had just unbuttoned her robe and was about to change.

Jun Wu Xie immediately froze. That person was just sitting there leisurely and looking completely at ease, his attitude so nonchalant like he had every right to be sitting there.

But.....

She wanted to change!

Feeling all stinky, Jun Wu Xie only wanted to immerse herself in a good hot bath and change herself into a clean set of clothes..... But that somebody just had to deny her of that!

Self! Awareness! ? Jun Wu Xie’s gaze clearly showed Jun Wu Yao of the impropriety and her eyes were asking him to get out but Jun Wu Yao who had been abandoned and left in the inn for the entire day was oblivious to all of this, even pouring out a cup of water for himself as he sat there with his long legs gracefully crossed, seemingly intending to admire the “beautiful sight” before his eyes.

Jun Wu Xie’s face was cold and chilly as she buttoned back her robe and sat herself down directly across Jun Wu Yao, before snatching the teacup that Jun Wu Yao had just filled up from him, to pour it down her throat with a swing of her head back.

Jun Wu Yao looked at her in amusement but did not say anything.

Jun Wu Xie had moistened her throat and she then told Jun Wu Yao about all that she found out today.

“White Bamboo..... That is a herb that can be found only in the Middle Realm. There isn’t any of that in the Lower Realm here, but it’s very commonly seen in the Middle Realm.” Jun Wu Yao commented as he rested his chin in the palm of one hand, watching Jun Wu Xie’s tiny face with her serious expression.

“I do not think that Luo Xi is from the Twelve Palaces. Based on his circumstances, he should just be a pawn of the Twelve Palaces like the others and is just being used by them. The real mastermind behind all of this must still be hiding behind in the shadows. I had taken a look around to look on my way back but did not make any special discovery. If those people are not within the Clear Breeze City, they must have hidden themselves very deeply and would not be easily discovered.” Jun Wu Xie had pondered deeply upon it on her way back and she was sure that the Poison Men must be linked in some way to the Clear Breeze City.

“Oh? Then how does Little Xie intend to drive those rats from the hole they are hiding in?” Jun Wu Yao asked with eyes narrowed together.

Jun Wu Xie did not intend to hide anything.

“They need those refugees coming into the city. Although I am still unable to ascertain what their reason is, but what the enemy needs most will be what I will destroy. Once I disrupt their plans, the rats will panic and be forced out from hiding.”

Buying those manors were just the beginning. She will slowly crush the plans of those culprits hiding within the shadows behind the Clear Breeze City and force the mastermind to come out!

Once the enemy shows himself, that would then be the best time for her to strike.

When Jun Wu Xie had dealt with the Twelve Palaces in the past, she had mostly carried it out covertly with the enemies clearly seen while she lurked in the shadows, but this time, she intended to change the way she played the game.

She wanted to crushed the crisis right upon the faces of the people from the Twelve Palaces and they would surely not be able to hold themselves back but come jumping right out!

“Then, I’ll just have wait and see?” Jun Wu Yao asked with a light laugh.

“Yes, just wait and see.” Jun Wu Xie said as her eyebrow arched, her chilling eyes flashing with a glint of confidence and resolve.

With so many large manors in the Clear Breeze City having been sold at one go and they were all clustered within the same area, it would very soon attract the attention of the residents there. What puzzled those people more was that before anyone had moved into those completely brand new manors, a whole bunch of towering burly men had come in to smash them into the mud, to immediately begin constructing new multi storeyed lofts.

In an instant, everyone within the Clear Breeze City became highly curious about the lunatic who had been so wilful to tear down completely brand new manors to rebuild!

The large group of burly men were all squeezed within that one area, working tirelessly through both day and night, to speedily rebuild the houses they had just torn down at a speed that was almost visible to the eye!

Chapter 1429: “Wilful (3)”

Seven days later, a large area in the northern side of the Clear Breeze City was suddenly presented with the sudden appearance of high multi storeyed buildings. Tens of the massive sized highly quiet and tranquil manors had now become many seven storeyed loft buildings. The facade of all the buildings were the same and they all stood in neat rows looking very eye catching as many of the nearby residents there gathered around them to gawk in curiosity.

Initially, they all felt that the little lofts looked a little strange but after awhile, they seemed to somehow feel..... rather nice.

The houses in this world were mostly stood independently, detached from other houses and there were seldom houses with two levels. Usually, only inns and in some specific places would construct buildings higher than two levels and it was highly rare that it would be like this in residential areas.

Towards this new and bizarre idea, many of the residents in the Clear Breeze City gathered to take a look at it.

Even the group of men who had built these lofts had no idea what the owner of the buildings intended to do with them.

If they only knew what kind of living environment people in the twenty fourth century lived in, they would not be so surprised by all this. Jun Wu Xie did not know that much about building and construction and she did not have the time to go research into it. She had merely copied the idea from the buildings that was most commonly seen in the twenty fourth century and duplicated it here.

The biggest advantage of such construction was..... the land area it took was small, while its holding capacity for people was large!

Tens of the loft buildings were inspected and received by Jun Wu

Xie and she generously showered the burly men who were already completely exhausted with loads of gold bars. She then went to seek out several of the biggest carpentry shops within the Clear Breeze City and moved all the furniture that consisted of tables, chairs, stools and wardrobes she had ordered earlier into the little loft units.

The residents who were gathered around to see “modern architecture” saw before their eyes the horse carriages delivering large batches of furniture into the little loft units, the design of the pieces exactly the same, looking like they had been mass produced. But judging from the quality of the wood used, they could see that they were not crudely made pieces, but just that they looked rather unique.

“How?” After Jun Wu Xie had everything within the little loft units all prepared, she had invited Jun Wu Yao to come forward to have a look around.

Jun Wu Yao looked around at the clean and neat rooms, the layout and furnishing within every one of those rooms exactly the same. But he found that the beds looked different from what he usually saw where they were split into an upper and lower level. Every bed could accommodate one or two people to rest and every room had two of such beds. They looked a little strange to him but overall, it was not that bad.

For someone who had been afflicted with autism and being able to import all these ideas for furniture from the modern world to be used in this alternative world, Jun Wu Xie’s ability at copying wholesale was able to be put to very practical use!

“All these things, you’ve prepared them for the refugees?” Jun Wu Yao asked while looking at Jun Wu Xie as his eyebrow lifted.

Jun Wu Xie nodded with a smile.

“I would want to see, with this place here, who else would want to still go to that hovel.” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyebrows

raised. She had thrown a good sum of money into this, all just to take the next step in her plans.

Outside the door, Ye Sha and Ye Mei led Ye Jie to wander around among the many small rooms. The three of them were highly fascinated and they actually lied down upon the brand new beds that had just been laid out, to try out these quirky and novel beds.

Till, Jun Wu Yao was about to leave and go back, did they quickly shot to their feet, but their eyes were somehow filled with a kind of reluctance to leave the bunk beds.

Jun Wu Xie watched the trio together and without knowing why, she suddenly thought of the lyrics to a song from her past life.

[Brother who sleeps in the bunk above me.....]

Jun Wu Xie felt that she was becoming stranger and stranger.

Chapter 1430: “This is the First Step (1)”

The refugee camp within the Clear Breeze City had always remained a dark and dank environment. Lying upon the large damp communal bed, the elderly and young children curled themselves up tightly to hug their knees.

It was right in the middle of the scorching summer and the room's door was left ajar. The wind blowing in from outside through the door brought in waves of heat into the crowded room, turning the entire place into a steamer, making it highly unbearable. Under the stifling heat, quite a number of the children suffered from heat stroke and the woman who had no one else to rely on could only use water to try to bring the children's temperature down.

Suddenly, a jarring bout of someone striking a gong outside the refugee camp sounded, the clamour spreading into the still silence within the camp. The refugees who had been hiding inside the rooms started to walk out in puzzlement and they saw upon the narrow street in front, a notice that had been pasted on the wall. A man holding the bronze gong was striking it continuously, driving all of them to gather around and see.

The things that were written upon the notice and what was being announced in a loud voice by the man made everyone inside to become aware of an astounding piece of news!

It was not known which kind hearted person had actually cleared out a large plot of land in the northern part of the city for all of them to move into. What was even more shocking was that there was no charge of any kind and they provided three meals a day, completely free for them to live in and eat at!

Once that piece of news was released, the refugee camp was instantly turned into a wave of frenzy, many of them reserving their suspicions and only half believing in it. It was really hard for

them to believe that there would really be someone who would not seek anything in return for such a deed, by providing them with a place to stay and even giving them three meals a day on top of that.

Some people maintained a suspicious attitude towards it, thinking that there were other motives behind it and refused to shift out from the hovel.

It was those ladies with young children who were moved by the prospect but it wasn't because they were just being naive but because their children really would not survive the scorching summer in that dark and damp room that was like a steamer where the young children would not be able to get any rest. They decided that they could no longer continue to live in that place.

Those ladies picked up their children in their arms determined to at least give the other place a try and went towards the city's north. There, they saw many highly novel loft units and the man in charge of the loft building lead them inside the building and immediately arranged a room for them.

Looking at the clean and neat rooms, and seeing the blue sky with white clouds outside the window, the ladies just could not believe their own eyes. Before they came, they had only harboured helplessness from having no other way out and had not expected the place to be any much better than the refugee camp from before. But having really made the trip here, they realized that the reality was that things here were so much better that they had thought before!

Before they had even woken up from their delight and surprise, hot and steaming food was brought into their rooms. When the fragrant aroma of the food spread through the air, the ladies suddenly began crying out in delight!

The refugees camp burst into a flurry of activity!

Ever since the first batch of ladies had gone to the little lofts in the city's north and came back to the camp with red rimmed eyes,

the news had immediately spread like wildfire, speedily reaching every single corner of the refugee camp. More and more people quickly picked up their sparse belongings and went in groups towards the northern part of the city. They really wanted to know whether that place was truly as great as those people had claimed.

And every single one person who came to the little lofts in the northern part of the city, did not ever return to stay a single day at the refugee camp. They merely relayed the news excitedly and then ran off, to tell more of the refugees about just how great the northern part of the city really was.....

Jun Wu Xie stood at the window of a little loft upon the second level to look down at the constant stream of refugees rushing here and her eyes glinted with a smile.

This particular loft unit was one that she had prepared for herself and the interior design was different from the other units in the loft, which served as her temporary abode here in the Clear Breeze City.

Chapter 1431: “This is the First Step (2)”

“Young Miss, five hundred and thirty seven arrived today and arrangements have been made for all of them.” Ye Sha stood outside the door, reporting the tally for the day.

“Five hundred already?” Jun Wu Xie asked with her eyes slightly lowered.

“How many are there left in the refugee camp?”

“About a thousand.” Ye Sha had already looked into the original number of people there were in the refugee camp and as the Clear Breeze City allowed about three hundred refugees into the city daily which included the rich merchants who bribed their way in which took up a small part of that quota, he was able to conclude that the number of impoverished refugees coming in daily would be less than three hundred.

“Continue.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“Reporting to the Young Miss. Your subordinate had secretly tailed the group of refugees that had been taken out from the refugee camp and discovered that they had all been sent directly into the City Lord’s Manor.” Ye Sha then said. After the refugees have been in the city for seven days, would they then be arranged to go somewhere else. But where they went exactly, no one knew. Ye Sha had followed them till they reached the City Lord’s Manor but he had not gone inside fearing that he would be discovered. He had then waited outside the door for the rest of the day but did not see a single one of those refugees coming out, where they had all seemingly remained inside the City Lord’s Manor.

Ye Sha told everything that he had found out to Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow slightly hearing the report.

It seemed that there was indeed something fishy about the Lord of the city!

“Continue to pay attention to the City Lord’s Manor and the Fortune Spring Hall from now on and if you discover anything strange, report it to me in the first instance.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“Yes!” Ye Sha acknowledged his orders and retreated.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze shifted to look out the window, as her eyes seemingly flashed with a unidentifiable glint.

Luo Xi was acting just like usual, leading several of his lackeys behind him to “spread benevolence” in the refugee camp. But he had just stepped into the refugee for a short while when he noticed that something did not seem right. The refugee camp was largely empty and the once narrow and squeezey street had only a measly few scattered people moving on it. In their hands, they carried their sparse luggage that comprised all their belongings and the usual haggard and gaunt look on their faces had disappeared, replaced by smiles upon them.

“What happened here?” Luo Xi asked, his brows instantly furrowing up. He had only not come here for the past two days and why had the entire place changed so completely? The refugees that should have been surging towards him had more than half the amount missing and the entire refugee camp felt so much emptier. Luo Xi was puzzled and he got his lackeys to go ask those refugees who were about to leave the camp and his lackeys soon came running back.

“Young Master, those people are going to the city’s north.” The attendant told him.

“City north?” Luo Xi’s brows creased together in puzzlement. “Go to the city’s north for what?”

“I heard that some time ago, someone spent a fortune snapping up a large part of the city north’s manors and flattened the entire place, to build up a lot of little lofts. They then used them to provide the refugees with free lodging and food and that is exactly where these refugees are shifting to.” The attendant began saying

warily.

Luo Xi's eyes then glared in fury and he grabbed at the attendant's collar to ask: "What did you say? Someone is actually giving these stinky bugs brand new accommodations?"

The attendant gulped and replied in a stutter: "Yes..... That's right....."

"What the hell are they up to! ?" Luo Xi's brows gathered together alarmingly. "Do you know who is behind everything up at city north?"

"Your servant does not know....." The attendant said, shaking his head.

"Could it be that the revered one has other arrangements made?" Luo Xi muttered to himself, unable to be certain of what's happening. "We'll first go up to the city's north to take a look."

"Yes!"

It did not take them long before Luo Xi and his lackeys arrived at the northern part of the city. When Luo Xi saw the rows of little loft buildings laid out in neat rows, he could not help himself but stare at them slightly taken aback. Before every building, there were several men in uniform, receiving the refugees who had just arrived in a rush.

Chapter 1432: “Colluding Evil (1)”

“Go! Go ask who is in charge here and tell them that Luo Xi from Fortune Spring Hall is here to pay an official visit.” Luo Xi said with a frown. From what he could gather based on his own insight, the lofts were not too bad. Such a nice place given out free to benefit a bunch of refugees was really rather strange. Normal people would never waste so much money on those refugees and Luo Xi was guessing that this place was most probably due to some arrangements made by the revered one. Since they were both serving the same master, for him to come up here to offer greetings would not be out of place.

Luo Xi had not managed to notice in the least that from a second storey window among the blocks of lofts, someone was watching him with a cold gaze from the moment he had appeared.

“Young Miss! Luo Xi says he wants to see you.” Ye Mei said.

“That was fast.....” Jun Wu Xie said as she stared at Luo Xi standing down below, and her eyes suddenly flashed with a chilling glint.

“Tell him, I’m not free.” Upon saying that, she retracted her gaze and sat herself down beside the table.

Ye Mei immediately got someone to convey Jun Wu Xie’s words to Luo Xi.

When Luo Xi failed to meet the person here in the city’s north, he felt a little puzzled but did not really mind it very much. The entire Clear Breeze City, had long fallen under their control and nobody would be able to create too big a stir in here.

But having been snubbed like this, the expression on Luo Xi’s face wasn’t exactly looking too good either. After he left, he did not return to the Fortune Spring Hall straightaway but instead walked towards the direction of the City Lord’s Manor.

“Young Master, are you going to the City Lord’s Manor?” An attendant asked cautiously at his side.

“Since that person does not want to meet, wouldn’t asking the City Lord about it tell me who that person is?” Luo Xi said.

The attendant then nodded his head, seeming like he understood.

Inside the City Lord’s Manor, Luo Xi sat within the main hall, sipping at the tea the servants had served him.

After a short while, a middle aged man with a big and rotund belly came in huffing and puffing as he walked, dressed in highly lavish clothes with a smile upon his face, the flesh on his cheeks puffed up, looking highly jovial.

“My brother Luo, how did you manage to find time to come here today?” This fatty was the Lord of the Clear Breeze City and the benevolent and righteous man that many refugees talked about. But looking at that body of his, it was really very hard to link him up as a caring official who loved the country and its people indiscriminately.

Luo Xi swept his gaze to glance at the City Lord and he discreetly clicked his tongue. His eyes glinted with a tiny trace of disgust but it was quickly covered. He dusted off his sleeves and immediately went straight to the topic to say: “A large part of the manors in the city’s north had been purchased by someone. Do you know anything about that?”

The City Lord was rather taken aback. He had not thought that Luo Xi had come here regarding this matter. “I am aware of that. His intention for the land in the northern part of the city had always been to be sold to those morons with a lot of money and he had managed to sell off quite a bit of them at one go which gained him a rather hefty profit.”

In fact, the shop beside the magistrate’s office that sold houses and manors was opened by a person privately under the City

Lord's orders. Although it wasn't in the City Lord's name on the surface, but a large part of the money would finally end up in his pocket. Some time ago when the shopkeeper had come to submit the accounts to the City Lord, the City Lord had been highly delighted when he found out that someone had bought so many place in one go. It must be known that the prices of houses in the Clear Breeze City had risen to a level that was comparable to the Fan Country's Imperial Capital and it was no small sum!

“Do you know who the person who bought them was?” Luo Xi asked as he looked at the City Lord. He was well aware of the things about the shop.

“I was told it was a unfamiliar youth. It was guessed that he used the money route to come into the city. Why are you suddenly so concerned about this matter? Could the revered one have given any instructions?” The City Lord asked, the expression on his face quickly changing, his tone becoming tinged with anxiety.

Luo Xi said: “The revered one only wants us to continue with what we're doing and nothing much has changed in that aspect. The reason I came here to find you today is because of those manors in the city's north. Do you know that those houses in the northern part of the city has all been used by that youth to house the refugees? !”

Chapter 1433: “Colluding Evil (2)”

“Wha..... What did you say? What do you mean when you said house those refugees?” The City Lord asked in shock as he looked at Luo Xi.

The moment Luo Xi saw the City Lord’s reaction, he knew that the City Lord did not know anything about the matter. Luo Xi’s brows creased up and he began to feel that things were getting a little strange. If those houses had been done by someone under the revered one’s instructions, it would be reasonable to assume that he and the City Lord would at least be told a word about it, as the two of them had been controlling everything in the Clear Breeze City all this while afterall and the situation had been stable without any major hiccups. Having a youth pop up out of the blue like this would seem rather odd.

“That person had after buying the manors, flattened them completely to build up many little lofts, allowing the refugees to be transferred over there. I heard that they had not only provided free lodgings but do not charge for food and drinks as well.” Luo Xi told the City Lord while looking at him.

The City Lord’s face immediately turned an ugly shade. “Who is that person behind all of that? The refugees I allowed into the city are mostly just the elderly and women with young children and most people would not have any interest towards them. A bunch of trash like them would be no different from beggars if they were thrown out on the streets, so who would actually do all these for them?”

The City Lord paused a moment before he said: “Could it be someone the revered one brought in? Could the revered one have made some other plans?”

Luo Xi then shook his head and said: “I am not sure either. I actually went there today with the intention to try to sound that

person out but was unable to meet him. The manors in the Clear Breeze City are all sold by people you have privately arranged and your men should at least know what kind of person the buyer is wouldn't they?"

With that reminder from Luo Xi, the City Lord quickly realized it and immediately sent men out to fetch the shopkeeper here. When the shopkeeper saw the City Lord, he immediately knelt and prostrated himself grandly, his face filling up with a fawning smile.

"What instructions does the City Lord have by asking your servant to come here today?" The shopkeeper asked, slightly jittery.

"Some time ago, the youth who came to the shop and bought a large number of manors, do you know anything about his identity?" The City Lord asked with a darkened expression on his face. When the shopkeeper had initially reported the matter to him, he had just treated it as an idiot who fell down from the Heavens that dropped a whole load of gold onto his lap and not asked about the youth's identity, merely brushing it off as some immensely rich refugee who had escaped from some place.

But after hearing what Luo Xi said today, the City Lord finally realized that the buyer could not have been someone that was that simple. Otherwise, how could one explain why a youth would spend such an astronomical amount of gold to buy so many manors and not stay in them himself but was instead providing them to the completely useless refugees free of charge?

The shopkeeper had not expected that the City Lord would suddenly ask about the incident with Jun Wu Xie and had originally intended to just touch lightly on the subject. But seeing the dark shade on the City Lord's face, he had no choice but to recount in a slightly trembling voice everything that had happened from the moment that Jun Wu Xie had appeared till she bought the manors and how she had gone on to find builders to construct

the lofts, revealing everything he knew without leaving any details out.

“The customer had initially said that he wanted to find people to rebuild the manors and your servant had also thought that that had sounded rather strange. Out of curiosity, your servant had also asked the customer a few times about it but the customer had an extremely cold personality and did not give any form of reply at all. What happened after that is not known to me.”

“From what you are saying, that person had intended to do this right from the start?” The City Lord asked, his brows furrowing up as he fell deep in thought before dismissing the shopkeeper.

“Spending such a large sum of money to buy manors and then taking the effort to rebuild them completely for the refugees as accommodation. This person’s motive are definitely anything but innocent.” The City Lord remarked thoughtfully.

The corners of Luo Xi’s mouth curled up with a trace of a sneer. “I do not know what his motives are, but there is one thing that I can be certain of right now.”

Chapter 1434: “Colluding Evil (3)”

“What is it?” The City Lord asked quickly.

Luo Xi said with a cold snort: “That person doesn’t work for the revered one.”

“How can you be certain?” The City Lord asked a little confused.

Luo Xi swept a glance over the City Lord and his eyes flashed briefly with disdain, but was able to cover it well. “Simple. Just how powerful is the revered one? And the Clear Breeze City is now already under the control of you and me. If the revered one had wanted something done, why would he go through so much trouble to have someone spend such a great amount of money to buy the manors? If the revered one wanted them he could very well have just told you to handle it instead of spending all that gold.”

It finally dawned upon the Lord of the City as he realized that the sum of money Jun Wu Xie had spent on those manors had indeed not been a small sum!

“Moreover, there is one more point. You and I know very well the reason why the revered one asked us to let those refugees into the city. With these kind of conditions provided to the refugees now, wouldn’t that go against the very intentions of the revered one? Don’t tell me that the revered one really wants to rear the refugees till they become strong and healthy before sending them to their deaths with the poison somewhere else?” Luo Xi’s mind had cleared up in just a moment. He had not known how much the amount that Jun Wu Xie had spent to buy those manors before was and when he heard the shopkeeper mention the figure earlier, he had been greatly shocked. That had almost made him certain that the person up in the city north was not someone sent here by the revered one.

“Damn it. If that person is not sent here by the revered one, what

is that fella really up to?" The City Lord said, highly exasperated.

Luo Xi shook his head. He was not able to ascertain that point as the other party was only providing accomodation for the refugees now and had not reveal anything else besides that.

"Why not..... let that person carry on with it for now. Afterall, the daily expenditure needed for the refugees is no paltry sum. Since he is willing to help us rear those refugees, isn't it good that we will be able to save some expenses?" The City Lord's cunning ploy was all upon his face, his eyes unable to hide the undisguised greed.

Luo Xi snorted in disgust and his expression instantly became stern. "That's just wishful thinking. What those refugees usually eat everyday are just some bread. What much would that cost you? The revered one asked you to allow three hundred elderly and weak females with young children into the city everyday but you have been secretly asking your men to accept bribes to allow those rich merchants to enter the city for no reason which takes up quite a bit of the quota. Do you really think that the revered one is unaware of all that?"

The City Lord's heart thumped. Allowing the rich merchants in was a private decision he made in secret behind the back of the revered one, and when the City Lord thought about the kind of power the revered one had, his back immediately became drenched in cold sweat.

"Young Master Luo..... Look..... Look at what you're saying....." The City Lord said with a forced laugh.

"Hah! Let me tell you. The revered one knows very clearly the kind of inclinations you have in your mind but he is just choosing to close an eye towards them and allow you to make some monetary gains. But if you dare to mess up the revered one's plans, the consequences are not what you will be able to bear! The revered one wants those frail and sickly old fellas to remain in the

refugee camp and just kept alive. If they are well fed with food and drink, do you think that they will still be easy to control after that? You'd better keep that thought to yourself. It's just slightly more than a thousand refugees and you even want to sting on that small bit of money. Have you really tired of living! ?” Luo Xi could not stand seeing the insatiable lust for money of the City Lord and if he had not been carrying the title as the Lord of the Clear Breeze City, Luo Xi wouldn't have chosen to mix with a person like him.

Having been admonished by Luo Xi, the City Lord's face instantly turned pale.

“Regarding this matter, I'm leaving it to you to deal with it. If you do not handle it well, you can explain it to the revered one yourself! Don't forget, it was your henchmen that sold those manors to that youth!” Luo Xi immediately stood up and left upon saying that, not wishing to remain in the City Lord's manor another moment.

Chapter 1435: “Courting Death (1)”

The colour on the City Lord’s face had turned highly ugly but he still put on a forced smile as he saw Luo Xi out the door. Luo Xi’s lead foot had just stepped out and the City Lord could no longer hold himself back as he shouted.

“What dog’s fart plaything does he think he does he is? Just because he is slightly closer to the revered one and he thinks he calls the shots here! Shouldn’t he take a look and see what he is himself! ? If not for the revered one behind you, this Lord here knows of many ways to squash the life out of you!”

“There is no need for the City Lord to be so angry. Luo Xi is merely just a dog at the revered one’s foot and the City Lord is merely giving face to the revered one that’s all.” A servant at the side quickly rushed forward to say appeasingly.

“Hmph! I can’t be bothered to get angry with a hypocrite like him.” The City Lord said through gritted teeth. “I don’t have to bother with that bastard Luo Xi but what the revered one had instructed us to do must not be delayed. That place up in the city’s north must not be left alone like this or it will be difficult to explain it to the revered one.”

The City Lord’s eyes turned and he waved to the servant at his side. “You mentioned that the cluster of houses up in the city’s north had been built into lofts that are seven stories high?”

“That they did! Your servant had even secretly gone to take a peek and they were rather interesting. The things they placed inside are also not too bad with a rather reasonable layout, just that it’s a little different from houses we’re used to seeing. I had even heard many people in the city asking where those lofts were at, it seems that they had attracted quite a bit of the people’s attention.”

The City Lord rubbed at his chin and his mind started to whirl.

The construction cost of those lofts were not cheap and it would hurt his pockets quite a bit if he got people to build them. But if could manage to snare the white wolf with bare hands by forcibly taking over the lofts, the would be an entirely different thing.

“Since the youth up in the city’s north has disrupted the revered one’s plans, then as the Lord of the Clear Breeze City, I cannot sit back and do nothing about it as solving what worries the revered one is what I should do.” The City Lord said as a evil smile came onto his face. He then gestured to the servant by hooking his finger up at him.

“Bring some men to teach that wild child up in the city’s north a good lesson. Let him know that if he wants to remain in the Clear Breeze City, he had better learn to be good.” The City Lord said in a sinister tone.

“Alright!”

“One more thing. Be careful when you carry the task out. Do not damage those lofts. That place isn’t for those refugees to stay in.” The City Lord said with a laugh.

“My Lord, you can rest assured. Your servant will carry out the task you have given me properly!” Immediately upon saying that, the servant left the City Lord’s manor.

The City Lord stood in the hall in glee for a while before he patted himself on his flabby tummy and went back to his room while whistling a tune.

Inside a loft unit at the city’s north, Jun Wu Xie was having some tea with Jun Wu Yao as they sat at the table when Ye Sha appeared silently to kneel before the two of them.

“Reporting to Young Miss. After Luo Xi left here today, he went to the City Lord’s manor and stayed in there for a while before leaving.” Ye Sha reported, having following Jun Wu Xie’s instructions to pay attention to the movements of Luo Xi and the

City Lord. After he discovered that the two had come in contact, he had immediately returned to report it to Jun Wu Xie.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie exclaimed with an arch of her eyebrow.

“Young Miss, do you need me to round them up for you?” Ye Sha asked.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head and said: “No need. They will deliver themselves right into my hands.”

Ye Sha was still a little confused but just moments after Jun Wu Xie’s voice fell, Ye Mei came walking in through the door.

“Young Miss, a group of men have appeared downstairs.”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes lifted and her eyes flashed with realization.

“The rats have started to move.”

Among the blocks of lofts in the city’s north, a bunch of uncouth and rugged looking men had suddenly appeared. They had well built bodies and their faces fierce. They were highly intimidating and looked like they were not to be trifled with. The refugees who had just moved into the lofts recently were all fearful when they saw these brawny men appear.

Chapter 1436: “Courting Death (2)”

The leader of the group of brawny men stared at the neatly constructed lofts and his mouth curled up into a savage smile. He raised his finger and pointed it at an elderly lady leading her grandchild into the lofts and said: “You! That old one! Come here this instant!”

The old lady was already past her fifties and ravages of life had bowed her back in a hunch. She was skinny and small, the hair on the sides of her head streaked white. Suddenly being shouted at by the brawny man, all colour on her face immediately drained out as she clutched at her grandchild in terror as she turned to the group of men who looked like they were up to no good.

The old lady trembled as she looked at the men, her pleading eyes subconsciously looking towards other refugees who were standing not too far away. But all those other refugees were mostly old people well advanced in age like her and some weak and helpless ladies. They were unable to even defend themselves so how would they dare to interfere? They merely turned their eyes, trying to avoid the old lady’s gaze.

“Are you damned deaf! ? I asked you to get your sorry self over here! Can’t you hear me! ? Do I have to go over there and invite you to come instead! ?” The brawny man shouted impatiently with an angry frown upon his face. He signalled to the men beside him with his eyes and two of them immediately walked towards the old lady, to forcibly drag her there.

“What..... What are you going to do.....” The old lady was no match for the strong men. She fought to protect her grandchild but they were both dragged over by those two men.

The leader of the men stared disdainfully at the highly nervous old lady and said in an unfriendly tone: “Where were you going just now?”

The old lady clutched her grandchild protectively in her arms and said warily: “H..... Home.....”

“Home?” The man’s eyebrow raised up alarmingly and he pinched his nose in a thuggish manner while gazing at the old lady from the side of his eyes to say: “You are saying that your home is within these lofts?”

The old lady swallowed loudly in a gulp and nodded her head hesitantly.

She was just about to open her mouth and had not even uttered a sound when she was kicked in the hips by the man, that caused her to fall heavily to the ground!

“Listen up you old long life one! Who told you this place is your home? Why don’t you take a piss and look at yourself in it? Does a beggar like you even have the right to live in such a nice house?” The man said harshly.

Having been dealt such a hard blow, the old woman almost passed out upon the ground and had no strength to get up. Her already frail body felt like it was going to fall apart as she lay in a shivering heap upon the ground. The young child was on his knees upon the ground, looking at her grandmother as tears brimmed up within her large innocent eyes.

The scene that was unfolding before their eyes startled the hearts of the other refugees gathered around, fear and unease spreading in their chests. They did not dare to go forward to help the old lady up and could only watch those ruffians carry on with their thuggish ways.

“Grandma..... Grandma.....” The child cried out chokingly, but the old lady could only groan softly.

The brawny men swept his gaze over the terrified refugees around him and his heart filled with glee. He kicked the child away with a foot and stomped his feet brutally upon the old lady’s thigh.

That hard stomp brought about the sound of a crisp crack and a pitiful wail escaped from the old lady's mouth. That wail was highly grating to the ear, like a bolt of lightning that struck upon the hearts of the gathered spectators!

“You old hag! Let me tell you! This isn't a place that pieces of trash like you can live in! If you want to continue to live here, it can be arranged! Ten taels of silver per head everyday!” The man shouted as he swung his gaze over the terrified refugees around him.

[Ten taels of silver!]

The refugees were all stunned speechless. They could not even dig out one copper from their bodies, needless to say ten whole taels of silver.

Chapter 1437: “Courting Death (3)”

All the refugees were completely flabbergasted. They wouldn't be able to even shake a copper out from their bodies what's more ten whole taels of silver! And they even had to pay it once a day! Even if they sold themselves off, they still wouldn't have so much money!

Having just managed to come to this highly tranquil and clean place, the refugees had thought they could finally live in peace. How could they have thought that they would encounter such a thing!

“But..... didn't they already tell us..... there are no charges.....” A child that was still rather young spoke the doubt that was on everyone's mind. That child had just spoken those words when a lady quickly reached her hand out to clamp it over the child's mouth from behind.

But those naive and innocent words had reached the ears of the thug and his eyes immediately swung upon that child. The child's mother broke out in cold sweat, immediately falling to her knees in kowtow, to plead for mercy from the thug.

“Great Lord, the child is ignorant so please do not take offence with him.”

“Even if the child is ignorant, don't tell me that you as his mother is just as clueless?” The thug asked as he glared at the woman who had gone deathly pale. “Both of you should have stayed here for at least two to three days already haven't you? Then shouldn't you be already be paying up for the money owed? Seeing that you are alone with such a young child, I'll wouldn't charge you so much. Just two days for two people and I'll just make it forty taels for the two of you.”

“For..... Forty taels.....” The woman was completely flustered. Her husband had been killed when the Poison Men had attacked

and she had escaped with their young child the entire way here. They had depleted all their savings on this journey and forty taels to her was just too astronomical a number. She cried out desperately in plea: “Great Lord, I really have no money..... really.....”

The thug gazed sinisterly at the woman pretty face hidden under her terror. The woman was petite in size and though already a mother, she still remained rather attractive. The thug took a step forward and touched the woman on her face. “No money? That’s still alright. If you really have no money, it’s fine to pay with your body as well!”

The woman’s eyes went wide in utter disbelief. But before she could even scream out, the thug had pulled her right up and forcibly locked her with his embrace as he groped her all over. Pitiful cries tore out from the woman’s mouth as she struggled vehemently. But how could her puny strength be a match for the thug’s strong muscular arms?

Pea sized teardrops flowed from the woman’s eyes. She continued to beg for the thug to stop, and pleaded for the refugees around to save her.

But the refugees continued to stand at the side, choosing to remain silent, averting their gaze one by one to hide their eyes, unable to watch on.

“Let go of my mother! You bad man! Let go of my mother!” When the young and innocent child saw his mother being bullied, he pounced onto the thug as if gone mad to bite the man on his arm, the pain causing the thug to immediately release his grip.

“Damn it! You brat! You dare to bite me! Men! I want that kid beaten to death right here and that woman to be sold to the brothel! All of you people here listen up and hear me good! If you do not pay up what you owe today, none of you will be able to live in peace!” The thug hollered loudly in rage.

Several of the burly men behind the leader then immediately leapt towards the poor mother and child!

However, just at the moment that those men were about to grab the mother and child, a figure suddenly flashed quick as lightning to appear right in front of them, a freak streak of light that flashed past! The men who had leapt forward were all sent flying backwards by a powerful force in an instant!

Chapter 1438: “Courting Death (4)”

“Who’s that! ?” The leader of the thugs saw before his eyes his companions being sent flying and his eyes immediately stared at the newcomer!

Right before the mother and child pair who were hugging each other, a small figure stood proudly straight!

It was a youth with a delicately attractive face. Dressed in simple and coarse hemp clothes, he looked unremarkable, but for that pair of eyes that sent chills right into one’s bones!

Cold but clear as water!

The thug stared in confusion at the youth who had appeared all of a sudden, gauging the person’s appearance. Seeing that he was dressed in crude clothes, he assumed that that was just a refugee staying there.

“From where did you this bastard kid sprout out from! ? You must be tired of living! How dare you disrupt my fun! Do you believe I can make you scamper out of here any minute! Damn it!”

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the man shouting noisily, her chilling gaze slowly sweeping over the figure of the child who had lost her voice from crying and the old lady crumpled upon the ground behind the thug. That pair of cold and icy eyes then surged with murder.

“Little bastard kid! Your lord am talking to you here! Do your damned ears hear me! ?” The thug shouted as he glared at Jun Wu Xie. Seeing that it was just a skinny and weak looking youth, his demeanor became even more arrogant!

“I beg you..... Save us..... Please save us.....” The woman who had fallen to the ground behind Jun Wu Xie sobbed as she hugged her child tightly, begging as she gazed upon Jun Wu Xie’s back. Even though she knew that it was just a young youth who stood before

her eyes, she had no other way out of this.

Jun Wu Xie did not turn around but merely narrowed her eyes as she stared at the ferocious looking thug.

“Damn you! Have that kid slaughtered for me! I want to see who else would still dare to stir up any more trouble!” The thug shouted viciously, and the towering men immediately leapt at the small sized Jun Wu Xie.

However, everything that happened after that made every fall into a state of shock!

Before any of the men who were leaping towards Jun Wu Xie could even get near her, several streaks of purple coloured spirit light shot out from Jun Wu Xie’s hand. The purple coloured spirit light morphed into several sharp blades in the air to immediately pierce through the heart meridians of the towering men!

Suddenly, five brawny men lay lifelessly upon the ground, a scarlet flower the colour of blood blooming upon their chests!

In just the time it took to blink, five strong and well built men had lost their lives. The thug who had initially been highly arrogant stared in a wide mouth stare as he looked at the scene before his eyes. What astounded him even further was that around Jun Wu Xie’s body, was the brilliant glow of the Purple Spirit!

[A Purple Spirit!]

[This half grown little pipsqueak actually possesses the legendary Purple Spirit!]

[How can that be possible! ?]

The thug’s backbone then suddenly seemed to have been pulled out of him as the arrogance upon his face instantly crumbled!

The fearful refugees at the side were all staring with their mouths hanging wide open, as they saw the Purple Spirit glow swirling around Jun Wu Xie’s body, completely unable to believe

what they were seeing before them!

That the Purple Spirit that had been extinct for the past hundred years would actually manifest once again right before their eyes!

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed up slightly, not even giving the bodies lying within their own pools of blood a single glance. The thick foul stench of blood spread into the surrounding air, the smell inciting the fiery rage burning inside her chest to burn fiercer!

“Who..... Who are you actually.....” The thug was flustered. Beat him to death and he would never have thought that this frail and weak looking youth would actually be a Purple Spirit that only existed in legends. All the arrogance and complacency from before were completely burned into ashes under the light of the Purple Spirit!

.....

(Authour – Question: Where was the place that Jun Wu Xie met Rong Ruo for the first time? [Upon icy skies and snowy grounds, a three hundred and sixty degree plea for monthly tickets! I'll steal Hua Yao and send him onto your couch! To be used as you wish! Pleading for monthly tickets! (Qiao Chu: That whahizname! You come right over here! I want to talk to you about my life!)]

Chapter 1439: “Courting Death (5)”

Jun Wu Xie lifted her chin slightly as she stared at the thug: “You came all the way here to stir up trouble and you do not know who I am?”

The vicious thug gulped loudly as he looked at Jun Wu Xie’s appearance, his mind suddenly remembering that the person who initially bought these manors had exactly been a young youth with such delicate features!

“It’s you! You are the person who bought this whole place! !” The thug exclaimed in shocked realization.

The thug’s loud exclamation made all the refugees stare completely stunned at the young Jun Wu Xie. They had already been staying here for a few days but still did not know who had so generously provided them with such a comfortable environment. They had once thought that it could have been the Lord of the City, or it might have been that “Great Benefactor”, but never once had they once considered the fact that the person responsible for providing them with all of this would actually be such a young little lad!

“Good.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up as she said. “In this way, you will at least die knowing it.” Jun Wu Xie’s words had barely just dropped when her figure disappeared from the spot she had been standing in an instant. The thug and his other companions wailed out in pure terror and immediately picked up their legs to run with complete abandonment!

However, they already did not stand a single chance of escaping anymore!

The figure of Jun Wu Xie was just like a purple streak form of the devil, descending upon them all at the speed of lightning that shot through the group of ruffians who were attempting to escape!

The purple glowing streak brought about ruin everywhere it flashed, blood spurting forth where it passed!

More than ten towering sized thugs lay in their own pools of blood in a blink, all of them not knowing what had befallen upon them even till the point of death, their last breath already gone from their bodies by the time they hit the ground!

The bright red blood turned a large area of the ground a garish shade of scarlet, the suffocating stench causing the refugees to clutch at their abdomen as their stomachs churned, nauseating them.

Suddenly, among the many pools of blood, only that highly arrogant lead thug was left, his legs having been cut out from under him without even him knowing! With the loss of support of his legs, he lay howling in his own pool of blood, his eyes staring wide with absolute horror at the lifeless bodies of his companions, seemingly turned bright red from the very reflection of their blood!

A pair of legs slowly came into his view before his eyes, to stop at a mere half inch away from the tip of his nose.

Jun Wu Xie used the tip of her shoe to lift up the chin of the thug, forcing him to lift his deathly pale face to look up at her chilly countenance.

“This place belongs to me, and if anyone wishes to commit any atrocities upon this place, I wouldn’t mind sending them on their way to Hell.” Jun Wu Xie’s voice was soft, but the piercing chill within those words made him shiver uncontrollably in that heat.

Those words were spoken in such a soft tone, but they were driven deep right into his very bones, causing the warmth in every drop of his blood to slowly dissipate.

“Spare me..... Spare me..... I will never dare do it again..... Never ever again.....” The excruciating pain and utter despair was causing

the thug to tremble uncontrollably, looking like a dog as he lay, a limp pile within a pool of his own blood, not a sliver of the earlier arrogance upon his face, but just the fear of impending death.

“Too late.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes flashed with a glint of murder, the tip of her foot turning the thug’s head with great force, snapping the thug’s neck off with a kick!

In just mere moments, the thugs who committed all kinds of nefarious deeds had all stopped breathing. From beginning to end, they had not been able to put up the slightest bit of defence against Jun Wu Xie at all.

Their lives before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes, became like dust that could be wiped off in an instant, so fragile and brittle, unable to withstand the slightest knock.

The air was filled with that suffocating stench of blood, the refugees witnessing death right before their eyes. That was the first time everyone of them were seeing the overwhelming might of the Purple Spirit, that unsurpassably oppressive power, causing all of them to shiver at the mere sight of it!

Chapter 1440: “Courting Death (6)”

This here, is the Purple Spirit!

Reigning supreme above everyone, a most powerful entity at the very pinnacle of the golden pyramid!

The refugees were gathered all around, squeezed tightly against each other, but they were all completely silent, without a single peep coming out from them.

They stared at the dead bodies lying upon the ground, and their backs became drenched with sweat. The chill in their bones still cold deep within their bones, the sight of the bloody massacre that happened before their eyes still gripping their hearts in a tight hold.

Jun Wu Xie stepped through the garishly red blood, her steps taking her to come beside the old lady who had already fainted into unconsciousness. Every step she took left another bright red bloody footprint on the ground, when linked up, looked just like a manifestation of the chains of death.

The child lying upon the old lady was sobbing so hard she was gasping for breath as she raised her head up to look at Jun Wu Xie, with eyes overflowing with tears that were not showing the slightest sliver of fear or unease but were instead filled with gratitude.

The thinking of children as young as that were the purest and most untainted. She only knew that the big brother in front of her had helped kill those people who bullied her grandmother and was hence their benefactor!

Jun Wu Xie squatted herself down and checked on the old woman's condition. After ascertaining that her life was not at risk, she clapped her palms together and a shadow darted out from a corner.

“Give her this medicine and sent her back to rest.” Jun Wu Xie said as she gave Ye Sha a bottle of elixirs.

Ye Sha took the bottle without a word and carried up the old woman upon his back before sending her up inside the lofts.

Jun Wu Xie got up, the murder already faded out of her eyes. But her gaze was still chilly, covered with a layer of frost as it slowly swung over the group of stunned refugees gathered at the side where she suddenly opened her mouth to say: “What happened today, I will only allow it to happen only once. I provided all of you with this place not to keep a bunch of trash who would just stand by and watch things like this happen without lifting a finger to help. If even you yourselves do not have the courage to defend your companions here, then the whole lot of you can very well crawl back to your hovel of a refugee camp! This place does not welcome such craven cowards!”

Powerful enemies weren’t that frightening, what was really scary would be when one did not even possess the courage to fight that enemy!

The lofts were by now accommodating close to a thousand refugees and even if they were just people made up of the elderly and weak women and children, if they had had the courage to rise up together as one body, those ten over ferocious thugs would not have stood a chance against all of them.

With close to a thousand people in number, even with every one of them just throwing a single rock each, they would have stoned the ten over thugs to death. But they had not had the courage, but just stood at the side quietly as they became numbed by fear, to watch on as their companions were being viciously abused!

Jun Wu Xie absolutely despised craven cowards like this. A person can be weak, but the heart must not be!

Jun Wu Xie’s words, struck like a great bolt of lightning upon all their hearts. They all stood staring at the sobbing child, looking at

the mother and child pair hugging each other still overwhelmed with fear.

The woman's heart rending scream for help earlier replayed with everyone's mind at that moment, the water from a spring of guilt washing over their dust covered conscience hidden deep within.

Their heads hung ashamedly from the powerful guilt, their eyes filled with regret. Today, when that grandmother with her grandchild and the mother and son duo had been bullied, they had all chosen to not help, keeping their hands within their sleeves. But if the day came and a similar thing happened to them, how helpless and what kind of despair would they then feel?

"Thank you..... Thank you....." The woman who had very nearly been victimised by the thugs clutched at her child and knelt upon the ground to thank Jun Wu Xie incessantly. If not for Jun Wu Xie's timely intervention, she and her son might very well have lost their lives here today!

Jun Wu Xie glanced briefly at them once and then turned to depart. The woman and child pair remained kneeling on the ground, unwilling to get up until Jun Wu Xie went inside that loft unit that stood independant from the others. Only then, did the woman stood up still trembling as she carried her child, the eyes that had turned red from crying sweeping over the moreosely silent crowd of refugees, filled with hate.

Chapter 1441: “Knocking on Death’s Door Again (1)”

The City Lord was sipping on a new batch of tea he had acquired as his lovely spouse knelt by his feet to massage his legs, looking highly relaxed and leisurely.

But not a few moments had passed when a servant in the City Lord’s Manor came running inside in a rush, his face ashen as he fell to his knees with a thud before the City Lord.

“What has gotten you in such a fluster. Where are your manners?” The City Lord grumbled in displeasure with a frown upon his face as he lifted up his cup of tea.

“My Lord! There’s trouble! !” The servant exclaimed loudly.

“Trouble? The Clear Breeze City has always been steadily peaceful. What could happen here?” The City Lord said nonchalantly.

“Liu Er..... Liu Er still has not come back.....”

The City Lord’s brows creased up. Liu Er was a hired thug he kept by his side in the manor. Under the instructions of the revered one, the City Lord had always worked hard to portray an image of righteousness for himself and all his underhanded deeds were left in Liu Er’s hands to deal with. He had asked Liu Er to go up to the city’s north today to stir up trouble in those lofts.

“He has not returned? This lazybones Liu Er is starting to slack off on his tasks.” The City Lord said in a displeased tone.

However, the servant replied: “It’s not that..... Your servant sent someone up to the city’s north to take a look and he heard that Liu Er and his men had all been killed up there!”

A crash sounded. The teacup in the City Lord’s hand had dropped to the ground, breaking into pieces. His eyes flared wide as he

stared at the servant, his eyes highly incredulous.

“What did you just say? Who could have killed Liu Er! ?”

“Your servant does not know, but only heard that the entire gang of people Liu Er brought with him up to the city’s north were all killed but no one seems to know who the person who did it was.”

“A useless good for nothing!” The City Lord stood up with a swoosh. Liu Er had helped him complete quite a number of tasks and although he was a person that was a little of a braggart, he was rather nimble minded and knew how to use the stick and carrot approach rather well, never having ever committed any big mistakes. He would never ever have thought that by asking Liu Er to make life difficult for those useless refugees up in the city’s north and driving those parasites out of that place, Liu Er would end up being killed by people for no reason!

What was even more terrifying was that his people had not even been able to find out the culprit responsible for it!

“What exactly happened! ? Have the entire bunch of you been living in vain? There were more than ten lives lost! How could those lives have been taken without a single person knowing anything about it! ?” The City Lord’s face had turned an ugly shade. He had thought that the issue up in the city’s north could be dealt with easily and he had even instructed the shop to release news about the availability of loft units that would be put up for sale.

But after just barely half a day had passed and things had taken a turn beyond anything he could have expected!

The servant got a severe dressing down and he replied in a mournful voice: “I have already gotten people to infiltrate into the place to try to find out the truth behind Liu Er’s death from the refugees there, but god knows what happened with those people! They had initially looked like they could be easily manipulated but when the mere mention of the incident was brought up, every

single one of them avoided the matter like a plague, unwilling to say a word about it and we were unable to find out anything from them.”

“Useless trash! Just a bunch of good for nothings!” The City Lord’s good mood immediately dissipated into the wind like smoke. He did not care about Liu Er’s death itself. What frustrated him was what was happening in the city’s north now. If he was not able to drive those refugees out of those lofts in the city’s north, the revered one would surely place the blame on him.

“Do it right now! Go get them ready for me immediately! Gather up a troop of the city’s soldiers and follow me to the city’s north! I would really like to see just who it is that dares to be so atrocious within the Clear Breeze City!” The City Lord screamed out in rage. He could afford to not bother with it if this had been any other matter, but when it implicated the interests of the revered one, even he would not be able to answer for it. At that moment, he could no longer make himself continue to remain on his seat!

Chapter 1442: “Knocking on Death’s Door Again (2)”

Very soon, the big bellied City Lord with his wide girth was leading a troop of soldiers, marching aggressively towards the city’s north. This was his first time coming here and when he saw the row after row of loft units, the itch in his heart was hard to contain, but he knew he had to get rid of those refugees first.

When the refugees suddenly heard that the City Lord had lead a large troop of soldiers to come here at the city’s north, everybody’s faces lit up with delight. No matter what kind of living conditions they had been made to survive under before, their hearts still felt that the City Lord of the Clear Breeze City who had been willing to offer shelter to them was a kind hearted man who loved the people. Even seeing the large troop of soldiers he had lead to this place, they were all not feeling the least bit nervous.

“The City Lord has come! The City Lord must have come here because of the incident from before!”

The City Lord is a kind man. If he knew that thugs were terrorizing the common citizens, he will surely stand up for them in justice!”

After having witnessed with their own eyes a bout of bloody massacre, the refugees who still held terror within their hearts were actually feeling a sense of relief when they saw the City Lord appear, all of them rushing forward one by one, their mouth full of praise for the City Lord.

The City Lord fought hard to maintain an amicable smile upon his face, his heart filled with hatred and disgust towards the refugees surging up to surround him. When he thought of the fact that these parasites were occupying such a nice place which impeded him from making a good sum of money, he wished so much that he could just order the soldiers to stab all these pieces of

trash to death!

His heart cursing for all the refugees to just die and get themselves quickly reincarnated, but in order for him to continue to portray an image of benevolence, the City Lord forced his face to show a kindly and smiling mask, doing his best to use a amiable tone of voice to speak.

“All of you have suffered over this period. Although the Clear Breeze City is not really a highly prosperous city, but as long as I am here, I will not let all of you here suffer atrocities to be done upon you! Today, I heard that someone came here to create trouble which made me very angry. Although all of you are not original residents born and bred here in the Clear Breeze City, but from the very day all of you set foot into the Clear Breeze City, I have already regarded you as a member of us here. If anyone dares to bully any of you, I will surely seek for justice on your behalf!” The City Lord said firmly, looking like a strict and impartial official, his words sounding very pretty to hear.

The refugees who had all already been grateful to the City Lord immediately broke out in a appreciative show of gratitude.

“My Lord, you can rest assured. Those thugs have already been dealt with cleanly!” Someone said gleefully, never noticing the vicious glint that flashed very briefly within the City Lord’s eyes.

The City Lord sneered in his heart, but his face showed an expression of delight. “Oh? Already dealt with? I had just received the news that several highly tyrannical and rowdy brutes were here terrorizing the citizens and I had immediately brought my men here to arrest all of them to throw them in jail. I would never have expected that all of you would be able to react so quickly but I am now relieved. I hope none of you got hurt?”

The refugees fell over themselves trying to give their account of the nefarious deeds the thugs had done to the City Lord but when they spoke about what happened to the elderly lady with her

grandchild and the woman with her son, their faces showed traces of guilty embarrassment and unease.

“Don’t worry my Lord, the matter has been resolved and Young Master Jun has also sent people to give the old lady treatment for her injuries.”

The City Lord smiled as he nodded, and his words took a sudden turn as he asked: “I wonder who lent a hand to resolve the matter? Such matters are actually my responsibility as the City Lord to prevent and I have failed by not resolving it in a timely fashion. Hence, I would like to personally thank the person who had so selflessly helped all of you.”

Upon hearing the City Lord’s words, two of the refugees were just about to open their mouths to speak but they felt a tugging upon their clothes from the other people behind them and they immediately clamped their mouths shut, none of them daring to reveal the slightest clue about the real culprit behind the killing of Liu Er.

Chapter 1443: “Knocking on Death’s Door Again (3)”

The refugees’ strange behaviour very quickly attracted the City Lord’s notice and he cursed secretly in his heart, though his face maintained that same gentle smile.

“What’s wrong? Is there anything that’s inconvenient for you to say? All of you can rest assured that I just want to thank that hero properly myself. All of you are people that I allowed to come into this city and I will naturally not allow anyone to bully any of you as you are all now also considered to be citizens of my Clear Breeze City as well. Since that person had been able to protect all of you, he had also helped eased another one of my worries, hence, I will not do anything to make things difficult for him.” The City Lord said highly movingly, and the hesitant refugees began to show signs of relenting.

Several of the refugees buzzed among themselves in a bunch for a long while. The City Lord’s words sounded highly reasonable. The fact that they had been able to come into the city to seek refuge was due to the City Lord’s benevolence who had been willing to offer help to a bunch of refugees like them who had nothing on them, so he could not be a bad person.

“Regarding that..... My Lord..... That benefactor had taken the lives of people..... But..... But he is still a benefactor to all of us. If not for him, none of them would have been able to live in a place like this today. Will..... will you..... because he killed someone..... place blame upon him?” A refugee bolstered up his courage to ask.

The City Lord laughed coldly inside his heart as he knew he had managed to find a crack among these people. His smile grew deeper and in his most amiable tone, he said: “Why would I! ? He punished evil and helped the kind, it is something that is highly commendable instead, why would I make things difficult for him?

I can't wait to thank him instead!"

As expected, once the City Lord said that, those refugees who had been rather nervous immediately heaved a sigh in relief and turned to look at each other all around. Finally relaxing their guard, they began to reveal the truth to the City Lord.

And just as the City Lord was secretly smiling to himself in glee for having been able to pry open the mouths of their refugees, a woman leading a child stared coldly at the City Lord who was tightly surrounded by refugees. Her face still had wounds on it and she was that mother that Jun Wu Xie had previously saved.

At that moment, anxiety appeared upon her face. She looked all around her and grasping her child's hand tightly, she quickly sped off towards the individual loft unit separated from the rest!

Ye Jie she sat in the hall upon the first floor, bored to tears as she plopped herself over the table, teasing the Hell Rodent nibbling upon a peanut when she suddenly saw the highly flustered woman barging in. She stood up suddenly and blocked herself before the mother and child.

"This place does not allow just anyone to enter!" Ye Jie said with a frown upon her face.

The woman stared in surprise at the little girl wearing a half faced mask before her eyes but could not afford the time to determine the girl's identity. She knew very well that the loft their benefactor resided in did not normally allow anyone in and the refugees had all always conscientiously kept their distance from here to not disturb, but.....

"This young lady, I have something very urgent to see Young Master Jun about!" The woman said, her face highly anxious.

Ye Jie instead replied while looking rather perplexed: "Young Master Jun has said that without his permission, no one is to disturb him." Ye Jie was being extraordinarily stubborn. For

someone who was able to remain within a sealed up tomb for close to a thousand years to guard her Lord's slumber, her thoroughness in carrying out her orders was to be expected.

The woman was unable to convince Ye Jie and no matter what she said, she was unable to get through to Ye Jie, driving her into a greater state of panic. Left without any other choice, she fell to her knees with a loud thud before Ye Jie which frightened so badly the innocent little girl stood there completely stunned.

“Young lady, I really hold no bad intentions. If you do not allow me in, it's alright. But you must definitely bring this news I have to Young Master Jun.” The woman said anxiously.

Chapter 1444: “Knocking on Death’s Door Again (4)”

“Stand..... Stand up to talk.....” Ye Jie was rather flustered.

The woman however just went on to say: “The Lord of the Clear Breeze City brought a troop of soldiers here and is now asking everyone about the incident today. The City Lord is not really a kind person and I beg for Young Master Jun to be careful against him!”

“Huh?” Ye Jie was getting confused.

The woman thought that the little girl did not believe her words and her face became red from anxiety as she explained in a panic: “On the surface, the Lord of the Clear Breeze City portrays himself to be a good person. But If he did care for the refugees, why would he let all the refugees to be cooped up in such a dirty place? He came here with his soldiers today saying that it’s to capture the thugs but this is the Clear Breeze City right! ? He is the Lord of the Clear Breeze City! It is impossible that he should be finding the circumstances strange only at this point. The only thing that he is concerned about finding out is the person who killed those thugs, that shows that there is something fishy!”

“The people here were being highly naive and they should have told him that it was Young Master Jun who struck those men. Young Master Jun had been forced to strike in order to save me and my child and he is a great benefactor to both of us. I beg that the young lady will bring these words to Young Master Jun!” Finishing her words, the woman kowtowed and hit her head with a loud thud against the ground, no longer persistent on intruding as she led her child away.

Till after the mother and child pair had left, Ye Jie was still standing there blankly, her mind a gooey whirl.

If the woman had known that Ye Jie had a serious problem in expressing herself in words, she would definitely not dare to ask Ye Jie to convey her words to Jun Wu Xie.

“It’s her.....” A soft voice suddenly sounded from the stairs and Ye Jie looked up in confusion, to see Jun Wu Xie standing upon the steps with Jun Wu Yao behind her.

“Arh!” Ye Jie opened her mouth, wanting to tell the words the woman had said to Jun Wu Xie. She knew exactly what she wanted to say in her heart but when the words reached her mouth, she did not know where to start from.

“I heard everything,” Jun Wu Xie said, seeing how difficult it was for Ye Jie.

Ye Jie looked at her blankly for a moment before she revealed a brilliant smile at her.

“That mother and child pair, if my memory serves me correctly, should be the ones that you saved earlier?” Jun Wu Yao said with a very faint smile, leaning easily with an arm resting against the railing in the stairs.

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

“That’s a smarter one at least, knowing to reciprocate.” Jun Wu Yao was highly satisfied with that woman’s reaction.

Jun Wu Xie did not respond. She had never expected anything in return from all these people and that woman’s reaction had surprised her greatly. She knew that the Lord of the Clear Breeze City wore a hypocritical mask of kindness but the refugees did not know anything about it. But that woman had been able to detect the City Lord’s duplicitous nature from among all the fine details and come here at the first instance to tell her about it. All other things aside, at least that mind of hers was a lot clearer than all the others, and she knew to repay benevolence shown to her.

“The rats are becoming unsettled and are coming out in waves.

So, has Little Xie already thought of how you are going to deal with them?" Jun Wu Yao asked smilingly.

Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly: "I want to grab the viper at the head. These people are not my target." Regardless whether it was the thugs or the City Lord, even Luo Xi would also be beneath her notice. She was doing all this only to force the mastermind behind to show himself.

And judging from the current situation, they seemed like they were getting rather anxious. Just within a single day today, they had repeatedly come here to seek death and such reactions made Jun Wu Xie feel rather satisfied.

"I'll go take a look first." Jun Wu Xie said as she patted Jun Wu Yao on the back of his hand, indicating that he need not show himself, before walking out from the loft on her own to make her way towards the City Lord who was surrounded by the crowd of refugees.

Chapter 1445: “Inverting the Truth and Falsehood (1)”

Jun Wu Xie’s arrival attracted the notice of the people and when several of the refugees saw the figure of Jun Wu Xie appear, their hearts were slightly startled. Although filled with respect, their eyes could not help but show a sliver of fear.

The might of Jun Wu Xie’s Purple Spirit and witnessing that bloody slaughter from before had left an indelible impression upon the hearts of the refugees. Although they were grateful towards Jun Wu Xie for the kindness and righteousness shown for being willing to take them in, but to common citizens like them, the scene they witnessed had been a little too much to bear. At the same time that it had dealt with the thugs, it had also caused them to involuntarily develop a sense of fear and wariness towards Jun Wu Xie.

The City Lord had just finished hearing out the refugees when he suddenly saw a youth with delicate features walking over in approach. When all the gazes of the refugees turned to focus upon that figure, he was able to instantly determine the other party’s identity.

And right at the moment he became certain of Jun Wu Xie’s identity, his eyes suddenly flashed with malice!

“You are Young Master Jun?” The City Lord suddenly broke into a smile, looking at the cold faced Jun Wu Xie.

“What is it?” Jun Wu Xie replied coldly as she looked at the brilliantly smiling City Lord.

“I am the Lord of the Clear Breeze City and this is Young Master Jun’s first time here to the Clear Breeze City and it is said that people come from afar are all deemed as guests. I had heard from all these people here earlier that when those thugs came here to

stir up trouble earlier, they were fortunate to have righteous Young Master Jun lending them a hand to kill off every single one of those thugs. Heroes indeed rise out from the young. Can I ask if what all these people said is true?" The City Lord asked, his face looking like he was filled with admiration for Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes were chilly as she watched the City Lord's hypocritical expression on her face as she said: "So what if it is? And what if it's not?"

The City Lord smiled and replied: "It's nothing much really, but I am just moved by Young Master Jun's sense of justice. But there is one thing that I do not really understand and I might need Young Master Jun to explain it to me a little."

"What?" Jun Wu Xie's face was still as cold as ever.

The City Lord's face was smiling but in his heart, he was cursing Jun Wu Xie a million and one times but did not dare to show his disdain in the slightest. The refugees had told him earlier that Jun Wu Xie had killed Liu Er and his men and although Liu Er's powers were not really that great with his bunch of underlings holding rather insignificant powers as well, but they had the strength of numbers. The refugees told him that Jun Wu Xie had massacred the whole lot of them by his own strength alone and such dominating power caused the City Lord have no choice but to tread carefully. But as none of the refugees had been willing to reveal the extent of Jun Wu Xie's true power, the City Lord was unable to determine just how strong Jun Wu Xie really was and he was guessing that it would roughly be at the yellow spirit level.

I heard that these lofts here were built by Young Master Jun as well? May I also ask if that is true?"

Jun Wu Xie swept her gaze over the City Lord's face that was so fat and pudgy. "Yes."

The City Lord laughed in spite of himself and shook his head as he said: "Young Master Jun is highly righteous and that is highly

admirable. But I really cannot for the world understand this. With Young Master still so young and highly talented, why do you persist in pursuing such insubstantial fame, to usurp the homes of others, a dove in a magpie's nest, that is not an act befitting of a gentleman!"

The City Lord's words immediately caused all the refugees around to stare wide eyed at him.

Ignoring the looks directed at him, the City Lord then went on to say: "These lofts here were in fact houses I had ordered people to build for the refugees who just came into the city and I do not know why Young Master Jun would come up with such a ridiculous idea to actually claim that these lofts were your idea instead? With Young Master Jun being so young, it's rather understandable that you would be highly exuberant and want to gain a good reputation for yourself. But although at your age where one is filled with vigor, you still lack consideration in many other aspects in the way you do things. In order to build these lofts, I had depleted all my life savings and I did not do it for fame or good repute. I think that Young Master Jun is still very young and you still have much time to achieve great things, you shouldn't commit such despicable acts like claiming the credit of others to become yours like this."

Chapter 1446: “Inverting the Truth and Falsehood (2)”

The City Lord’s words, instantly elicited a wave of uproar over the crowd as everyone stared incredulously at Jun Wu Xie.

What was just said, had been put across very directly, both insinuating and blatantly claiming that the lofts were not built by Jun Wu Xie at all but she had just leapt upon the chance before the City Lord could lay claim to it, stealing credit not due to her by insisting she had built them!

At almost the same moment the City Lord’s voice dropped, countless pairs of suspicious gazes were cast straight upon the figure of Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed and an icy glint flashed as she looked at the City Lord who had inverted the truth with such falsehood.

The City Lord saw that Jun Wu Xie was not answering and he could not contain his glee. But before he was able to ascertain Jun Wu Xie’s power, he did not dare to clash head to head against Jun Wu Xie. After all, for a single youth to be able to kill Liu Er and his band of more than ten men, the youth was to be wary of.

But.....

[If physical force doesn’t work, he still has other ways of doing it!]

[He’s just a young and inexperienced youth, how can the lad be a match for him?]

“Young Master Jun, seeing that you are still young and ignorant, I will not hold the matter against you. But as the construction of the lofts have not been fully completed, there are still many unsafe elements existent within. For you to have rashly deceived all these people to come live in them just to gain recognition to improve

your reputation, aren't you taking the lives of so many people too lightly?" The City Lord continued to push the issue, putting on a highly pained look as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

At that moment, the eyes of almost all the refugees looking at Jun Wu Xie had turned strange.

They had all thought that the construction of these lofts had been a little strange. They wouldn't be able to know how much the construction of something that was of such big scale would really cost, but anyone would guess that it would be an astronomical amount. [Young Master Jun was of such a young age and wasn't even a original citizen of the Clear Breeze City. Would he really be willing to fork out such an immense sum of money to build such a magnificent shelter for a bunch of people completely unrelated to him? Whichever way one looked at it, it would feel rather strange.]

Some of them had even held doubts in their hearts as they felt Jun Wu Xie was just too young and that the City Lord was sounding more convincing. Afterall, constructing these lofts was not small undertaking and as the City Lord had always been kind towards the refugees, they thought that it was more believable if it was said that the City Lord was the one who built these loft units.

Faced with the City Lord's blatant slander and the suspicious looks that the refugees were throwing upon her, Jun Wu Xie was steady as Mount Tai, her icy gaze not showing a ripple under all that pressure.

The City Lord was showing himself to possess a little bit of smarts, having so smoothly pegged such a crime onto her head and was even blatantly trying to seize all these lofts to make them his own. That was a rather good ploy here.

Jun Wu Xie laughed coldly to herself in her heart but showed nothing on her face.

Jun Wu Xie's silence only caused the City Lord to become more and more conceited in glee, to laugh at Jun Wu Xie's youthful

innocence which had made him lose his senses so quickly when confronted with a problem. The lad had actually become so panicked that he was at a loss for words!

The City Lord wasn't that scared that Jun Wu Xie would physically strike at him as he had his soldiers standing behind him so he had nothing to fear. And once Jun Wu Xie made a move, he would claim that Jun Wu Xie had flew into a rage out of shame and by then taking over these lofts would be easy as pie!

However, just as the City Lord was ready to splash that all that dirty water onto Jun Wu Xie's face, the corners of Jun Wu Xie's mouth curled up into a chilling smile as she said: "You've finished?"

The City Lord was suddenly taken aback.

Jun Wu Xie then went on to say: "If you're finished, then it's my turn." She clapped her hands together once, and the towering figure of Ye Sha suddenly materialized beside her!

Chapter 1447: “Inverting the Truth and Falsehood (3)”

Having Ye Sha appear suddenly caused the City Lord’s face to darken a shade. The towering figure of Ye Sha with his cold and stern face gave people an invisible kind of pressure.

“To whom this place really belongs to will soon be revealed to everyone.” Jun Wu Xie said with an icy glint in her eyes.

The City Lord suddenly had an ominous feeling in his heart.

Ye Sha suddenly pulled out a thick stack of papers and when those papers were taken out, the City Lord’s face immediately changed colour!

These here are the title deeds for the original houses and these are the deeds to the land these loft buildings are built on. These here are the accounts for constructing all these lofts and every one of these papers has been stamped with the seller’s handprint.” Jun Wu Xie said as she stared coldly at the pale face of the City Lord before she turned to nod her head at Ye Sha, and Ye Sha displayed the contracts one by one before the eyes of everyone there.

The characters in black ink were cleared stated upon the white parchment that every inch of the land here belonged to “Jun Wu”, which was the assumed name Jun Wu Xie had taken up!

With such clear and irrefutable evidence, it immediately turned to become a slap that struck the City Lord squarely across the face. The refugees who had initially been highly doubtful had their eyes filled with utter surprise after seeing the contracts, the suspicions within their eyes quickly fading away as they turned upon the City Lord.

“If you do not believe me, the City Lord can jolly well fetch the shopkeeper of the shop standing beside the magistrate’s office and have him come verify whether these handprints had come from

him.” Jun Wu Xie said with her chin slightly lifted. When she had bought these lands, she had made full and foolproof preparations, just to protect herself against incidents like this!

The City Lord suddenly fell silent as the eyes of the refugees surrounding them stared at him with suspicion. He had initially wanted to use the reason that the manors that had stood here had been demolished and wanted to forcefully take over the lands themselves, but he had forgotten that Jun Wu Xie had splurged such a great sum of money then, to not only buy the deeds to the manors alone!

She also held the deeds to the lands for the next fifty years!

Jun Wu Xie’s retaliation was carried out swift and clean, highly efficient which immediately shut down all of the City Lord’s excuses.

The City Lord’s face was seen to have turned so pale it appeared green, his joy from having received all those gold bars was at that moment completely flushed away, to be left with a strong urge in his mind, wishing for nothing more than to drag that shopkeeper in front of him and have him clubbed to death!

“If there is nothing else here, the City Lord can leave now.” Jun Wu Xie said as she swept her glance over the City Lord whose face had turned deathly pale from holding himself back, her eyes flashing with a chill.

Trying such petty tricks like framing someone else for the crime, that pudgy pig was still too green.

Seeing that Jun Wu Xie was turning away and about to leave, the City Lord’s heart suddenly burned with a raging flame. As the Lord of the Clear Breeze City, no matter whether it was in the past or present, only before the revered one and Luo Xi did he have to bend his knee in humility! He had never had to suffer such outrageous humiliation!

This youth had just sprouted out from nowhere and dared to slap him so soundly across the face today! How was he supposed to take that lying down! ?

“Wait a minute!” The City Lord’s eyes narrowed as he stared at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes ablaze with a venomous chill.

“Young Master Jun, the words I said just now was just my way of giving you a way out of this embarrassing situation for you as that is not the reason why I am looking for you! The people here told me earlier that you had struck and killed more than ten citizens of the Clear Breeze City! For this matter! What do you have to say! ?” The City Lord was furious, and he no longer cared about anything else, immediately tearing off his kindly and benevolent mask.

The eyes of all the refugees standing around them went wide. [That..... That’s not what the City Lord said earlier! ! !]

Having believed that the “kindly” City Lord had come here to commend Young Master Jun for his heroic deed where he eradicated the thugs, the refugees could not believe that they had been so naive to have actually pushed their benefactor into the jaws of the tiger!

Chapter 1448: “Inverting the Truth and Falsehood (4)”

For the few refugees who had opened their mouths earlier to tell the City Lord what had transpired, their faces had immediately gone white, their eyes in shock.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie’s brow lifted up slightly as she looked at the City Lord who was no longer able to hold himself back and then said nonchalantly: “No such thing happened. If the City Lord does not believe me, you can very well search through every inch of this place and if you manage to find any dead body here, I will be willing to take on the charge of being a murderer.”

“Guards! Search the place! I want it done thoroughly! Do not miss a single spot!” The City Lord spat out through gritted teeth as he stared at Jun Wu Xie. With that order, the soldiers the City Lord had brought with him surge towards him.

The refugees stood in their spots unmoving and they kept silent from fear. The few of them who had been too talkative earlier had now gone pale, their jaws clenched tightly as their knees shook, hearts overcome with endless guilt. They had not once thought that their highly naive minds would bring so much trouble to their benefactor, and what was even more unexpected was that the “kindly” City Lord would so suddenly transform into an entirely different person, to go back on his word without batting an eyelid!

It took only an instant for the City Lord’s kindly image to be completely shattered within the hearts of the refugees. The accusation that had been thrown at Jun Wu Xie was quickly and irrefutably countered by Young Master Jun and the City Lord had then pinned the crime of murder upon Jun Wu Xie’s head.

Unless one was a complete idiot, or else who wouldn’t be able to see that the City Lord was intentionally trying to find fault with Jun Wu Xie?

The gazes that the refugees were looking at the City Lord with fully told what their hearts were feeling at that moment. The pairs of eyes that all were looking at the City Lord were no longer filled with respect and gratitude.

But the City Lord couldn't care any less about that anymore. In his eyes, all these refugees were all destined to be unable to live many more days and they were bound to die sooner or later. Once this batch of them were all dead, in the eyes of the refugees coming into the city after them, he would still be the same old "kindly" City Lord once again.

The City Lord was strongly determined to lock Jun Wu Xie up in prison and once he was able to pin the crime of murder upon the youth, he would then have a very good excuse to confiscate all these beautiful lofts.

But after the soldiers had searched for an entire two hours and had carefully inspected every nook and cranny throughout the loft buildings from top to bottom, they had not been able to find the slightest trace of any dead bodies. They did not even manage to find a single drop of blood.

Such a result, immediately caused the City Lord to become stupefied with shock.

Liu Er and his men had only been killed by Jun Wu Xie just earlier today and based on what the refugees had told him, Liu Er and his men had died a miserable death with their blood splashed across the ground. That had only been several hours ago and even if Jun Wu Xie had been prepared, it was impossible that all traces of their deaths could be so completely erased.

"Go search again! This time, dig up every single inch of the earth in this place!" The City Lord clenched his jaws and stared malevolently at Jun Wu Xie. Jun Wu Xie's face was just as chilly as before and was completely unreadable. That highly indifferent calm, stoked the fire burning within the City Lord even further.

But even after the soldiers dug three feet into the ground, it still did not yield any results. The City Lord forced himself to stay in the city's north till the moon grew hazy but he still did not manage to find the evidence he sought to find.

Coming up empty handed, the City Lord almost wanted to grab at Jun Wu Xie's collar to ask where those dead bodies were really hidden!

"Satisfied?" Jun Wu Xie asked with her arms crossed over her chest, calm and unruffled as she stared at the City Lord who had developed a twitch near his mouth, her clear eyes icily chill.

The City Lord discreetly gritted his teeth tightly but found no chance for him to kick up a fuss and he could only glare at Jun Wu Xie viciously before turning himself around to leave with his tail between his legs.

Not only the City Lord had found it strange, but all those refugees who had witnessed with their own eyes Liu Er and his gang being killed were completely baffled no matter how much they thought about it. They could not fathom just when and how Jun Wu Xie had managed to erase every single trace of the evidence.

Chapter 1449: “Who’s Interrogating Who (1)”

The refugees who had spoken up realized the error of their ways and wanted to go up to Jun Wu Xie to apologize but did not have the courage to face her. Before Jun Wu Xie produced the irrefutable evidence, they had been half suspicious and doubtful where some of them had even fully believed the City Lord’s words at that time, blindly buying into it. They had all been slapped across their faces and they found that they were now lacking the courage to even say a single word to Jun Wu Xie.

On the other hand, Jun Wu Xie did not say anything but just turned around to leave. The refugees left behind could do nothing but stare after her, watching her back as Jun Wu Xie walked away for there.

The City Lord was cursing and swearing his entire way back. He had really been humiliated to no end this time. He had not only been unable to successfully snatch those lofts from Jun Wu Xie’s hands, he had even been forced to unmask himself before all those refugees which infuriated the City Lord even further.

“All of you are just a bunch of useless trash! So many people were killed and all of you had not even been able to find one clue! What are all of you still doing standing around here in a daze! ? All of you get out of my sight! The very sight of you just irks me!” The City Lord shouted, berating all those soldiers as he stormed into his City Lord’s Manor.

All was still and quiet inside the City Lord’s Manor. The City Lord had returned but he still did not see a single servant rushing up in greeting, which just made his already infuriated heart even more furious.

“Has everyone in this house died already! ? Ain’t any of you going to get your sorry behinds out here right this instant! ?” The City

Lord admonished loudly as he walked into the hall. But the moment he set foot inside the hall, he suddenly froze up in shock!

Upon a chair in the large hall, a youth with delicate features sat nonchalantly right in the middle. And that youth sitting there in plain sight was that very same one he had just met in the city's north, Jun Wu Xie! !

The City Lord's heart almost leapt out of his chest!

He had wanted to immediately bolt out through the door but the figure of Ye Sha had already silently slipped up behind him and raising up a foot, he had brutally kicked the City Lord right upon his back, immediately sending the City Lord to fall onto his face as he landed right before Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie lifted her eyes to gaze at the deathly pale City Lord, before she slowly put the teacup she held in her hands onto the table.

“Oh my, hadn't the esteemed City Lord been so aggressive and highly overbearing just a little while ago? Why is the colour of your face looking so ugly now? I was thinking since you have so many crimes that you wanted to pin onto my head, I might as well deliver myself to you and give you an opportunity to carefully interrogate me in detail. Isn't that just great?” Jun Wu Xie's eyes were slightly narrowed and her tone of voice very light. But when those words fell into the City Lord's ears, they sounded like they were whispers from the devil's mouth, sending chills to run up his spine.

“Wha..... What..... What are you going to do.....” The City Lord was in a flurry to get up but before he could steady himself, Ye Sha kicked him once again in the pit of his knee and he crashed back onto the ground before Jun Wu Xie on his knees.

The back of his knee was throbbing in pain like it had been Ye Sha crushed by Ye Sha. Large beads of sweat rolled down from the City Lord's forehead as he struggled, attempting to move.

If you cannot remain kneeling properly, I would not mind having both your legs broken, to have you kneel for the rest of your life.” Jun Wu Xie’s cold voice struck like a thunderous bolt onto the heart of the City Lord, frightening him so badly he did not dare to move himself another inch.

Jun Wu Xie then looked at the City Lord in satisfaction and then said coolly said: “Alright, you can start the interrogation now.”

The City Lord only felt like crying. He had never interrogated anyone in such a manner before throughout his entire life. He was made to remain on his knees while the person to be interrogated was sitting high up on a chair right before him, staring down at him from a higher vantage point.

Jun Wu Xie rested her chin upon her palm nonchalantly and staring at him through narrowed eyes, Jun Wu Xie then asked: “Was it Luo Xi who asked you to find trouble with me?”

Chapter 1450: “Who’s Interrogating Who (2)”

The City Lord’s heart thumped hard a beat and the eyes looked up at Jun Wu Xie was filled with terror. His gaze became shifty and he gulped silently before he said: “What..... Luo Xi?..... I have no idea what you are talking a..... ARGH! ! !”

Before the City Lord could finish, a silver glint flashed behind him and his left ankle was suddenly broken by a merciless stomp of Ye Sha’s foot, the heart rending pain immediately causing him to fall to the floor to roll around in pain.

Jun Wu Xie’s cold gaze eyed at the City Lord who was bathed in cold sweat and she said in a light and almost fleeting voice: “This is the first time. Lie one more time and you can forget about having legs.”

The City Lord lay in a heap upon the ground as he stared in terror at the cold faced youth before him. He looked so very young but the level of viciousness the youth was capable of in order to get his way made even the City Lord himself feel his scalp crawl. He was absolutely merciless. Seeing that side of Jun Wu Xie, the City Lord was completely subdued and he did not dare utter another single lie.

“It’s Luo Xi! Luo Xi was the one who asked me to do it! He told me to do it! It wasn’t my idea at all! I beg for you to spare me.....” The City Lord begged as he wept. If the Heavens had let him known earlier that Jun Wu Xie possessed such a vicious streak within, even if Luo Xi had talked till he went hoarse, the City Lord would not have dared to cross Jun Wu Xie in the slightest!

He was presently in living Hell!

“You had to listen to him?” Jun Wu Xie asked, an eyebrow arching up.

The City Lord nodded.

“Why?”

The City Lord suddenly went dumb and did not dare to speak.

“Ye Sha.” Jun Wu Xie’s icy voice flashed like another bolt to strike him upon the heart and the City Lord immediately could not wait to say: “I’ll talk! I’ll talk! I’ll tell you everything! Because Luo Xi is closer to the revered one and all orders from the revered one are given to me through Luo Xi. If I do not listen to him, the revered one will then place the blame on me.....”

The City Lord on the floor was crying bitterly with mucus running down his face. Jun Wu Xie viciousness had made him realise that if he did not give Jun Wu Xie satisfactory replies, he might not be able to see the sun rise tomorrow.

“Who is this revered one?” Jun Wu Xie’s tone suddenly turned chillier. As expected, behind the actions of both the City Lord and Luo Xi, a person was hidden behind who controlled them both. If she was not guessing wrongly, the incidents with the Poison Men must have something to do with this “revered one”.

“I..... I do not know..... I really do not know..... I only know that the revered one possesses remarkable abilities and hold unparalleled powers. It was Luo Xi who brought the revered one to come seek me, commanding me to carry out all of the revered one’s instructions. That person was just too powerful and I did not dare to disobey!” The City Lord answered honestly.

Jun Wu Xie then asked: “Releasing the refugees into the Clear Breeze City was also the revered one’s idea?”

“Yes..... it is.....” The City Lord nodded.

“Why did he ask the two of you to do this?” Jun Wu Xie continued to probe.

The City Lord swallowed hard and replied: “The revered one needed the refugees to do something for him. He made me bring in

three hundred of the elderly and frail ones everyday into the city and after seven days, they were to be brought to Luo Xi's Fortune Spring Hall where Luo Xi would then make them ingest a kind of medicine. The medicine would addle the minds of the refugees to make them highly dazed before losing their awareness and after that..... After that, the revered one would then sent those people to various places.....”

[Sent to various places!] Jun Wu Xie's eyes flashed with a chill. Piecing together her deductions and what the City Lord was telling her, she had a rather good idea what the revered one needed those frail elderly and weak women for!

In her past life, Jun Wu Xie had once heard of an unconventional type of biological warfare. A certain power had used humans as carriers, where they injected a highly contagious kind of bacteria into some humans, before sending them into places that the enemy armies were.

Chapter 1451: “Who’s Interrogating Who (3)”

Those people who had been chosen to be carriers were mostly people who were sickly and frail. As their bodies’ constitution were weak, their resilience towards drugs and bacteria were not strong. Not long after they were injected with the bacteria, they would very soon die. Upon their deaths, that would be when the bacteria would spread, silently and unnoticed, as they achieved their evil objectives.

For the revered one to have the Clear Breeze City take in the frail elderly, weaker women and children continuously, his motives must be the same as that bacteria warfare, but just that the bacteria from Jun Wu Xie’s past life had been replaced with a kind of drug that spread very easily, to achieve the same kind of effect. If what she thought was correct, those people who were made to ingest the medicine, must have been secretly sent to various places throughout the Lower Realm.

Under the chaos of war and conflict, the number of refugees were endless. No matter which place it was, seeing some highly muddled and sickly refugee appearing would not attract anyone’s attention. And as those people had low immunity and resistance against the drug, their deaths would also be highly sped up!

That was also the reason the revered one requested only for the frail elderly and weaker women and children to be allowed into the city. Moreover, the harsh conditions the refugees were forced to live under would further deplete the life force of those refugees and when the seven days were up, just when their bodies were at their weakest, it would be the best time to make use of them to fulfil his nefarious objectives!

Using humans as carriers to spread the poison. Such a insidious method would send chills down people’s spine. When she

imagined having three hundred refugees whose bodies contained that poison being sent to various places in the Lower Realm everyday, Jun Wu Xie felt a fiery blaze start to burn within her chest. The Poison Army was being reinforced everyday and there was no end to them. And the source of it all, were the people here.

Even with Jun Wu Xie's personality, she could not help but feel rage realizing it.

"Where is that revered one now?" Jun Wu Xie asked in a voice that was terrifyingly chilly.

"I..... I do not know..... The revered one and I have only met once and all the instructions the revered one had for me after that came in through Luo Xi to me. Things about the revered one..... Luo Xi knows it much better than I do! I..... I really do not know anything about that....." The City Lord started wailing.

Jun Wu Xie fell silent. The City Lord's words did not sound like he was lying. Judging from all that had happened, Luo Xi was indeed able to give instructions to the City Lord. Otherwise, upon finding out that the refugees had been moved out from the camp, the first one among the two of them to appear would not have been the City Lord, but would have been Luo Xi coming aggressively to stir up trouble.

"Today, you will act as if nothing had happened. I had never come to the City Lord's Manor and have never heard a word you said." Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

The City Lord stared blankly at Jun Wu Xie, his tears and snot smeared all over his face in a mess.

"What..... what does..... that mean.....?"

"Tell Luo Xi that you did not succeed today and ask him to come up with another way." Jun Wu Xie said as she got up. The Lord of the Clear Breeze City was merely a pawn in the game of chess and in order for her to reel in the big fish, she needed to work on Luo

Xi.

The City Lord continued to stare, looking completely flabbergasted at Jun Wu Xie.

“You need me to engrave all these words onto your body to remind you?” Jun Wu Xie said menacingly through narrowed eyes, her eyes glinting with murder.

The City Lord immediately cowered upon the floor, shaking like an injured chick to hurriedly say: “Your servant remembers it! I understand what Young Master is telling me! I will definitely carry out Young Master’s instructions to the letter!”

Jun Wu Xie was satisfied and she turned around to depart, disappearing from the City Lord’s Manor together with Ye Sha, looking like that had never been here before.

It was until Jun Wu Xie and Ye Sha had left that the City Lord fell limply onto the ground, all strength completely seeping out from him. Without knowing why, he had a sudden strange feeling in his heart. He seemed to feel that the cold and calm little youth, was to be feared more than that tyrannically powerful revered one!

Chapter 1452: “I’ll Play With You (1)”

As expected, early the next morning, after Luo Xi ascertained that things were the same at the city’s north, he came storming into the City Lord’s Manor, his face darkened.

The City Lord had suffered a great shock yesterday and had fallen so sick he was confined in bed. His ankle that Ye Sha had stomped on was thickly wrapped up with bandages and he was being cared for by his concubines so well that he was almost crooning as he lay in bed.

When Luo Xi came in, his face was terrifyingly dark.

“Why is the task I asked you to deal with still not settled! ?” Luo Xi asked as he looked at the pudgy and obese City Lord, his eyes filled with disdain.

The City Lord swung his gaze over to look at Luo Xi, his heart sneering but his face looking shocked and startled.

“All of you are dismissed.” The City Lord got everyone within the room to go out before he started sobbing and wailing in front of Luo Xi. “It’s not that I didn’t want to go deal with it, but I really am not able to do anything about it! I had wanted to find an excuse to confiscate those lofts to make them mine but that kid was just too smart. He paid three times the asking price to buy over both the deeds to the houses and to the lands they sat on. I sent Liu Er to go stir up trouble yesterday but not only had he not succeeded, he and his gang had all died there. I led a troop of soldiers there after that and was properly snubbed and humiliated. I had wanted to shed all pretense of cordiality and would have torn right into him but I suddenly remembered that the revered one had instructed me to maintain a kindy and benevolent image before I held myself back.”

Luo Xi’s brows creased up even further. What the City Lord was saying wasn’t wrong. His image as the benevolent Lord of the City

was established only through much effort and if they wanted to continue to receive more refugees, they must not spoil that image too badly.

Luo Xi was deep in thought and his gaze then fell upon the City Lord's foot that was heavily wrapped up in bandages.

“What happened to your foot?”

The City Lord's heart jumped and he quickly tried to hide it as he said: “It's all Liu Er's fault! When I heard that he and all his men were killed up there, I was so shocked I fell heavily, and broke my ankle.”

Luo Xi's glance lingered on the City Lord for a moment longer and seemed to have believed the City Lord's words.

“The refugees who were supposed to report to the City Lord's Manor still had not appeared. If that place up in the city's north is not properly dealt with, those pieces of trash would just remain there for good, which would greatly delay what the revered one wants us to accomplish.” Luo Xi then went on to say.

“That's for sure.” The City Lord heaved a sigh of relief.

Luo Xi then threw the City Lord a look of contempt. “You're really a useless good for nothing. You can't even deal with such a small matter properly and need to trouble me to do it.”

“I know, you're naturally much stronger than I am.” The City Lord said quickly, in a hurry to butter up Luo Xi, but in his heart, he was greeting all past eighteen generations of Luo Xi ancestors an entire round. “I wonder what plans Luo Xi has up his sleeve?”

“Have you forgotten what kind of a place the Fortune Spring Hall is? No matter how great that place in the city's north is, if a few lives were lost up there, those old fogeys would not dare to continue to remain there!” Luo Xi said, his eyes lighting up with a venomous glint.

He said a few more words to the City Lord and then flung his

sleeves as he turned to leave.

Luo Xi's foot had just stepped out when the City Lord immediately summoned his trusted aide. After quickly writing a short and concise letter, he got his trusted aide to deliver the letter to the city's north.

"My Lord, you want me to deliver this letter to the city's north?" The trusted aide asked as he looked at the City Lord incredulously.

The City Lord then said: "Did you see anyone come to this manor yesterday?"

The trusted aide shook his head.

The City Lord then sighed morosely and said: "Then don't ask so much. Go deliver it quickly and make sure no one sees you."

"Yes!"

The City Lord looked upon the trusted aide's departing back and his heart was shrouded in a layer of cold chill. When Jun Wu Xie had come to the City Lord's Manor yesterday, everyone within the manor had been knocked out and thrown together in the backyard.

Chapter 1453: “I’ll Play With You (2)”

But what was really strange was that after they awoke, they all acted like nothing had happened at all, none have them having any memory of having been knocked unconscious at all. For a period of time after they woke up, they were all acting like they had lost their memory, each of them just going back to the places they were supposed to be at, and then coming fully awake only a moment later, reverting back to normal.

That strange scene, was enough to cause the hair on the City Lord to stand, making him realize that Jun Wu Xie was truly unfathomable.

Jun Wu Xie had received the City Lord’s secret letter very quickly. The City Lord had revealed Luo Xi’s intentions in the letter and based on what she understood about Luo Xi, Jun Wu Xie made her own guesses on the methods Luo Xi would use soon after.

“It will just be another round of child’s play.” Jun Wu Xie said as she held the letter over the candle flame, watching it being engulfed bit by bit.

Jun Wu Yao sat directly across from her, a faint smile across his lips. “Little Xie seems to be very disappointed?”

“Do I?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyebrow lifting slightly.

Jun Wu Yao then replied with a laugh: “You’re right. The fact that Luo Xi would think of using such childish methods to want to create trouble for you, it is really rather funny.”

When it came to skills with poisons and antidotes, Jun Wu Yao had never met anyone who was more outstanding than Jun Wu Xie was. Even though she was born in the Lower Realm, her expertise with medicine and skill with poison had even astounded him at times.

Sometimes, Jun Wu Yao was also very curious where Jun Wu Xie

had picked up her abilities from. It seemed like she was already equipped with all of that from the moment he had first met her.

Anyone who dared to try to show Jun Wu Xie up with medicine or poison would all just end up humiliating themselves.

“Luo Xi and the revered one are in communication with each other. I will only need to force Luo Xi into a corner with no other way out for him and the person behind him will naturally make a move.” Jun Wu Xie said indifferently.

The bait had been hooked and the line cast, all she had to do was to wait for the fish to bite.

In the deep of night and all was still, several suspicious shadowy figures infiltrated into the rows of lofts in the city's north. The moon was high up in the sky and the place was quiet so late at night. The several men silently gathered together and one of them distributed several palm sized paper packets into the hand of every single one of them as he said in a low whisper: “All of you listen closely. This drug kills upon contact with blood. All of you are to toss them into the water of all the nearby wells. Do not miss out any one of them.”

The other black robed men all nodded, and they dispersed very quickly.

They thought they had been silent and soundless and nobody had detected them. But unbeknownst to them, within a loft unit that stood independently, a tiny figure was hidden within the darkness, her eyes seeing every move they made.

“How many wells are there nearby?” Jun Wu Xie asked from within the darkness.

Ye Sha's voice sounded out softly. “Seventeen. It's not used just by us. The residents of the Clear Breeze City living nearby use them as well.”

Jun Wu Xie gave out a cold laugh.

“Luo Xi is indeed more vicious than the City Lord. In order to destroy this place, he doesn't care if he is dragging a whole bunch of other innocent people into the water.”

Seventeen wells. And not just the refugees drink the water from them. The citizens living nearby drew their water from them as well and with just a rough estimation, these seventeen wells would at least kill a few thousand people.

Jun Wu Xie watched everything in silence, until the black robed men had finished with their task and left silently.

She then strolled down unhurriedly, making her way straight towards the well nearest to her. She drew out a bucket of water and checked it through.

Moments later, that pair of icy clear eyes were filled with disappointment.

Jun Wu Xie nonchalantly tossed two bottles of elixirs to Ye Sha.

“Drop two pills into each well.” Upon saying that, Jun Wu Xie immediately walked away, her enthusiasm waning.

Chapter 1454: “I’ll Play With You (3)”

Ye Sha watched Jun Wu Xie’s back that was slowly becoming smaller with distance in silence.

[Just how inadequate was the poison in these wells that it could cause his Young Miss to become so sorely disappointed, that drove out every ounce of fight in her! ?]

Within the Fortune Spring Hall, Luo Xi stood just outside of the candlelight’s glow, his face filled with satisfaction.

“Has everything been completed?”

“Yes.”

“Very good.” Luo Xi nodded his head and turned around to gaze at the flickering lone candle flame, his eyes filling up with vicious venom. “There might be quite a number of deaths occurring within this city tomorrow, I think the prices of coffins are going to rise quite a bit.”

“Young Master is unparalleled when it comes to his schemes and that poison was even concocted by the Young Master yourself. The poison is highly lethal and no one throughout the lands will be able to counter its effects. You will surely succeed!”

Luo Xi smiled slightly and waved his hand dismissively. “Alright, it’s good that you know that. Let’s just wait to watch the show tomorrow then. One more thing, prepare more straw mats so that I can give them to all those “poor” refugees tomorrow to wrap up the dead bodies. Hahaha.....”

Early the next morning, Luo Xi was full of anticipation as he sat with his face full of smiles in his manor to await news of the many deaths that would occur in the city’s north. But.....

He sat there till the sun reached its zenith and he did not receive a single report of any death!

Feeling highly puzzled, Luo Xi immediately sent people up to the city's north to check on the situation and when his subordinate returned, the news he brought back immediately stunned Luo Xi.

“What did you say! ?” Luo Xi's eyes were wide with incredulity as he stared at his subordinate kneeling before him.

The man said mournfully: “Your servant stayed and watched the city's north for four whole hours and saw many of the refugees drawing water from the wells, but..... I did not see any one of them showing any symptoms of having been poisoned.”

That man was almost about to cry. There was no need to even mention anyone dying. Having seen how those refugees held large scoops and drinking directly from the well's water where they looked so carefree and uninhibited had stunned him good and proper earlier. He had seen with his own eyes just how lethal the effects of Luo Xi's poison was and one only needed a little to be swallowed into their belly before the poison had killed a healthy and strong specimen of a man in mere moments, what's more for those weak and frail refugees?

But against all reason, such a strange phenomenon had exactly happened!

“What really happened! ? Have your eyes gone blurry! ?” Luo Xi could not accept such a result at all. That poison of his had worked every single time he had used it and it had never once failed him.

The servant shook his head and said: “I had been afraid that I might be seeing things and I went around to see the situation around the other wells, but the situation was the same at every single one of them.”

Luo Xi fell back into his chair with a crash, the colour on his face turning an ugly shade.

“How did it turn out like this..... How could it have turned out like this..... It is absolutely impossible! My poison..... How could it

have no effect..... Go! Go out there and bring in a man to test out the poison. I just can't believe that the fault lies with my drug!"

Very soon, a scrawny little youth was dragged into Luo Xi's room, He was forcefully fed the poison and within two minutes, that youth lay dead upon the ground with blood flowing out from all seven orifices.

Staring at all the blood upon the floor, Luo Xi was becoming more and more puzzled.

There was obviously no problem with the poison, so why hadn't a single one of those refugees in the city's north died?

"All of you will go there once more tonight! Triple the amount of poison and pour them all in!" Luo Xi spat through gritted teeth.

"Yes!"

However.....

Under the deep night sky, after the sneaky bunch of black robed men had left, Jun Wu Xie went once again to the well to inspect it for a while. This time, she did not even bother to say a single word before she tossed two bottles of elixirs to Ye Sha in disappointment, quickly returning back to bed to sleep.

Ye Sha stood there holding the elixir bottles, his face looking highly mournful. At that moment, he really felt like running over to Luo Xi to go tell him to come up with a poison a little higher class and more magnificent to use next time. Look at how this clumsy poison he used here had made the Young Miss lost all interest that she couldn't even be bothered to give it another glance!

Chapter 1455: “Asking to be Humiliated Again (1)”

For several consecutive days, Luo Xi still did not give up, but everyday only brought him a heavier blow as the days passed. All the heaps of poison thrown into the wells had been for total naught, causing not even a ripple which enraged him greatly as he harshly berated his subordinates one time after another.

But the situation was even becoming worse.

It was not known how the refugees who were allowed into the Clear Breeze City daily became aware of the situation in the city's north and all of them who had just come in for only a few hours would immediately pack up their things from the refugee camp and head towards the city's north. Such a situation caused Luo Xi to be unable to remain sitting back and doing nothing about it where he stormed right into the City Lord's Manor to chide the City Lord for his lack of action.

The City Lord expressed that he had already been trying very hard as well but with such good conditions in the city's north, only an idiot would reject it. He had sent people to stop the refugees from moving but they had failed utterly, and the City Lord was saying that he was feeling entirely helpless on what else he could do.

The City Lord had even claimed that despite his injury, he was really mentally and physically exhausted, infuriating Luo Xi so badly his face went from white to green in fury.

Luo Xi had tried everything he could think of. When the poisoning of the wells did not work, he had proceeded to try to tamper with the vegetables that were sent to the city's north but the result had been the same as before, all the poison seemingly sunken to the bottom of the sea, where he heard nothing about it at all.

Seeing the number of refugees growing day by day and they were not able to bring out a single refugee out anymore, their plans had been completely disrupted.

With great food and drinks coupled with a nice place to live in, who would want to leave?

What Luo Xi feared most from before had come to pass as fact which caused him to become as anxious as an ant on a hot pot.

Unable to tolerate it all any further, Luo Xi decided that he would go up to the city's north himself, and this time, he would make an appearance as the "great benefactor" he was known as.

The refugees in the city's north had all already changed completely. Although it had only been barely two weeks' time but after their most immediate needs of having warm meals and a proper roof over their heads settled, their temperament and the colour on their faces had greatly improved. And with the political lesson Jun Wu Xie had schooled them with the last time, the refugees had learnt to lend support and help to each other. If any of them got into a conflict with any of the original residents in the city, they knew they had to band together to protect their own people.

When Luo Xi arrived at the city's north and found that all he saw before his eyes was completely different from the last time he came here, the scene of thriving harmony pricked at his heart that made him wince, the smile upon his face suddenly stiffening quite a bit.

"Young Master Luo! You've come!" The refugees quickly recognized Luo Xi.

Luo Xi quickly pushed down the rage heating up inside and put on a wide smile to say: "I heard that everyone had come here and I was a little worried, so I came here to have a look myself."

Regardless what kind of personality Luo Xi really possessed, in the eyes of many of those refugees he was a very "kind" person,

and hence the attitude of the refugees towards him was not that stiff.

“Young Master Luo, this place is great. Young Master Jun is a very good person and we eat and sleep well in this place. We even have warm clothes to wear here and Young Master Jun would even get people to tend to our illness if we happen to fall sick.”

“Ya, that’s right! Although Young Master Jun is a little cold as a person, but he is really good to us. A few days ago, my little bean back home had a fever and Young Master Jun brought us some medicine. My little bean recovered completely just after one dose!” When speaking of Jun Wu Xie, those refugees became highly excited and vigorous, each one competing with the next to sing their praises of Jun Wu Xie’s kindness and unbelievable benevolence, like there was no greater person than Jun Wu Xie across these vast lands.

Luo Xi fought hard to maintain the feigned smile upon his face, as he patiently listened to the refugees sing Jun Wu Xie’s praises, his heart almost bursting from the pent up rage that he wished he could just drag Jun Wu Xie out and chew her up alive.

“Is that so? So Young Master Jun is such a good person..... I wonder..... where will Young Master Jun be now? I happen to have something I need to discuss with him.” Luo Xi said in an amicable tone although his heart was overflowing with anger.

Chapter 1456: “Undercurrents (1)”

The refugees immediately paused and hesitated a moment, none of them daring to say a word about it. With the previous lesson from the incident with the City Lord, they had all learnt not to speak carelessly anymore.

Luo Xi had thought that his image as the “great benefactor” would be of some use but he was made to realize that when it came to affairs that concerned Jun Wu Xie, his title was seen to be completely useless on these refugees.

No matter how much Luo Xi tried to persuade them, no one responded to him in the least. All the refugees suddenly came up with all sorts of excuses to escape from there. The previous incident had nearly brought a lot of trouble to Jun Wu Xie and the refugees had all been feeling very guilty about it. Now, none of them dared to say a single word about it.

In just a short while, the crowd of refugees who had gathered around Luo Xi suddenly dispersed, leaving him to stand there alone with his attendant to stare at each other in frustration.

Luo Xi was almost about to explode and his face turned a dark green shade.

Jun Wu Xie stood by the window of her loft unit, enjoying the sight of Luo Xi looking utterly exasperated.

“Young Miss, do you need me to go down there to have him dealt with?” Ye Sha said in a cold stoic voice.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

A lowly pawn like Luo Xi was not worth her attention and she had no interest in wasting time with him. She only need to force the situation hard enough and the one hidden behind the scenes would act.

Finding himself unceremoniously snubbed, Luo Xi could only

storm off in a rage. He couldn't allow things to continue on like this and he immediately released a messaging pigeon when he got back, before plopping himself back onto a chair with his jaws tightly clenched together.

"You're inviting that person to come here?" The servant asked as he looked warily at Luo Xi.

To which Luo Xi answered: "Or what? We've come so far already. Or should I allow that kid to do as he please in this city? The City Lord is also a useless douchebag and when the revered one comes, I will make sure he pays!"

The system that they had managed to set up and develop within the Clear Breeze City had been turned into a mess when Jun Wu Xie appeared. And within all that chaos, someone had been watching all of it while keeping himself hidden.

"From which palace is that kid in the city's north from? He has really kicked up quite a storm the moment he came here." The man seated within the restaurant said, swirling the cup of wine in his hand with one of his eyebrows lifted as he looked at the handsome cold faced youth.

"Isn't it just so interesting? We have seldom met anyone so daring and the Palace of the Flame Demons had really lost quite a bit in this situation." The handsome youth turned himself around, the corners of his lips turned up in a bloodthirsty smile.

"I had not expected that you would be willing to come down to the Lower Realm as you had really given me a big fright the last time you returned back. I noticed that you seem to be looking for someone all this while, could it have anything to do with what happened the last time, Gu Ying?" The man asked inquisitively.

The handsome looking youth standing at the side was the very same person who had been wounded by Jun Wu Xie and had to be sent back to the Middle Realm, Gu Ying!

The man's words caused the smile on Gu Ying's lips to stiffen a little and his eyes to narrow as the image of a slender and delicate figure appeared in his mind.

[Jun Xie!]

The image of that figure had felt as if it had been branded right into his heart, where he would feel a throbbing pain everytime he thought of it. That was a humiliation that he would never be able to forget!

"If you have the leisure to care about my affairs, you should instead be using it to think how to deal with those guys from the Palace of Flame Demons. The guys from the Palace of Flame Demons had kicked up such a tumultuous storm down here in the Lower Realm and what they are seeking to achieve would surely not be something simple. The Twelve Palaces have each installed their own people here within the Clear Breeze City and if you are thinking of sitting back and wait to reap the benefits from the efforts of others, you'll also have to see if you possess the capabilities to do that." Gu Ying said sneeringly.

The man waved his hand dismissively. "We are not as mad as those people from the Palace of Flame Demons. But having all seven of the maps gone missing is rather unexpected. I had even gone to the Zephyr Academy before but did not manage to find anything. It seems like the person who stole the maps had left the place a long time ago. I think the situation over at the Palace of Flame Demons should be the same and I heard that they even sent one of their Elders who had then died at the Heaven's End Cliff. That must have driven the Palace of Flame Demons into rage and they had then stirred up so much trouble down here in the Lower Realm. If the Lower Realm really gets wiped out by them, wouldn't it then make it easier for us to search for the Dark Emperor's tomb?"

Chapter 1457: “Undercurrents (2)”

“That does not concern me at all.” Gu Ying said as he narrowed his eyes. He had come back down to the Lower Realm for one thing, and that was only to find that person!

That person who made him suffer the worst humiliation throughout his entire life, Jun Xie!

The man looked at Gu Ying and he could not help but feel a chill creep into his heart. Gu Ying had always possessed a bloodthirsty personality and after experiencing that incident, Gu Ying had suddenly been felt to have become much more dangerous.

“It doesn’t matter, we’ll just wait and see. The search at the Heaven’s End Cliff is still ongoing and the people from the other palaces who are hidden within the Clear Breeze City have not made any moves as well. If they do not move, I would naturally not go taint myself with these muddied water.”

At that moment of the man’s agreement, many pairs of eyes were already hidden in many places within the Clear Breeze City, witnessing everything that was happening in that city.

Nobody would have expected that in that unremarkable little city in the Lower Realm, there would be so many spies of the Twelve Palaces hidden within!

The message that Luo Xi send out was responded to very quickly. A man dressed in black clothes came walking in through the large gates of the Clear Breeze City, the powerful aura surrounding him immediately dispersing the crowd of refugees squeezed before the gates. The several guards at the gates had upon seeing that person’s countenance, immediately fallen to their knees in a tremble.

The black clothed man’s face was dark and solemn as he slowly walked into the Clear Breeze City, heading straight towards the

Fortune Spring Hall.

When Luo Xi received news of the man's arrival, he immediately got up intending to go out to welcome him but that black clothed man had already appeared right before his room door.

"Greetings to the revered one!" Luo Xi immediately fell to his knees to pay his respects.

The black clothed man's face was cold and hard, and he glanced at Luo Xi from his higher vantage point a brief moment when he suddenly lifted a foot to send Luo Xi flying with a kick. Luo Xi crashed heavily into the chair behind him and the chair was smashed into pieces. Excruciating pain filled his entire body but Luo Xi could only continue to kneel on the ground in a shivering heap, the blood flowing down freely from the corners of his mouth but he did not even dare to groan in the slightest.

"Useless trash! You can't even deal with such a small matter, what use are you to me! ?" The black clothed man admonished as he glared at Luo Xi with a frown, his eyes filled with contempt.

Luo Xi then said, his body still shaking: "I plead for the revered one to calm your anger! I have already tried everything within my means but that kid up in the city's north seems a little strange. All the great heaps of poison I threw in there had no effect and assassins I sent there did not even return."

If he wasn't left with no other choice, Luo Xi would not have dared to agitate the revered one carelessly as the revered one's rage was not something he would be able to endure. But all the underhanded tricks and schemes he had devised against the city's north had been of no use. From the initial attempts of using poison till the last time he sent assassins to kill the youth, they had all failed just as miserably. In the end, when even the men who had only gone close to the city's north to keep watch had not been able to return alive, Luo Xi decided that he had no other choice but to invite the revered one here.

“So, what happened here?” The black clothed man asked as he sat himself upon a chair, his brows furrowed as he stared at Luo Xi.

Luo Xi immediately told the black clothed man about everything that had happened in the Clear Breeze City throughout this period and spiced up the part when he spoke about the City Lord’s lack of action and effort towards it.

“Luo Xi has disappointed the revered one’s trust in me and Luo Xi is utterly ashamed! But that Young Master Jun’s identity is truly rather suspicious and is not someone I am able to deal with. Being left with no other choice, I could only beg for the revered one to intervene.”

“Young Master Jun?”

“Yes, his identity is highly mysterious and I have not been able to dig up anything at all.”

“From what you are telling me, it means that you have not even sent a single one of the “medicine man” out throughout this entire period?” The black clothed man’s voice suddenly became chillier.

The medicine men he mentioned, meant refugees who had been fed the poison.

“That..... That’s..... right.....” Luo Xi stammered with a gulp, his head sinking even lower onto the ground.

“What a bunch of useless trash!” The black clothed man shot to his feet in rage with a flick of his sleeves. “I am rather keen to see what kind of a person dares to stir up such turmoil here in this place!”

Chapter 1458: “Undercurrents (3)”

Inside the loft unit in the city’s north, Jun Wu Xie was playing a round of chess with Jun Wu Yao. As she put down the chess piece, to take out one of Jun Wu Yao’s chess pieces, Jun Wu Xie raised her head up and saw.....

Someone’s focus was completely not on the chessboard and was instead looking at her with an amused expression.

“If you lose one more time, your punishment will be to go sweep the floor.” Jun Wu Xie said as her eyebrow arched up.

Jun Wu Yao was slightly taken aback and then laughed in spite of himself. “As long as you want it, I can go sweep even without having to lose.”

Ye Sha and Ye Mei kept their gazes looking stoically outside the window. With the subtle changes coming over Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao’s relationship, the two of them had to face this display of affection that felt rather awkward for them, making them start to really envy Ye Jie who was busying herself downstairs.

However, just as Jun Wu Xie was about to open her mouth to respond, she suddenly felt a powerful presence approaching her at an extremely high speed!

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed and she turned her head to look out of the window.

“The big fish is finally biting.”

“Is Little Xie going to test out your powers?” Jun Wu Yao asked as he held up his chin resting upon his palm, his eyes fixed on the side of Jun Wu Xie’s face.

“Why not?” Jun Wu Xie replied with her eyebrow arched up.

When Qiao Chu and the gang were at the Heaven’s End Cliff, they had fought with people from the Twelve Palaces then. But as she

had concentrated fully on her cultivation, she had not truly gone up against anyone from the Twelve Palaces. The only opportunity she had to use her powers was only against the Poison Men.

She was rather curious herself how she would fare against people from the Twelve Palaces.

Jun Wu Yao gave a light laugh.

“As you wish, but this one is not an average opponent. From what I am able to feel, his powers should be similar to that Elder from the Palace of Flame Demons.” Although he was not going to be involved, Jun Wu Yao still did not forget to remind Jun Wu Xie of the opponent’s powers.

“If you can defeat him, then among the people throughout the Twelve Palaces, not many people would be a match for you.”

Throughout the Twelve Palaces, the Palace Lords were the ones who held the greatest power, followed by the Elder ranked ones. Elder Hui from before had been one of them and he had possessed very strong power or otherwise Ye Sha would not have succumbed at his hands that day. The person fast approaching them today actually possessed powers of a similar level to Elder Hui!

Jun Wu Xie got up slowly. “Then I should really give it a good test.”

After having fished for so long and she had finally gotten a bite, how could she miss it?

On the outside in the city’s north, a black clothed man that was exuding a terrifying and murderous aura came. When the refugees nearby saw that person appear, they subconsciously gulped. Instinct made them unable to take another step forward and they all scattered to hide away carefully.

The black clothed man’s cold eyes surveyed the surroundings and he suddenly raised up a hand as Purple Spirit energies shrouded his entire body. A ray of Purple Spirit light shot out from his palm and

immediately blasted against one of the lofts right before him!

A resounding crash rang out in an instant and the tall loft building was smashed in an instant!

Anguished wailing could then be heard in that instant!

The refugees who had hidden themselves watched the scene before them with eyes wide and mouths agape. There were several hundreds people living in that block of lofts and with one loud crash, the lofts had toppled, pieces of rubble large and small scattering all over the ground, to kick up a billowing cloud of dust. Under that resounding crash, they could clearly hear the mournful cries that hailed from death!

A thick foul stench of blood immediately spread through the air within the entire northern edge of the city, where several hundred lives had been destroyed together with the lofts in an instant.

The refugees stared in disbelief at the loft building that lay a heap of rubble, terror creeping deep into the hearts of everyone there!

Chapter 1459: “Stick Your Face Out (1)”

The black clothed man stood watching everything. Under the cloud of dust flying, he stood with his eyes narrowed, his low and raspy voice suddenly reverberating within everyone's years.

“I do not care who you might be. Today, if you do not appear, I will kill every single person here!” The black clothed man's voice was filled with intense murder, at the moment he opened his mouth, he had charged straight towards a refugee, holding the person within a tight grip.

Luo Xi had followed behind and arrived here in a rush. When he saw the highly tyrannical ways of the black clothed man, his heart filled up with delight!

He knew that the black clothed man held immense powers and everything he saw at that moment greatly relieved him.

“The revered one is truly powerful.” Luo Xi hurriedly stepped forward to bootlick.

The black clothed man however just snorted in disdain.

The refugee gripped in the black clothed man's hand had his face filled with terror and the others people around them were immensely shocked by the enemy's strength.

A Purple Spirit!

Even if every single one of them pounced on him, it would not be enough to take on that one man.

What shocked all the refugees even more was the presence of Luo Xi beside the black clothed man. In the hearts of the refugees, Luo Xi was a good person and they would never have thought that the “great benefactor” they respected so highly would bring such a demon to this place.

“Hey! That one named Jun! If you are going to continue to be a

tortoise who hides within your shell today, then you shall see all these pieces of trash die right before your eyes!” With the black robed man on his side, Luo Xi’s courage was immediately boosted as he stood upon the ground and shouted loudly.

That highly arrogant demeanor, made all the refugees feel like jumping forward to tear that hypocrite into shreds.

They must have been blind in the beginning, to actually think this sly jackal was a good person!

“Smashed my lofts and you’re still barking?” Suddenly, a cold chilly voice was heard by everyone’s ears.

All the refugees immediately turned their heads in search for the owner of that voice, expressions of joy brightening up the people’s faces.

The black clothed man’s eyebrow raised up as he looked at the white clothed youth walking slowly in approach. That youth was small in stature and his countenance was unremarkable and looked mediocre, but the youth possessed a pair of extremely icy pair of eyes, which made one unable to forget them after seeing them once.

“You are that Young Master Jun these people talked about?” The black clothed man said as he stared at Jun Wu Xie before him.

He had not thought that the person who had driven Luo Xi and the City Lord to their wits end would actually be such a emaciated looking youth.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie answered, her eyebrow arching up. She could clearly feel how intense the Purple Spirit energy that was emanating from the black clothed man was.

[Not an average character indeed.]

“Good, at least you have the guts to admit it.” The black clothed man said with a cold smile.

The Clear Breeze City is not a place that you can stir up so much trouble. No matter who you are, you will have to die here today.”

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyebrow lifted, her chilly eyes swinging over to the black clothed man. “Stir trouble? Instead of saying that I stirred up trouble, you might as well say that I disrupted your grand scheme.”

Jun Wu Xie turned the point around, her eyes flashing with a frosty chill.

“Allowing weak and frail refugees into the city and then feeding them with lethal poison to turn them into puppets to be manipulated under your hands, to finally carry that terrifying poison to various places throughout the lands in order to create more Poison Men..... What a great ploy! Treating people’s lives trifling dirt! Who gave you that right to do whatever you please so arrogantly?”

Jun Wu Xie’s words were like a bolt of lightning that flashed down from clear skies, striking the hearts of all the refugees . Their eyes stared widely, unable to believe what they were hearing.

Luo Xi looked at Jun Wu Xie and banking on the fact that he had the black clothed man supporting him, he took a step forward to say in a sneer: “To be able to serve the revered one should be their honour.”

Chapter 1460: “Stick Your Face Out (2)”

“What can these pieces of trash even do? They’re just a completely useless bunch. They should be grateful to the Heavens that they are even of use to the revered one. Otherwise, if they are all left outside the city, I wonder how many days longer they would even be able to live. Letting them live as freeloaders within the city walls for so long would already be a gift of benevolence to them.” Luo Xi’s words were extremely harsh which angered the refugees so much they were shaking in rage, their hearts yearning to rip that man up into a million pieces.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed slightly, murder creeping into them.

“Whether a person lives or dies, is not to be decided by people like you.”

“Ha! I’ll say! Isn’t this little kid thinking a little too much of himself? To think that you are still able to care about the affairs of others. You are going to die here today and I’ll like to see how much longer that mouth of yours has to spew such garbage!” Luo Xi said triumphantly.

The black clothed man had no intentions to waste his breath on Jun Wu Xie and he immediately raised his hand wanting to strike the refugee he held in a tight grip to death!

But in the instant that his palm fell, the figure of Jun Wu Xie disappeared from her spot.

A streak of Purple Spirit energy suddenly struck the hand that the black clothed man had raised up.

The sudden strike that came caught the black robed man completely unawares. His palm took a hit and the pain stung greatly. In that moment that he was caught in surprise, the figure of Jun Wu Xie had reached right beside him, suddenly snatching the refugee he held in his other hand away, quickly delivering the

refugee a distance off to safety.

By the time Jun Wu Xie was once again standing firmly upon the ground, her body was already entirely shrouded in a flare of Purple Spirit power glow!

Luo Xi stared in flabbergasted shock at the Purple Spirit energy swirling around Jun Wu Xie's body. He could absolutely not believe his own eyes! That the little youth of unknown identity would actually be.... a Purple Spirit!

This time, not only Luo Xi was astounded. The eyes of the black clothed man were equally filled with surprise when he saw the Purple Spirit energy upon Jun Wu Xie's body.

He realized that he had actually not detected what level of spirit power Jun Wu Xie really possessed earlier. It had been as if the spirit power in Jun Wu Xie's body had been shielded under some strange force and the black robed man had thought that the youth before his eyes was just another piece of trash that possessed spirit power too low for him to detect, never having once expected that the opponent would turn out to be a Purple Spirit as well!

"Who will die today, has not been decided." Jun Wu Xie said softly, her chin slightly lifted as she stared at the ashen faced Luo Xi.

The sudden appearance of two powerful Purple Spirits immediately caused a stir among all the hidden eyes within the city. All of them immediately rushed towards the spot the presence of two Purple Spirits had appeared!

"Lord Jue." Ye Sha and Ye Mei appeared behind Jun Wu Yao.

"Hmm?" Jun Wu Yao's gaze did not shift away from Jun Wu Xie in the slightest.

"There are quite a number of powerful energies headed towards us here and they are all deemed to be at the Purple Spirit level." Ye Sha said in a cold stoic tone.

The corners of Jun Wu Yao's lips curled up. "Seems like this Clear Breeze City has quite a few small shrimps and little fishes inside and they can now smell the news so they're all rushing over."

"Would Lord Jue want the few of us to go take them....."

"No need." Jun Wu Yao waved his hand dismissively as he continued to look at Jun Wu Xie and the black clothed man staring at each other and then said: "Little Xie would face up against the Twelve Palaces sooner or later. She is no longer the same as before and she can use this battle here today to serve a warning to the Twelve Palaces that the Lower Realm now has a new owner."

"But if the others were to strike as well....." Ye Sha could not help but still feel a little worried.

Jun Wu Yao instead told him: "Nobody will want to do such a thing that does not benefit them at all. The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind. No one will want to play the mantis and let people from the other palaces to reap the benefits. But just in case, if they really dare to show their faces, then let Ye Gu go warm up a little."

Chapter 1461: “Stick Your Face Out (3)”

Ye Jie who had been completely silent on the side had upon hearing Jun Wu Yao’s words which had barely just started to fade, instantly transformed into Ye Gu, who rubbed his fists in anticipation, all ready to kick up a huge whirl of a storm.

“Lord Jue you can be most assured that if they dare to stick their heads out, I guarantee that not a single one of them would be able to leave the Clear Breeze City alive.” Ye Gu’s face was one of bloodthirsty excitement. As the Commander in Chief of the Night Regime, he had guarded the tomb for too long and he had yearned for so long to engage himself in an exhilarating bloodbath.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and did not say anything else.

Outside the loft, Jun Wu Xie and the black clothed man were faced against each other. The initially highly arrogant Luo Xi had from the moment he saw the Purple Spirit glow upon Jun Wu Xie’s body immediately clamped his mouth shut. Even with the black robed man’s support, he didn’t dare to go provoke a Purple Spirit directly!

“Which one of the palaces are you from?” The black clothed man asked as he stared at Jun Wu Xie. He didn’t believe that anyone would be able to break through to the Purple Spirit at such a young age here in the Lower Realm. Although a Purple Spirit was able to retain a person’s youth, but the youth they were able to maintain would not be to such a ridiculous extent. Even in the Middle Realm, those who were able to break through to the Purple Spirit at that young a age would be considered a rare prodigy few and far between.

“Which palace?” Jun Wu Xie sneered coldly. “I do not come from any of the palaces. Under these Heavens, not only you people from the Twelve Palaces are able to do as you please. These lands your feet are standing on belong to the Lower Realm and it is not a place

for you people from the Middle Realm to meddle with!”

“Such audacious words! Do you really think having become a Purple Spirit means absolute might? Let me teach you now, the difference between one Purple Spirit and another Purple Spirit!” At the very moment the black clothed man’s voice fell, he had already turned into a streak of purple light, speedily leaping straight towards Jun Wu Xie!

The figure of Jun Wu Xie had also turned into a purple streak at that same moment.

The glow from the two purple coloured spirit lights were like two flashes of lightning, crisscrossing over each other up in the air under the open sky!

The oppressive pressure that was flaring out from the two Purple Spirits locked in combat caused the refugees standing at the sides to feel it was rather hard to breathe.

Hidden within the shadows, pairs of eyes watched the great battle intently, paying attention to everything that was unfolding before them.

“Where had that kid come from? From the way he spoke, he didn’t sound like he was from the Twelve Palaces, or should I say he didn’t even sound like he was from the Middle Realm at all. And he’s still so young, could it be that the Lower Realm had also produced such an astoundingly demonic prodigy as well?” A man said with a frown on his face as he continued to stare at Jun Wu Xie who was battling the black clothed man.

“If that is true, the demarcation of powers here in the Lower Realm will surely change. I have seen that black clothed man before and he is one of the Elders from the Palace of Flame Demons. Although his powers isn’t among the most elite, he’s still not someone we will be able to take on. But that kid is actually fighting him without falling into a disadvantageous situation, that point alone had really surprised me rather greatly.” Another man

then said, rubbing his chin.

A person that was able to fight on par with an Elder of the Twelve Palaces was uncommonly seen and this group of people who had hidden themselves within the Clear Breeze City had not made any moves because they discovered that the Palace of Flame Demons had sent out one of their Elders to take charge of this place.

With just the few of them, they would not be able to take down an Elder.

The same thought seemed to have sprouted within the minds of all the men from the Middle Realm hidden within the shadows. They watched on quietly at everything that was happening, not knowing that what they were witnessing was the very beginning of the rise of the Lower Realm!

The black clothed man and Jun Wu Xie had battled only for a few short minutes but they had executed no less than a hundred strikes. He had thought with his opponent's young age, even if he had broken through to the Purple Spirit, his powers would not be stable yet, but after cruising swords, the threat that Jun Wu Xie brought to him, went way beyond his expectations!

Chapter 1462: “Stick Your Face Out (4)”

The powerful strikes came one after another relentlessly, without the slowing down in the slightest!

It caught the black clothed man by surprise and if he had not seen Jun Wu Xie’s countenance clearly before and knew his opponent’s young age, the black clothed man would really have thought that Jun Wu Xie was an Elder from one of the other palaces in disguise.

But the black clothed man did not know that though Jun Wu Xie might be young, but her innate gift had truly been Heaven defying and added to that, she had pursued her cultivation in the Dark Emperor’s tomb without rest throughout many days and nights, the efforts she had poured in was no less than anyone else.

Another thing that pushed her to such an extent besides her gift and hard work was due to her possessing the most tyrannical piece of magical artifact protecting and fortifying her strength, coupled with the mightiest and most powerful Dark Emperor of the Middle Realms’ personal instruction in her cultivation. These two factors had caused Jun Wu Xie’s powers to grow and elevate at a speed that far exceeded any other person could hope to achieve!

The light from the energy of spirit power streaked and flashed continuously, the multitude of resounding crashes reverberating within everyone’s ears so hard they hurt.

Not even in his dreams would the black clothed man ever have thought that he, as a respected Elder of the Palace of the Flame Demons would one day be pushed back so hard by a young youth from the Lower Realm.

Having initially thought that he would be able to send Jun Wu Xie right into Hell within a short period of time, after they had traded multiple punches after countless strikes, the black clothed man realized that he had to summon every single ounce of his abilities in this battle. From the day that he became an Elder of the

Palace of the Flame Demons, he had never encountered such an infuriating thing!

What made him even more frustrated was when he discovered that the kid's moves were becoming more smooth and more precise as the battle progressed, the strikes becoming sharper and his opponent's spirit power seemingly inexhaustible. Every strike was more ferocious than the one before and as his own spirit power drained, the black clothed man's heart grew agitated which messed up the execution of his moves.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes noticed all of it. After attaining the Purple Spirit, the amount of time she had been able to employ its powers were very short and hence she had not gotten a complete grasp of her Purple Spirit powers. But through this battle, she had been able to fill up and smoothen out those gaps she had not been familiar with and instead of saying that she was fighting with all might with the black clothed man, it might rather be said that she treated the opponent as a sparring partner, never having the intention of seeking to end the battle quickly, but more to maintain a situation where they would be equally matched.

Towards this point, it might not be obvious to others who were watching, but to the bunch of people from the other Twelve Palaces who were hidden in the Clear Breeze City, it couldn't be any clearer to them.

On the surface, the black clothed man looked to be evenly matched with Jun Wu Xie, but they had all been able to see that Jun Wu Xie was not using all her powers at all, looking like the kid was just toying with his opponent.

"There is no need to continue watching. Let's go back. The Palace of the Flame Demons have lost really dearly this time round. To think that such a demonic devil would appear in the Lower Realm. Our missions here in the Lower Realm from now onwards would surely be harder to carry on." A man who decided that he had seen enough said, before he immediately turned and departed.

Rather than to remain here and waste his time, he would rather bring this news back to the Elder back in the palace.

Very soon, the hidden members of the Twelve Palaces all left, silently and unnoticed. They weren't about to wait around for Jun Wu Xie to discover them and drag them out to give them a brutal thrashing.

Afterall.....

They were all not at the level of an Elder. If even that black clothed man was helpless against Jun Wu Xie, they would all be much less of a match.

All of that had taken place in secret, unknown to anyone.

The situation was becoming worse for the black clothed man. Jun Wu Xie had suddenly seemed to have had enough. At the moment that the black clothed man attempted to turn the situation around, Jun Wu Xie raised her spirit powers to its peak in that instant!

With a strong and powerful kick, she sent the black clothed man hurtling straight towards the ground!

A loud crash erupted!

The cloud of dust kicked up was immense.....

Chapter 1463: “Stick Your Face Out (5)”

The black clothed man shot like a arrow and struck the ground heavily, creating a wide and deep hole in the earth as copious amounts of blood spurted out from his mouth.

Luo Xi was flabbergasted with terror by the scene before his eyes and he fell back onto the ground with a crash, unable to believe everything that was happening.

The revered one had been defeated..... defeated by a youth.....

How was that possible! ?

The absolute belief in his heart had crumbled in an instant and Luo Xi's face was ashen as his teeth chattered helplessly.

That battle was not one that the average person was able to see clearly and everyone had only seen streaks of Purple Spirit light flash. Even till the battle ended, many of the people still had not recovered from their shock.

The gazes of the refugees then fell at the same time upon Jun Wu Xie.

The tiny figure stood silently upright upon the ground, his facial features delicately attractive, his gaze like frosty snow. He was obviously at just such a young age but he truly astounded the hearts of man.

In an instant, the area just in front of the lofts erupted with a raucous cheer!

The cheering shook the Heavens, celebrating Jun Wu Xie's victory.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the black clothed man who had fallen to the ground and wasn't moving at all. She had not taken his life as she had some things she wanted to ask him.

The black robed man lay within a pool of blood, every single bone

within his body feeling like they had been crushed to bits. He absolutely could not believe that he would be defeated so completely. There was no need to even mention being on par with Jun Wu Xie at all. When Jun Wu Xie had executed that last strike, he had been completely unable to defend against it at all.

And it was from that moment that he began to fully realise that all the way from the beginning, Jun Wu Xie had not been fighting with all of her powers!

Powers that would seemingly be able to go against the Palace Lords themselves!

That a youth that was just in his mere teens would possess powers capable of rivalling those of the Lords of the Twelve Palaces was just absolutely unbelievable.

The fall of the black robed man caused Luo Xi to become so badly gripped by terror his entire body was trembling. He had fallen to the ground as he watched Jun Wu Xie slowly approaching them, shivering as he shifted his behind, wanting to escape from the place.

“Now, whose time is it to die today?” Jun Wu Xie asked as her gaze slowly fell onto Luo Xi’s body, her eyes completely expressionless.

But that one look had made Luo Xi instantly stop breathing. His throat felt as if someone was strangling him, causing him to be unable to utter a single sound.

Jun Wu Xie’s hand slowly lifted and a Purple Spirit light suddenly shot out towards Luo Xi’s head!

All of a sudden!

Luo Xi forehead was pierced by that spirit light in between the brows, a bloody hole had appeared suddenly on his forehead. He did not even have time to scream out before he fell stiffly onto the dusty ground.

The thick bloody stench pervaded the surrounding air and Jun Wu Xie turned her gaze onto the unmoving black clothed man, not an ounce of pity within her eyes.

“Who.... Who are you actually?” The black clothed man asked weakly as he lay in a heap on the ground. He still could not accept just how utterly he had been defeated.

“Someone from the Lower Realm.” Jun Wu Xie replied coldly.

The black clothed man then said through gritted teeth. “Kill me.....”

“When I want you dead, I will then naturally kill you.” After saying that, Jun Wu Xie turned around and walked away.

After she departed, the figure of Ye Sha quickly appeared and carried up the black clothed man, bringing him away.

After a astounding battle, peace returned. Everyone who witnessed the battle today deeply felt fear of the Purple Spirit’s powers.

The black clothed man was dragged back to the loft that Jun Wu Xie occupied and guarded by Ye Sha. Although he was severely injured, those injuries would not yet cause him to lose his life for a period. Jun Wu Xie still had time to dig out everything she would want to know from the man’s mouth.

Chapter 1464: “Stick Your Face Out (6)”

The black robed man was placed inside a room by Ye Sha. Jun Wu Xie made Ye Sha give the black robed man some medicine to stabilise his breathing so that he would not fall unconscious.

That black clothed man sat leaning against the side of the bed weakly, all his meridians sealed by Jun Wu Xie’s spirit powers. He was only able to move his mouth now and his eyes were cold and hard, as they stared at Jun Wu Xie, looking like they wished for nothing more than to cut her up and swallow her raw.

“When your skills are proven inferior, you have to accept your fate.” Jun Wu Xie said as she sat down upon a chair by the side, her chin propped up by one hand as she gazed nonchalantly at the black clothed man.

“Just who are you!” The black clothed man still could not believe that Jun Wu Xie was really a person from the Lower Realm. What the Lower Realm was like, was well known by them and if the Lower Realm really could produce such a powerful Heaven defying monster, they wouldn’t have had to suffer being oppressed so badly by the Middle Realm for so many years.

“Who that is, is not something that you are even fit to ask about.” A voice suddenly rang out.

Jun Wu Yao came walking slowly to appear at the door, the corners of his mouth curled up in a faint smile, his gaze not looking upon the black clothed man in the slightest but was fixed upon Jun Wu Xie.

However, at the moment that the black robed man was able to see Jun Wu Yao’s countenance clearly, his eyes suddenly bulged out in an incredulous stare, red blood veins filling up his eyes as he continued to stare at Jun Wu Yao, looking like he had seen a ghost!

“Now you’ve frightened him.” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at

Jun Wu Yao lazily.

To which Jun Wu Yao replied: “I do not think that my looks will really have such a devastating effect.”

“Maybe he recognizes you.” Jun Wu Xie said with a lift of an eyebrow.

Jun Wu Yao merely smiled and did not say anything.

But the black clothed man’s mouth was suddenly chattering incessantly and his face had immediately drained of all colour from terror, looking more horrified than he had looked when he found himself defeated by Jun Wu Xie!

“Dark..... Dark Emperor.....” The two highly terrifying words stumbled out from the black clothed man’s mouth as his face turned a deathly pallor while his eyes became fixed upon Jun Wu Yao who went to sit down beside Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Yao’s smile was calm and he did not react but it was Jun Wu Xie who instead arched her eyebrow up slightly and said: “He’s addressing you.”

Jun Wu Yao’s face was one of confusion. “I didn’t know that!”

“Pretender.” Jun Wu Xie said as she swept a sidelong gaze over from Jun Wu Yao, but was not going to pursue whether he was going to continue denying his identity.

After the pitiable and unfortunate black clothed saw Jun Wu Yao, he was so terror struck he almost lost his mind. Before Jun Wu Xie, he was still able to put on a front of false bravado, but once Jun Wu Yao appeared, he immediately became like a deflated balloon and was shaking pitifully like willows in the wind.

It had been a long time since the Dark Emperor had fallen and the black clothed man had never seen the Dark Emperor’s real countenance. But among the Twelve Palaces, they had always kept old portraits of the Dark Emperor, works of art that were highly lifelike, the only difference from the man before his eyes now was

the colour of the eyes, and besides that, it was a complete match.

Although the Dark Emperor was no longer around, his unparalleled fame and glory had never disappeared from the Middle Realm, those two words were like a curse that remained within everyone's hearts.

It could be that Jun Wu Yao's presence had truly terrified the black clothed man as his reactions after that became more retarded. Although when Jun Wu Xie asked him about some things, he had truthfully revealed everything he knew. It wasn't that he had no backbone, but.....

Before the Dark Emperor, no one dared to resist or defy him in the slightest. The Dark Emperor's exploits, were still well talked about in the Middle Realm till this day.

The black clothed man wouldn't want any instances that he might be thought to be uncooperative to draw the Dark Emperor's "attention" to him. The Dark Emperor's wrath was not something he was prepared to face at all!

Chapter 1465: “The Rise of the Lower Realm (1)”

The interrogation progressed very smoothly, so smoothly that Jun Wu Xie could not help but start to think that she would not have to do anything else henceforth. She would only need to push Jun Wu Yao forward and place him before the people of the Twelve Palaces which would then bring all of them to come flying over to grovel and fawn before them?

But of course, she was just merely giving that a thought. The fact that Jun Wu Yao had not revealed his real identity all this time told her that he had his own reasons for it. Moreover, Jun Wu Xie was not willing to depend on another person all that much.

From the dark clothed man’s mouth, she had come to realize that just like the two men back in the Cloudy Peaks, they had come from the Palace of the Flame Demons and the kind of poison they had forced into the bodies of the refugees was different from that in the Condor Country. The one they used now had been specially modified from the previous poison used.

The Palace of Flames Demons had taken so much effort to strike this time because the Middle Realm had become much less peaceful and the Palaces of Flame Demons wanted to take the chance to bolster their powers and position, seeking to oppress the other eleven palaces. They had then decided to strike the Lower Realm. After they unified and gained control of the Lower Realm, they would be able to gain monopoly towards the search of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, and obstruct the other palaces from their missions down here.

“The Middle Realm is becoming less peaceful? What does that mean?” Jun Wu Xie asked as her eyebrow lifted with interest.

The black clothed man then explained it to her honestly.

The Middle Realm had always been demarcated into One Region, Four Sides and Twelve Palaces. But because the Dark Region went into reclusion, the originally balanced powers gradually broke down as the years passed. The Twelve Palaces sought to suppress the powers of the Nine Temples and the Nine Temples did nothing to stop them, which just encouraged the Twelve Palaces to become more aggressive.

If fact, besides the Palace of Flame Demons, the level of activity in the other palaces had been growing as well but just that their methods and objectives were different.

The strength of the Palace of Flame Demons among the Twelve Palaces had grown stronger day by day which emboldened them to create such a big ruckus while the other palaces only dared to make their moves discreetly.

The Four Sides had always been steady and stable, always remaining aloof from worldly affairs while the Nine Temples had always held the Twelve Palaces in check. The individual palaces among the Twelve Palaces had since been consolidating their strength to prepare themselves to suppress the Nine Temples in retaliation as after the Dark Region went into reclusion, the only ones that would vie for the reigning position were only the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples. The Four Sides had always remained low profile in their actions and they never got themselves involved in any conflict.

The Palace of Flame Demons had wanted to win themselves a big advantage this time round but Jun Wu Xie had suddenly appeared to completely disrupt their grand plan.

The black clothed man had truthfully revealed everything that he knew and when Jun Wu Xie had sent him on his way to meet his maker, his eyes had actually showed relief that was tinged with a sense of liberation.

“Looks like the Middle Realm might have become rather

tumultuous as well.” Ye Mei said rather ruefully. Having not gone back for so long, he didn’t really know what the Middle Realm had changed into.

“Isn’t this a good opportunity for us now?” Jun Wu Xie asked with an eyebrow slightly lifted, a cold glint shining within her eyes. She had initially wanted to become strong in order to protect the people she cared about. Now that she possessed the power, placed before her eyes at that moment was not just her own safety alone.

As the Twelve Palaces were seeking to seize the reign of the Middle Realm, they would definitely drag the Lower Realm into their schemes. The Lower Realm currently did not possess sufficient power to go against the Middle Realm and though Jun Wu Xie did not want to immerse herself into these muddied waters, her family however existed here within the Lower Realm. After witnessing the Middle Realm treating people here in the Lower Realm as mere pawns, she felt that she could not tolerate it any longer.

“Since the Middle Realm seems to be in the midst of undergoing a major reshuffling, why don’t they..... count us, the Lower Realm, in as well.” Jun Wu Xie said with the corners of her mouth curled up in a sinister looking smile.

Jun Wu Yao arched up an eyebrow and turned to look at Jun Wu Xie. “What are you thinking of doing?”

Jun Wu Xie relied: “Nothing much. Just to make them not continue to see people in the Lower Realm as mere ants that they can exterminate at will, that’s all.”

Chapter 1466: “The Rise of the Lower Realm (2)”

The scheme the Palace of Flame Demons were carrying out, was crushed by Jun Wu Xie. Everything within the Clear Breeze City returned to normal. The City Lord was picked up and brought before Jun Wu Xie who gave him an unforgettable and sobering education where he swore to carry out his responsibilities dutifully, and even coughing out all the riches he had gobbled up previously to provide aid to the refugees. The restriction of allowing only three hundred refugees into the city daily was also lifted and huge batches of refugees surged into the city.

As the refugees in the city's north were all still feeling highly grateful to Jun Wu Xie's great benevolence and kindness, all of them were not aware that their benefactor had already stepped upon her journey home.

The Poison Men's source had collapsed and as the numbers of the Poison Men army would no longer increase, Jun Wu Xie with Jun Wu Yao and his men began immersing themselves into the major battlefields, cleaning out the scourge the Poison Men army was.

All over the Lower Realm, reports of victory were being received. The countries then combined their might to fight against the enemy. With the mastermind controlling them behind the scenes, the Poison Men were like ants who had lost their antennas, completely unable to form themselves up as an effective force. The armies of the various countries rode on their momentum, morale high on successive victories, to completely eradicate the Poison Men from the face of the Lower Realm.

This war, from start to finish, had taken an entire year's time. It was only until the very last Poison Man had been taken down that everyone was finally able to heave a sigh of relief.

The occurrence of the catastrophe, had shattered the peace the

Lower Realm originally enjoyed, and the demarcation of powers between the countries had been stirred up into a chaotic mess.

Many of the countries had suffered very heavy losses where even of the rulers had fallen in the chaotic battles and there were also quite a number of small countries that were wiped out by the Poison Men. The arrival of victory had also brought them to face up to the many wounds the war had left behind.

Originally, the loose scattering of countries that made up the Lower Realm had numbered over a hundred in total. But after having suffered the charge from the Poison Men army, the countries that still remained had not even been half of the original number. Even if their rulers were still present, their country had been changed to be beyond recognition from the fiery war. The Poison Men were created with the living as their foundation, meaning both the Poison Men that died and the soldiers who were killed in the war were all people from the Lower Realm, hence this was a truly great disaster that completely broke the tranquility the Lower Realm had mostly enjoyed for so long.

In regards to the situation, the three country alliance with the Fire Country taking the lead, took the initiative to send out an invite to all the rulers of the individual countries, inviting them all to gather together in the Fire Country's Imperial Capital.

After having undergone this disastrous catastrophe, all the countries that had been fortunate enough to still remain, almost all of them had received the favour of reinforcements from the three country alliance. The trust they had towards the three country alliance now far exceeded what they had previously given to any other country in the past.

All the rulers in the Lower Realm gathered in the Fire Country's Imperial Capital and they remained in the city for seven whole days. In those seven days, what the rulers heard and seen, was not made known to anyone else.

The only thing everyone throughout the lands knew, was ever since that seven day meeting ended, the entire face of the Lower Realm changed completely!

After all the rulers returned to their countries, they all announced in the first instance that they were giving up all rights and authority over their countries, and the individual countries would no longer exist. From that day onwards, there was only one country in the eyes of all of the people in the Lower Realm. The Land of Emergence.

The Lower Realm was combined into one, where there was no longer any division between countries. All the original rulers of the respective countries gave up on the reverence due to their Imperial Crown, to become Elders in the Land of Emergence.

Meanwhile, the identity of the person leading the entire Land of Emergence was highly mysterious. The entire Lower Realm only knew they still had one ruler, but they did not know who that person was.

When the Land of Emergence was born, the people of the Lower Realm received a highly astounding piece of news at the same time. All of them would have the chance to experience the might of the Purple Spirit!

A type of mysterious technique was spread to many places all over the Lower Realm. The secret that was once exclusively known only to the Middle Realm had its mysterious veil uncovered at that moment, to be revealed to everyone in the Lower Realm.

The Lower Realm was quietly changing and all of this was not noticed by the Middle Realm, as the Middle Realm themselves were also welcoming a wave of transformation themselves.

Chapter 1467: “The Rise of the Lower Realm (3)”

Just as the people in the Lower Realm were still learning to get used to all of this, a band of people were instead quietly moseying their way out from what had originally been the Fire Country’s Imperial Capital.

“I’ll say..... Do you really think that it’s nice for you to just dump such a mess here and then slipping away in escape like this?” Qiao Chu asked as he adjusted the cloth bundle upon on his back with a doubtful look upon his face before climbing up onto the carriage.

The Lower Realm was torn apart and reassembled to become singularly whole. Jun Wu Xie had used her name as the Emperor of the Fire Country to invite all the rulers to gather together and revealed to them the existence of the Middle Realm, and all that they had done in the Lower Realm in all those years past. The Lower Realm was weak and if they did not unite as one, in future, they would only end up like poultry that the Middle Realm could slaughter at will.

If not for the catastrophic attack by the Poison Men this time, the rulers might not even believe Jun Wu Xie’s words. But after having experienced it themselves, they understood that that was strength that they could never hope to fight against.

Dissolving all existing country boundaries and divisions and leaving behind only the characters that read “Land of Emergence”. The Lower Realm when cohesively aggregated into one, their combined strength would become a force that was not to be underestimated. And Jun Wu Xie had also taught all the rulers the method to temporarily elevate their spirit power levels, obviously seeking to use the quickest way to shorten the disparity in power between the Lower Realm and the Middle Realm.

But.....

Though everything had progressed smoothly, at the end of it all, Jun Wu Xie had suddenly been pushed by the whole bunch of immensely grateful rulers who were almost on the verge of tears to assume the lone throne as the only Emperor, which was completely unforeseen by Jun Wu Xie.

Resulting in.....

Her dragging her whole gang of companions and comrades to quickly take flight to seek safety.

Jun Wu Xie paused a slight moment before she said: “For the Lower Realm to reach the levels the Middle Realm is at, it will require another period of time. And that period of time that they need, will be what we are going to fight to get for them.” Jun Wu Xie had dragged all her little comrades out and was prepared to head straight towards the Middle Realm. From what the Elder from the Palace of Flame Demons had said, the Middle Realm hadn’t been too peaceful recently which would suit their purposes perfectly.

“Why am I feeling that this all sounds just like an excuse?” Qiao Chu asked as he stole a glance at Jun Wu Xie. The hasty way she was carrying this out felt too much like they were just running away.

After Jun Wu Xie climbed onto the horse carriage, she realized that Jun Wu Yao was still standing outside and had not followed her inside. Her eyes immediately filled up with doubt.

Jun Wu Yao smiled at her and said: “You go first. I still have some unfinished business to deal with.”

Although he wished that he could accompany her by her side, he could only choose to temporarily part with her.

Jun Wu Xie stared at Jun Wu Yao, like she wanted to brand that countenance deep into her heart. She finally nodded her head and sat back down in the carriage.

Watching the horse carriages slowly departing, Jun Wu Yao stood with his hands behind his back.

Ye Mei stood behind him. This time Jun Wu Yao sent Ye Sha and Ye Gu to stay by Jun Wu Xie's side, to ensure her safety.

"Lord Jue." Ye Mei looked at the side of Jun Wu Yao's face, and he could faintly feel that Jun Wu Yao's eyes seemed to be tinged with a faint trace of melancholy.

[Lord Jue actually..... must have wanted to accompany the Young Miss very much.....]

"Ye Mei, Little Xie has only just left. Why do I miss her already?" Jun Wu Yao said as he stared at the horse carriage gradually going further away, the smile on his face slowly fading as a stifling feeling choked up in his chest.

Ye Mei lowered his head, only able to sigh soundlessly.

Jun Wu Yao was silent for a while and he finally averted his gaze away.

It wasn't that he was not willing to accompany her to the Middle Realm, but if he appeared in the Middle Realm at her side, those people would surely pick up on his trail. If it was just he himself, it would be fine, but he did not want to implicate Jun Wu Xie into that kind of danger.

"It's is really rather tiresome." Jun Wu Yao said as he raised his hand, a glint of murder flashing briefly in his eyes.

[Really wish to quickly send those people right into Hell.]

Chapter 1468: “The Middle Realm (1)”

Upon the lush green mountains, clear waters meandered through, and birds sang among fragrant flowers.

A convoy of horse carriages rolled towards a mountain stream, the cars filled with a number of highly exuberant youths.

“I wonder how many more earth shaking prodigies would appear in this year’s Battle of Deities Grand Meet.” A youth said excitedly as he stared at the scenery outside the window, his eyes filled with anticipation.

The Battle of Deities that the Middle Realm held once every ten years had suddenly been brought forward to this year.

The Battle of Deities extended their invitation to everyone below twenty five years of age, open to all youths and young men who were not aligned to any powers to participate. The Battle of Deities Grand Meet held many different types of competitions. From spirit power to ring spirits, medical skills to forging for example, as long as one was able to come out tops, they would gain themselves extremely good prospects to advance their crafts.

The Battle of Deities that was held once every ten years had become a tournament meet that attracted the most attention. Countless people had cracked their brains to come up with ways to squeeze themselves into it, fighting for a chance to show off their abilities, a gamble for greater prospects for their future.

The people throughout the world all knew that the powers of the Middle Realm was mainly divided into One Region, Four Sides, Nine Temples and Twelve Palaces. The kind of power the One Region held in those years past, was something nobody had forgotten. But when the Dark Emperor fell, the One Region had gone into reclusion and no longer involved themselves in the Middle Realm’s worldly affairs. The Four Sides had always maintained a highly neutral stance for the longest time and had

never initiated any kind of provocation against anyone, also never allowing anyone to join their ranks as well.

And in the recent few years, the Nine Temples had seemingly not expanded much and were gradually being overtaken by the Twelve Palaces. Having the Battle of Deities Grand Meet brought forward this time had also been the doing of the Twelve Palaces.

Everyone knew it clearly in their hearts that the Twelve Palaces were seeking to use this opportunity to fish for more talented individuals to boost their powers but it was thought that the Nine Temples would definitely not allow them to have it their way so easily.

This year's seemingly innocuous Battle of Deities Grand Meet was actually filled with hidden dangers but all of that were not things that the youths in that convoy of horse carriages could grasp or understand. They had all come from a little faraway town in the Middle Realm where the townsfolk had pooled together the money to get these few horse carriages to send their youths to the Battle of Deities Grand Meet. The townsfolk did not yearn for the youths to come out tops in the tournament but just thought that letting the youths go there would gain them some knowledge and experience which would be a good enough result for them.

Just as the group of youths who were all getting pink cheeked from the rush of excitement, a small petite figure sat quietly without making a sound in a corner of the carriage car. Her eyes were lowered and she just looked silently at the little cat in her arms, seemingly not paying any attention to the excited chatter around her.

“Meow.” The little black cat purred, looking at Jun Wu Xie as it swished its tail lazily.

[Mistress, between us, Dumb Qiao and the others, who do you think will reach the Battle of Deities Grand Meet first?]

Jun Wu Xie just shook her head silently.

The few of them had arrived in the Middle Realm five days ago. The route that led to the Middle Realm from the Lower Realm had been strange. When they were just at the fringe areas, they had only seen some small villages scattered around. But grab any one of the youths from any of those small villages and one would find that their powers far exceeded any similar aged person one saw in the Lower Realm.

Not long after they had just settled themselves in those small villages, they had then heard the news about the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, which quickly made Jun Wu Xie's small team of youths split themselves up completely.

With just the powers of the few of them, thinking to obliterate the entire Twelve Palaces would not be that simple a task.

But if they were able to lodge a Soul Purging Nail deep into the Twelve Palaces' critical meridian, then it would all become easy for them.

Jun Wu Xie and her companions split themselves up six ways, seeking to complete a near impossible task.

The corners of Jun Wu Xie's mouth curled up into a chilling smile.

The Twelve Palaces had been stirring up so much turmoil in the Lower Realm for so many years. It was high time the wheel of fortune was turned against them now.

Chapter 1469: “The Middle Realm (2)”

The Battle of Deities Grand Meet was to be held at the summit of Mount Fu Yao. The wheels on the horse carriages turned and rumbled the entire way, and when they came to the foot of the mountain, the carriages had to stop there, where its passengers would then have to walk up on foot.

Jun Wu Xie followed the small group of youths and stopped at the foot of the mountain with them, everyone of them carrying bundles of luggage big and small upon their bodies, looking highly conspicuous. It was obvious that these youths here had come from faraway tiny little villages. Their clothes were simple and plain and while they had not seemed out of place before, now that they were here at the foot of Mount Fu Yao, looking at all the other people in the crowd who were of rather similar ages lavishly dressed in smooth silk and fine satin, this group of children suddenly felt a little ill at ease, standing out quite a bit differently.

Of course, those feelings of ill ease did not include Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie came down from the horse carriage carrying the little black cat. Her dress was highly common and her face was that of a youth after she altered it, looking like she would immediately be completely overlooked, the moment she fell into the crowd.

Mount Fu Yao was named a mountain, and its surface area was highly vast. The vegetation along the mountain streams were said to hold dense levels of spirit energy.

When Jun Wu Xie arrived here in the Middle Realm, she had immediately discovered that the spirit energy in the air here was denser than it was in the Lower Realm. Regardless whether it was the water source or its food, the spirit energy they had held was several times the levels it was in the Lower Realm. People in the Middle Realm grew up and cultivated from a young age under such conditions where spirit energy was so plentiful, hence, their basic

foundations far exceeded that of the people in the Lower Realm.

Especially for people like her who possessed plant ring spirits, where they were able to feel the spirit energy surrounding them more distinctly. Although she had already broken through to the Purple Spirit, upon setting foot into the Middle Realm, Jun Wu Xie discovered that even if she did not intentionally cultivate her powers, she was still able to achieve a good amount of increase of her powers.

“Little Xie, we’ll be starting up the mountain in a while. It is said that it’s a long way from the foot of the mountain up to the top. Will it really be alright for you to go up there like this with your hands all empty? Aren’t you going to prepare a few things at least?” Her little companions on this journey had readied themselves and were about to set forth. One of them had noticed that Jun Wu Xie was carrying nothing but just that little black cat with her and could not help but ask a little worriedly.

They only knew that the small sized “boy” before them was called Little Xie and he had only suddenly appeared in their village not long ago. As to where he had come from, none of them knew anything about it.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

The young youth scratched his head and was feeling a little helpless on what else he could say. Another one of the youths then pulled on his sleeve and whispered to him: “Why are you being such a busybody? If he doesn’t want to prepare anything, then leave him be. What are you being so worried about?”

Hearing the whisper, several other youths nodded in agreement. They were not ostracising Jun Wu Xie but it was just that Jun Wu Xie had really not spoken much to all of them. Throughout the long journey here, she had not opened her mouth even ten times to speak. Faced with such a cold little companion on their journey, the group of youths really couldn’t make themselves come to like

the little youth.

“I was just feeling that he looked rather pitiful that’s all. My mother always told me, we are all born from the same land and it is always good if we can look out for each other.”

“In what way is he pitiful? He obviously can’t even be bothered with us and we should not poke our noses into his affairs.” Several of the other youths started to say and they began dragging the friendly big fella away, leaving Jun Wu Xie to stand there alone to watch the densely packed crowd of people all around.

Jun Wu Xie lifted her head to look at the green mountain before her. Mount Fu Yao was abundant with spirit energy, more plentiful than others places and in her mind, she quickly recalled everything Fei Yan had tutored her in, about things in the Middle Realm.

Fei Yan and her other companions had still been very young when they were in the Middle Realm and everything they knew about the place was only what they had heard from others, never having gone to the places themselves. She had been told that Mount Fu Yao was said to be one of the most famous places in the Middle Realm.

As Mount Fu Yao was filled with an abundant amount of spirit energy, it was a place most suited for cultivation. But as Mount Fu Yao had previously belonged to the Dark Region, only people who had the permission from the Dark Region were allowed to practice cultivation within the mountain.

Chapter 1470: “The Middle Realm (3)”

And after the Dark Region retreated into seclusion, the land of this place was split up to be under the purview of the Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces.

Upon Mount Fu Yao, besides it being used to hold the Battle of Deities every ten years, there was also a highly unique academy. That academy was jointly built by the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples for the purpose of making it more convenient for them to develop talented members. And to gain entry into this academy, there was only one prerequisite. One only had to receive the invitation from either one of the parties between the Nine Temples or the Twelve Palaces.

As a whole, the academy was seen to be only for the Nine Temples and Twelve Palaces to acquire more gifted individuals, using the Battle of Deities as a source for them to discover more talent.

That was why so many people throughout the Middle Realm would crack their heads so hard just to show their faces at least once in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet.

Jun Wu Xie then retracted her gaze. Back at the Clear Breeze City, when she had battled the Palace of Flame Demons' Elder, she had then defeated him with ease, but Jun Wu Yao had told her that she was still a way off from the Palace Lords of the Twelve Palaces. Mount Fu Yao was a place that was highly conducive for her to cultivate her powers and if she could, she wouldn't really mind using this period of time to become even stronger!

The Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples had highly stringent criteria in accepting members and even if they were winners in the Battle of Deities, they were still required to cultivate for a period on Mount Fu Yao before they would be considered as one of their members.

Jun Wu Xie's objective in coming here this time was very simple. She had already arranged for Qiao Chu and the rest of the companions to be sent out here to claim a ranking within the Battle of Deities for themselves. With the level of powers they currently possessed, coming out strong within the grand meet would not be too difficult for all of them. And when anyone from the Twelve Palaces actually extended an olive branch to them, they would then accept the offer to infiltrate inside.

And they would then become the Soul Purging Nails that Jun Wu Xie had buried deep inside the Twelve Palaces!

As for herself, Jun Wu Xie really wasn't against the idea of her having some fun toying with the people from the Twelve Palaces but a pity she possessed rather unique ring spirits and it was not guaranteed that someone from the Twelve Palaces would discover that she possessed plant ring spirits, hence, she decided that she would just temporarily advocate from behind the scenes, where they would first observe the various powers in the Middle Realm before they decide further.

The figure of Jun Wu Xie quietly disappeared into the crowd of people, slipping through the throngs of people, to slip into the forest that was highly difficult to traverse.

Having slipped out of sight from other people, the body of Jun Wu Xie turned into a streak of purple light, weaving speedily up the side of Mount Fu Yao!

If she had depended solely on her legs to go up to the summit, it would have taken her at least one whole day's time. But Jun Wu Xie had taken merely less than one hour before she reached midway up the side of the mountain.

Compared to the spirit energy at the foot of the mountain, it was much denser here. Jun Wu Xie stopped her steps within a thick clump of trees, to feel the pristine air within the mountain wilderness.

Suddenly, a burning smell came wafting over from not too far away. Jun Wu Xie's eyes immediately turned, seeking out the place the smell was coming from as she walked towards it.

Within the green mountain, tiny brooks trickled through the dense trees, flowing slowly down the mountainside. At the side of a brook with its running crystalline waters, Jun Wu Xie could faintly spot a little figure seemingly highly flustered and exasperated as he squatted upon the grass, a pile of withered grass that had turned black at his feet.

“ARRRRGGGH! ! Why is it still not working! ?” A exasperated cry could be heard coming from over there, as Jun Wu Xie saw that it was a little old man already past fifty years of age, his back bent, his size rather scrawny. At first glance, he could have been mistaken to be a child of about ten years old but that long scraggly beard and his face that was full of wrinkles gave his age away.

The little old man was holding a walking stick in one hand, as he stared forlornly at a pile of withered grass turned black. He stared at it for a long while before he hung his head and turned around with a long sigh, to pull out a large clump of herbs from a big basket at the side.

Chapter 1471: “The Little Old Man (1)”

And it was only in that instant when he shifted his body that Jun Wu Xie saw, on the grass beside the brook, was a spotted deer that was barely still breathing.

Both the back legs of that spotted deer looked like it had been wounded by something sharp and red blood was flowing out from the wounds, staining the grass around its feet red. In the area close to where the deer’s wounded legs lay, a mess of medicine was faintly spotted.

The little old man then plodded his way back with his walking stick to once again squat down beside the poor spotted deer, before he began messing around with the herbs he held in his hands.

“Little Spotty, rest assured. I will have you healed up in a while. Grandmother egg’s, if I ever find out who was the one that hurt you like this, I will definitely give those scoundrels a hard time I tell you!” The little old man nagged and grumbled to himself over there as the spotted deer just lay there on the grass, not responding to him at all.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the strange sight before her eyes, and a corner of her eye twitched.

[Who can tell her from where had this dotty old man sprouted out from? Who told him that Blood Clot Grass can be applied directly onto an open wound just by chewing on it with one’s mouth! ?]

Jun Wu Xie really thought she should just walk away and pretend that she did not see anything. But when she saw that the little old man began to pull out some unknown substance and was about to stuff it into the spotted deer’s mouth, she suddenly felt a little..... unable to hold herself back anymore!

As a veterinarian in the past, she really couldn’t force herself to

stand back and watch animals being so badly “tortured”.

“If you continue to do that, it wouldn’t be able to live much longer.” A cold and chilling voice suddenly rang out within that quiet and tranquil forest, immediately freezing the little old man who was holding a stick of some unknown substance and was trying to stuff it into the mouth of the spotted deer. He turned his head and stared at the rather good looking youth, and it was not known when he had come walking out from among the trees, his eyes looking highly displeased.

“From where has this wild kid come from? There is only one broad path leading up to the summit of Mount Fu Yao. Have you lost your way and was squatting there behind the trees?”

Jun Wu Xie swept her gaze past the old man, not intending to waste anymore of her breath on him. Towards the entire Middle Realm, she didn’t really have a good impression of it.

The little old man had fully intended to properly interrogate Jun Wu Xie where she had crawled out from when he saw Jun Wu Xie suddenly walking over to the side of the spotted deer, and pulling out a handkerchief to wipe off the “unknown substance” cleanly from the spotted deer’s wounds. He then saw Jun Wu Xie pull out a bottle of medicine, before opening it and slowly pouring the medicinal liquid onto the legs of the spotted deer.

“Kid! What are you doing to my Little Spotty! You cannot just haphazardly just give it any medicine you want!” Upon seeing Jun Wu Xie’s actions, the little old man immediately came hobbling forward in complaint, wanting to stop the youth. But he had barely just taken two steps when he saw the gaping wounds upon the spotted deer’s legs closing up, the blood that had been flowing out from the garish wounds already clotted up.

The little old man’s eyes instantly flared wide, his eyes immediately fixing upon the bottle of medicine held in Jun Wu Xie’s hand.

Jun Wu Xie checked the spotted deer's condition and after ascertaining that there were no other injuries, she stood up and was all ready to leave.

But then she noticed that the stern little old man was looking at the bottle of medicine she held in her hand with a kind of longing in his eyes.

“Ah, this little brother..... Er..... That..... That bottle of medicine..... Where had that come from?” The little old man asked highly hesitantly with his eyes absolutely shining.

“Is anything the matter?” Jun Wu Xie asked coldly.

The little old man rubbed his hands together and grinned sheepishly. “Erm, I have always been highly interested with things like this. You..... You don't judge me from my looks like this. I'll tell you this, I am actually a doctor!”

“Doctor?” Confusion rose in Jun Wu Xie's mind. She had heard the term doctor many times in the previous world, but never in this alternate world here.

Seeing the reaction Jun Wu Xie was giving, the little old man immediately became more excited. “Little brother, you do not know what a doctor is?”

Chapter 1472: “The Little Old Man (2)”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head in all honesty.

“A Doctor is one of the ranks for people in pursuit of Medicine. Beginning from the Disciple Healer to a Healer itself, then one moves on to a Doctor and then a Senior Doctor..... As for me, I am a Doctor, and I love to conduct research with herbs and its like.” The little old man said with a chortle.

[Doctor? Him?]

Jun Wu Xie’s cold clear eyes did not show the slightest emotion. Just by the way the little old man had handled the staunching of the deer’s bleeding earlier, she guessed that any first year student she pulled out from medical college would do a much better job than whatever this old man did.

It could be that Jun Wu Xie’s eyes had looked too much at peace which made the little old man think that she did not believe him at all. The little old man then frantically searched through his sleeves to pull out a green badge, a badge that had two wings carved out like a magnificent eagle with its wings spread wide, and within a circle in the middle of that badge, was an imprint of a maple leaf decorated with two five pointed stars below it.

“Nah! I am not pulling your leg you see? This is my Doctor’s Badge.” The little old man said gleefully as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie swung her glance to look at him only very briefly, the expression on her face one of high disinterest, not looking like she wanted to continue listening to such nonsense any longer.

Seeing that Jun Wu Xie was going to leave once more, the little old man was suddenly in a panic.

“Ay ay ay! You tell me why are all you young people so impatient and short tempered? Can’t any of you remain for a while to hear

an old man say just a few words? Hey! ! Little brother, don't go! Can't I offer you something to trade then! ? I give you something in exchange for it!" The little old man said and he shot forward with incredible speed to come stand before Jun Wu Xie.

Although Jun Wu Xie's face did not show any reaction, her heart was involuntarily startled. The speed her steps were moving at was not slow but she had not detected it in the slightest when that little old man had overtaken her and now stood before her. She realized that this man's powers far exceeded her own!

She discreetly suppressed the surprise in her heart as she turned to look at the old man who had managed to cling on and said: "What are you giving me in exchange?"

She realized at that moment that the old man was not going to give up. If she did not give up the bottle of medicine she held in her hand, she would surely have a hard time trying to shake off this old man who was definitely more than he seemed to be.

The old man saw that Jun Wu Xie had relented by acknowledging and he immediately felt all over his body for awhile. With a messy clattering, his arm was quickly filled with a bunch of medicine bottles and he put all of them on the ground with a laugh before sitting himself down upon the ground. "You can choose any one of the medicine here as an exchange for yours."

Jun Wu Xie had just come to the Middle Realm and she was still not familiar with the kind of medical knowledge they had. Seeing the whole bunch of bottles and flasks upon the ground, she suddenly grew curious. Would the people of the Middle Realm be more skilled in Medicine than those in the Lower Realm?

In the end, when Jun Wu Xie opened the first bottle and a highly pungent odour wafted out from it, her face turned even chillier.

"Who made this medicine?" Jun Wu Xie asked in a cold voice.

The little old man's eyes flashed with a trace of secret delight as

he said in a deliberately mystifying voice: “Isn’t the medicine great? That is actually concocted by using Ever Grass, Cow Horn Leaves and Bitter Oak, specifically targeted for people with frail bodies to use.

Jun Wu Xie asked in a cold tone: “Has anyone taken any of this medicine?”

The old man’s eyebrow arched up. “It’s such a precious medicine. I wouldn’t give it to just anyone to drink?” The expression on his face looking highly arrogant.

“Good that you haven’t.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“Har?” The old man was suddenly rather dizzy.

Jun Wu Xie then told him: “If someone had drunk that, wouldn’t people come demanding for the life of the person who concocted that medicine?”

“Wh..... What..... do you mean?” The old man’s face was one of utter shock.

“Mixing up three kinds of herbs with such strong effects together so carelessly, doesn’t he know the principle when things reached an extreme, the effects would reverse?” Jun Wu Xie said, couldn’t be bothered to even look at the rest of the myriad bottles on the ground.

The old man’s face immediately turned a greenish white shade. “How do you know those herbs cannot be mixed together?”

Chapter 1473: “The Little Old Man (3)”

Jun Wu Xie swept a sidelong glance at the old man and raised up her own bottle of medicine to wave it before the old man’s eyes.

“I concocted this myself.”

The old man’s eyeballs very nearly popped out of his head.

[That medicine was made by that little kid? How was that possible!]

“You have nothing there that I can use. I’ll be going.” Jun Wu Xie really wasn’t in the mood to chat any longer with this eccentric little old man. With a flick of her hand she tossed her own bottle of medicine to that little old man and Jun Wu Xie then lifted her foot to go about on her own way.

The little old man caught the bottle deftly and was left in his spot a little stunned, to stare after Jun Wu Xie’s quickly disappearing back.

Suddenly, a flurry of hurried footsteps came floating in from within the forest. The little old man who had been stunned in his spot quickly repressed the surprise on his face and his gaze grew deep as he looked towards the man that was just stepping out from between the trees.

“Why had my Lord come down the mountain again?” The man asked highly helplessly when he saw the little old man.

The little old man carefully placed Jun Wu Xie’s bottle of medicine deep into his robes and then turned to the man to say: “What? I can’t even come out to take a walk around? Moreover, I have only come down to the mid sections and it is not as if I have left the mountain. What are you getting so panicked about?”

The man repeatedly went yes yes yes, his gaze drawn to the scattered medicinal bottles on the ground.

“My Lord, you’ve..... been out here testing out the your medicines again?” The man asked very carefully.

The little old man’s face immediately stiffened and grew dark.

“Will I need you to tell me how to handle my own affairs?”

“No, of course not!”

“Pick all these up for me. Hurry up!” The little old man snapped testily, recalling how Jun Wu Xie had disparagingly snubbed his “works of art” and his face quickly felt a burn spread over his face.

“That’s right, the Battle of Deities Grand Meet will begin soon and there will be a lot of people coming and going within Mount Fu Yao, which would also mean that there will be more dishonest people around as well. Go make sure all of them better behave themselves. Every single one of these non human lifeforms throughout the entire Mount Fu Yao belongs to me and tell those people from the Nine Temples and Twelve Palaces to watch themselves. If they want to cause a stir, do it on their own turf and they had better not come disrupt my peace! And! Go find out who is the one who injured Little Spotty and throw him out of Mount Fu Yao.” The little old man said with his brows pinched up together.

“Little Spotty is injured?” The man’s face showed a slight tinge of surprise and he was just going to check on the spotted deer’s condition when he discovered that the deer was already able to stand on his own who was even walking over to come stand in front of them.

“My Lord..... Little Spotty doesn’t seem to be hurt.....”

“How is that possible? I saw with my own eyes.....” The little old man had wanted to say something but when he turned his head and saw the spotted deer in such high spirits who was prancing around before his eyes, his eyes suddenly flashed with stunned amazement. His gaze then quickly swung to look at the wound on

the spotted deer which had closed up completely.

[He had definitely seen that wound still bleeding just moments ago!]

“It’s this medicine.” The little old man suddenly seemed to have realized something. “Damn it! It’s all your fault! You dingaling! I had wanted to “invite” that little brother to go have some tea!”

The man was completely baffled why he was suddenly being berated and did not know what to do.

The little old man stood in his spot and seemed to be thinking a moment when he suddenly asked: “Did the little imps from the Twelve Palaces say they will be holding the Battle of Deities a few days later?”

“Yes.”

“Oh, then the people coming up the mountain these past few days are here to participate in the grand meet?”

“That’s right.”

“Alright. You go tell them to move the time to hold the Battle of Deities Grand Meet to half a month later.” The little old man suddenly just spewed those highly shocking words from his mouth.

“Huh?”

“Huh your fat head! Aren’t you gonna hurry up and go tell them what I said already! ?” The little old man glared with his eyes bulging at the man. [That little brother has quite admirable skills in Medicine and he would surely be snatched up by the people from the Twelve Palaces in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet. He wasn’t about to let go of that fat piece of meat almost in his mouth.]

Chapter 1474: “Past Sin (1)”

The summit of Mount Fu Yao was a wide expanse of space and as its peak was flat and even, its terrain wide, the entire summit of the mountain looked just like a vast city. Up on the mountaintop, there were not only a dazzling array of merchant shops, there were also all kinds of inns with restaurants that supplied lodgings.

But the bustle on Mount Fu Yao would only last for just a few days. Once the Battle of Deities ended, the entire Mount Fu Yao would once again be cut off from the rest of the world, where access into the place would be denied to anyone. Even for the disciples of the Cloud Brook Academy at Mount Fu Yao’s summit, it was only at specific times every month that they were allowed to descend down the mountain, while at all other times, regardless of the reason, anyone who dared barge into Mount Fu Yao would turn into fertilizer that nourished their vast lush expanse of land. Any disciple that dared to leave on their own accord would be put on the Cloud Brook Academy’s blacklist.

It was rumoured that the Cloud Brook Academy was established by the Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces, two big major powers. But happenings that occurred after that was rather interesting to note. No matter how badly the Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces fought, not a single person among the two powers dared to touch the Cloud Brook Academy at all. Even though the Cloud Brook Academy sat right atop Mount Fu Yao which was the place that held the highest concentration of spirit power in its air, not one dared make the slightest move against the place.

Jun Wu Xie found herself a guest room at the summit of Mount Fu Yao to stay in and based on her calculations of the time that had passed, the Battle of Deities Grand Meet would begin in a few days. When that time came, not only the multitude of young talents throughout the Middle Realm would congregate here, even people from the Twelve Palaces would be mobilized.

Afterall, the reason this Battle of Deities Grand Meet was brought forward, had been the 'Twelve Palaces' idea.

But.....

Although the summit of Mount Fu Yao was vast, the places that people could actually reside in was highly limited and that had created a sudden inadequate amount of guests rooms to house everybody. When Jun Wu Xie was led by the waiter to her room, that room already had three other youths sitting in there. The room that was not too big nor too small had four beds placed in it and it seemed a little squeezey.

Jun Wu Xie's gaze swung over the faces of the three people and she quickly sat down upon her own bed.

As they were all youths of similar age, there was naturally no need for them to ask the reason they had come to this place.

As opponents who were secretly competing against each other, there wasn't much love or courtesy to even speak of.

After having sat down for a while, the room was still filled with silence. Two of the youths left the room one after the other, and when the room's door was shut, only Jun Wu Xie and a tall handsome looking youth was left in the room.

Jun Wu Xie sat at her bedside, quietly stroking the little black cat's fur.

The youth who had the bed by the window then suddenly stood up, and then walked towards Jun Wu Xie.

In that room with its closed door, he reached both of his hands out and with a heave, he.....

Carried up Jun Wu Xie.

"Hahahaha! Little Xie! This must be fate! !" The tall youth said with a goofy grin on his face, spinning in circles within the room.

Jun Wu Xie rolled her eyes as she was being spun around and

without any other choice, she tapped the overly excited youth upon the head.

“Dumb Qiao, put me down.”

Qiao Chu had really not thought that after he was separated from his companions, he would actually encounter such a great coincidence when he got himself a bed at this inn, to really bump into Jun Wu Xie like this! It must be known that in the instant that he saw Jun Wu Xie earlier, he had almost wanted to leap up into the air with pure joy.

Fortunately Jun Wu Xie had shot him a cold gaze which immediately made him realize the situation they were in.

In order for them to infiltrate into the Twelve Palaces, the fact that the several “Soul Purging Nails” knew each other well must definitely not be exposed. Hence, in front of outsiders, they all need to maintain themselves as complete strangers or they wouldn’t have needed to split themselves up and come to Mount Fu Yao through different avenues.

Chapter 1475: “Past Sin (2)”

After Qiao Chu had kicked up enough of a fuss, he put Jun Wu Xie down. He continued to look at Jun Wu Xie's face whose looks had been slightly altered, and continued to show a foolish grin on his face.

“If you had not been carrying Little Black all this time, I might not have been able to recognise you.”

Qiao Chu had seen the level of disguise Jun Wu Xie was capable of. She would only need to slightly change each of her facial features a little and she would immediately transform into a completely different person. Even people who were on highly familiar terms with her had almost not been able to recognize her. Fortunately, not many people would carry a little black cat around with them as they moved everywhere in this world and Little Black also sported a ring of golden fur around its neck, so Qiao Chu had been certain that he had not been mistaken.

Jun Wu Xie threw a glance his way but did not say anything, but.....

To be able to see Qiao Chu in this place, she was rather glad about it as well.

“Have you seen any of the others?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she propped her chin up on one hand.

Qiao Chu shook his head. They had followed what Jun Wu Xie had told them and split themselves up to go to six different places, where they set off at different times. With such a great number of people here that came to Mount Fu Yao, being able to meet Jun Wu Xie like this was just a stroke of pure luck.

“Haiz! Having returned back to my homeland, why do I feel that everything is so highly unfamiliar?” Qiao Chu lamented as he laid back onto his bed, his eyes narrowing up as he stared at the ceiling.

When he was young, his family had been forced through drastic changes and he had fortunately been saved by Yan Bu Gui which allowed him to escape out of it alive. His memories from that young age had gradually faded away and everything in the Middle Realm that he saw now was strange and highly unfamiliar to him.

“It doesn’t matter if you find the place unfamiliar. Do you still remember your objective?”

Jun Wu Xie asked.

Qiao Chu clenched his jaws together and his eyes that had been nonchalant grew hard.

“Palace of Flame Demons. How could I forget?”

After saying that, Qiao Chu fell silent a moment before he suddenly sat up.

“On my way here, I encountered a convoy of horse carriages from the Palace of All Life. It seems that the Twelve Palaces had really sent their people here to Mount Fu Yao. Your deductions were just spot on.”

Jun Wu Xie then replied: “The Twelve Palaces had created such a ruckus and had even struck at the Lower Realm. It is impossible that they will not seek the talents in the Middle Realm. Since they were the ones who asked for the Battle of Deities to be brought forward, they would naturally not miss such a great chance. When the times comes, you and Brother Hua will just have to grab that opportunity and make the Twelve Palaces lead the wolves into their houses themselves and that will do.”

“Lead the wolves into their houses? I like the way you put it!” Qiao Chu said eagerly, the hatred he kept deep within his heart almost exploding out of him.

“At that time, do not slip up.” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at Qiao Chu. She was confident of her plans, but she was still a little worried whether Qiao Chu and her other companions would be

able to hold down the hatred simmering in their hearts when they were once again faced with the murderers of their parents.

“Rest assured. I will not cause any disruption to your plans.” Qiao Chu said with a snicker.

Jun Wu Xie spoke a little while more with Qiao Chu and then walked out from the room. It was different for her when compared with Qiao Chu and the others as everyplace in the Middle Realm was strange to her. She had never been here before and she knew nothing about the place. Everything that she knew was what she had been told by Qiao Chu and her other companions.

The area on Mount Fu Yao that had been temporarily opened up to everyone consisted mostly of merchant shops and inns, but what was different was that the shops' merchandise were mainly weapons and elixirs, basically catering to the youths who had come to take part in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet.

Jun Wu Xie walked around among them. She did not know much about weapons, but she knew a lot about elixirs. She purchased a few bottles of elixirs that boasted high prices and inspected them at a place without people around. After which.....

All those elixirs were mercilessly tossed by Jun Wu Xie into a little ditch at the side.

Chapter 1476: “From Past Sin (3)”

When night fell, the mountaintop at Mount Fu Yao was aglow with the light from lanterns put up. Not just the youths who had come to participate in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet wandered around, even the Cloud Brook Academy allowed their disciples a temporary rest at that time and so within the crowded sea of people, it was not hard to spot youths dressed in their white uniforms trimmed with blue at the edges chattering happily away.

To be able to be admitted into the Cloud Brook Academy, it can be said that they were the most elite bunch of prodigies among the Middle Realm’s rookies. They had stood out tops in previous meets of the Battle of Deities and have received the invitation from the Nine Temples and Twelve Palaces in order for them to gain entry into the Cloud Brook Academy. The Battle of Deities Grand Meet was held once every ten years and every time the Battle of Deities Grand Meet commenced, it was time for the Cloud Brook Academy to accept new disciples. But as the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet was held just four shorts years before, these youths wearing the uniforms of the Cloud Brook Academy were all people who had gained the top spots in the last meet and had been picked by the Twelve Palaces and Nine Temples.

It it was said that the Zephyr Academy represented one of the top three most elite academies of the Lower Realm, then the Cloud Brook Academy’s position in the Middle Realm had surpassed all other academies and not a single academy could hope to compare with it.

Within the Cloud Brook Academy, there wasn’t a single commoner in there. From the moment they were admitted into the Cloud Brook Academy, upon their back would be branded with the brand of the Twelve Palaces or the Nine Temples.

That had allowed the disciples of the Cloud Brook Academy to see themselves as greater and more privileged than others.

Jun Wu Xie watched the bunch of youths dressed in the uniform of the Cloud Brook Academy from within the crowd. If things went according to plan, then Qiao Chu and her other companions would soon attract the attention of the people from Twelve Palaces in the upcoming Battle of Deities Grand Meet and she did not have to worry about them being unable to infiltrate inside.

But as to the arrangements to be made for herself, Jun Wu Xie still had not fully decided.

Naturally, she could do it just like Qiao Chu and the rest of the gang, to use their spirit powers to attract their attention. But once she used her spirit powers, she would be discovered by others that her ring spirit was a plant spirit.

Jun Wu Xie wanted to be the hunter this time and not to be hunted. Hence, she would have to come up with another way out.

She had come to the Battle of Deities Grand Meet this time with two purposes. One was to scout out more about the Twelve Palaces and secondly, she was rather interested in the segment where people competed in healing. Based purely on healing, she would not have any problems without having to summon up a single bit of spirit power.

But, Jun Wu Xie had no intentions of being subservient to the Palace Lords of the Twelve Palaces.

Without a concrete decision made in her head, Jun Wu Xie walked around in a weapons shops at the side, checking to see if they were any any different from those in the Lower Realm.

As she stared at the various lumps of steel, Jun Wu Xie could not help but feel a headache coming on. She could faintly ascertain that the spirit energy within these swords were denser than those in the Lower Realm but she was however not that sharp in the aspect of detecting spirit energy. If she had brought Little Jue along, it would have made things like this a whole lot easier.

When that thought came to mind, Jun Wu Xie could not help it as her eyes lowered a little, the scene when she was leaving the Fire Country's Imperial Capital coming back to her mind. The image of that tiny figure wailing incessantly as he ran after the horse carriages rolling away.

Little Jue's spirit had just been beginning to recover and Jun Wu Xie did not want him to wade into these dangers and moreover, she had also discovered a way that could revive Jun Gu back in the Dark Emperor's tomb. Coming here to the Middle Realm, she firstly wanted to crush the might the Twelve Palaces held, and secondly..... It was to go to the Spirit World to seek for Jun Gu's spirit.

The Soul Calming Jade had protected Jun Gu flesh body by preventing it from rot and decay, allowing his corpse to maintain its condition as it was the moment just before he died. Once she was able to find Jun Gu's spirit, she would then be able to let Jun Gu be revived!

Chapter 1477: “Spirit Jade Palace (1)”

The Soul Calming Jade had protected Jun Gu flesh body by preventing it from rot and decay, allowing his corpse to maintain its condition as it was the moment just before he died. Once she finds Jun Gu’s spirit, she would be able to let Jun Gu be revived!

And to find Jun Gu’s spirit, she would have to go to the place that spirit bodies gathered, the Spirit World!

However, the demarcation of powers in the Middle Realm was extremely strange. The Dark Region sat in the most center of the Middle Realm and surrounding it were the Four Sides. The next outer layer was the Nine Temples’ domain of power while the Twelve Palaces took up the area in the outermost perimeter.

And Mount Fu Yao where Jun Wu Xie and her companions were now at was situated at the boundary line where the borders of the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples met. It could be said that a single step taken a foot forward at this place could very well place a person in a completely different division of power.

Jun Wu Xie went one round through the weapons shop to take a look but was unable to conclude anything useful. She was just about to lift her foot to take a step out of the shop when a black shadow suddenly came flying straight towards her from the front, which made Jun Wu Xie instinctively dodge to the side.

She then heard a loud crash. The black shadow crashed right into a shelf behind Jun Wu Xie that had been used to display various kinds of weapons and a series of loud clatter erupted.

“I’ll tell you this! If you let me hear you saying anything bad about the Spirit Jade Palace again, I will tear your mouth up!” A youthful girl shouted in a rage as she walked out from among the crowd, as she glared at the man that had fallen to the ground, her hand gripped tightly around a leather whip.

The young girl's countenance was pretty with exquisite features, but her clothes were rather plain, and the eyes were shining brightly ablaze with fiery rage.

The man on the floor climbed to his feet rather nervously as he stared at the young girl holding the whip with a slight trace of fear in his eyes.

“Under these Heavens, is there still such a place called the Spirit Jade Palace? Why do I not remember it at all?” A clear and audible voice suddenly sounded from behind the crowd and three youths wearing the uniform of the Cloud Brook Academy were seen walking slowly over. The one in the lead, was the person who had spoken.

Seeing that there was someone was taking his side, the man who had been beaten immediately jumped out.

“That's right! What dog's fart Spirit Jade Palace? It's been so many years since they were completely eradicated by the Twelve Palaces and only you bunch of little lasses would still hold the Spirit Jade Palace so dearly in your hearts. Who would even know what kind a damned place the Spirit Jade Palace is even nowadays?”

The young girl's face turned livid and everyone saw that she was going to lash out with her whip when she was blocked by the youth from the Cloud Brook Academy. The youth's had a fair skinned face, his features attractive looking, but just that the corners of his eyes were tinged with something that made people feel rather uncomfortable. He scanned his eyes over the highly furious young girl from head to toe and his lips curled up slightly at the side.

“Little lady, why are you so angry? Could it be that you are really a member of the Spirit Jade Palace?”

“Don't think just because you are wearing the uniform of the Cloud Brook Academy and have the backing of the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temple that you can be say whatever you want! The

Spirit Jade Palace has never been eradicated!” The young girl shouted indignantly.

“Ha ha. How can a young lady like you speak in such a manner? I am just a little ignorant here and have never heard of the name Spirit Jade Palace that’s all. If the Miss here has time, why don’t you tell about about the origins of the Spirit Jade Palace?” As he spoke, the youth had actually reached out his hand, wanting to stroke the back of the young girl’s hand, seeking to take advantage of her.

But just as the youth’s hand was about to touch the back of the young girl’s hand, the whip held in the young girl’s hand suddenly swung up, forcing the lecher who was thinking to grab a feel to back away.

“A tongue slippery as a snake. Neither are you up to any good!” As she spoke, the young girl cracked her whip and sent its tip swooshing straight towards the youth.

In just a blink of an eye, the area just outside the weapons shop had broken out into chaos and Jun Wu Xie carried the little black cat in her arms as she turned to leave calmly.

Chapter 1478: “Spirit Jade Palace (2)”

Jun Wu Xie has not much interest in fights between youths in the Middle Realm. Their movements from what she saw were too slow and only people in the Elder levels from the Twelve Palaces would pique her interest. But one thing that the young girl mentioned when she said “Spirit Jade Palace” had caused her a little puzzlement.

Qiao Chu and the others had specifically told her all the twelve names the Twelve Palaces went by and she had not heard them mentioning anything about a Spirit Jade Palace.

Jun Wu Xie casually abducted a big goofy looking passerby and poured a vial of her truth serum “medicine” down his throat to make him spill out everything he knew about the Spirit Jade Palace.

In truth, more than a thousand years ago, the Middle Realm did not only have Twelve Palaces. There had been another thirteenth palace, the Spirit Jade Palace.

But the Spirit Jade Palace was slightly different from the other palaces as from the top ranked member all the way to the bottom, the Spirit Jade Palace only accepted females. Back in the days before the Spirit Jade Palace had fallen, within a ten mile radius around the palace, they did not allow any males to set foot in there. The Palace Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace had also been infamously eccentric, never ever having taken one single step out from the Spirit Jade Palace. It was once rumoured that the Spirit Jade Palace’s Palace Lord was actually the most powerful one among all the other Palace Lords.

The Spirit Jade Palace had once been highly influential for a time but just because of one time’s internal strife, it had greatly diminished the powers of the entire Spirit Jade Palace as many of their disciples lost their lives during that incident and the Spirit

Jade Palace at that time had been cleanly razed to the ground.

Only the Palace Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace had brought a few of the palace's most trusted aides out and no one knew where they had hidden themselves. And it was from that time onwards that the Spirit Jade Palace was gradually removed from being part of the Thirteen Palaces subconsciously, resulting in only the current Twelve Palaces to exist.

After the Spirit Jade Palace went into decline, many people from the other palaces continued to hit them when they were down and out, even openly going against the disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace, constantly trying to suppress the Spirit Jade Palace's powers that prevented them from returning back to their former glory.

Jun Wu Xie finally understood why those disciples from the Cloud Brook Academy would suddenly come out and provoke that little girl from the Spirit Jade Palace. That bunch of scoundrels from the Cloud Brook Academy must have seen that she was a member of the Spirit Jade Palace and had wanted to take her out!

A power from a thousand years ago that had been in decline till this day. It was not that hard for Jun Wu Xie to see that the little girl just now was completely not a match for that bunch of lechers.

It would only take a few rounds and that little lass would definitely be taken advantage of.

"This one step, should I take it or stay back?" Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed up as she tossed the oversized goof against the wall as she gazed at the cold and pale moon, the multitude of stars filling up the night sky, every little twinkling speck turning into a chess piece within Jun Wu Xie's eyes.

The Spirit Jade Palace. A chess piece that had suddenly appeared out of the blue. Should she use it or give up on it?

Jun Wu Xie drew in a deep breath, her heart having already made

a decision.

No regrets once the piece is placed.

The situation over there near the weapons shop was turning out just as Jun Wu Xie had predicted. The young girl and the youths from the Cloud Brook Academy had exchanged blows for a couple of rounds and then she had found herself unable to resist against them. Her body was marked with quite a number of wounds and her opponents obviously could have struck her down with one well placed strike but they had instead looked like they were just toying with her, shredding up her clothes into a highly disheveled state, to reduce her into such a wretched looking state.

That kind of a trauma when suffered upon a girl, was more unbearable than anything else!

“Little lady, don’t get so angsty. If you get your body wounded, it’s just going to pain my heart.” The flippant youth said with a arrogant laugh. Up here at the summit of Mount Fu Yao, no one would dare to strike at disciples of the Cloud Brook Academy. There wasn’t even a need to mention that they were upon Mount Fu Yao which was where the Cloud Brook Academy itself was situated, as just the fact that these youths had been fortunate enough to be picked by the powerful Nine Temples and notorious Twelve Palaces would be enough to make common people refrain from getting into any conflict with them.

“Utterly shameless!” The young girl’s face flushed red, hating the fact that she could not strangle that youth to death.

Chapter 1479: “Spirit Jade Palace (3)”

The flippant youth completely ignored the young girl’s curses and surrounded her together with his companions. When the passersby saw that disciples of the Cloud Brook Academy were involved, they all were furious but did not dare speak up, their eyes avoiding the commotion.

“I would like to see whether you will be still have such a sharp tongue in a while.” The youth said and stretched his hand out towards the young girl to grab at her.

But in that instant that his fingers had just touched a corner of the young girl’s clothes, a powerful blast of spirit energy suddenly shot straight towards the youth!

Glowing bright purple, the blast of spirit power swept past like a streak of starry moonlight, forcing the three youths to back away in retreat!

However, before everyone around could see clearly everything that was suddenly happening before their eyes, a black shadow came out from behind a pile of weapons and flashed past to quickly disappear, together with that young girl who was almost going to lose her clothes, who was now nowhere to be seen.

The three youths who had been forced to jump back still had not recovered from the shock as they stared at the spot they had just been standing at a moment before. A long crack had appeared in the ground that spread the entire way up onto the wall, where even the steel blades that had been hanging upon the wall earlier now lay snapped in two from that great blast of spirit power.

The depth of the crack quickly caused everyone in the surrounding crowd to stare helplessly with their mouths hanging open.

In the Middle Realm, Purple Spirits were not that rare to see. The

people were able to tell the difference between a faked Purple Spirit and a true Purple Spirit. Moreover, there is also a huge gap between a strong and weak Purple Spirit hence just the colour of one's spirit power did not mean much anymore.

Just now, that person's speed had been quick like lightning, avoiding the notice of everyone present, and that kind of a speed was not something an ordinary person would be able to achieve.

“Who..... Who was that just now.....” One of the disciples from the Cloud Brook Academy stammered as his knees shook, and his teeth chattered. If he had moved just a split second slower earlier, his head might be separated from his body now.

The flippant youth who was the leader blew out a long breath, his heart still in shock. “That person wasn't trying to kill us and his intention was just to force us to retreat. It might have been someone from the Spirit Jade Palace. Forget it, just take it as that little lass got lucky today!”

The flippant youth said all that in a feigned indignant tone, although his heart had been shocked by that black shadow rather badly. That blast had been more powerful than what their teachers back at the academy were capable of. He was just someone who had been picked by the Dragon Slayers Palace and still had not completed his cultivation training here. He had not even attained the true Purple Spirit so how would he be able to go against that shadow?”

No matter who that person was, he was not someone the few of them would be able to take on. The three youths who had just moments before aggressively surrounded the little girl then immediately ducked their heads and blended themselves into the crowd miserably, disappearing quickly from sight.

Under the pale moonlight streaming down, a purple coloured shadow flashed like a light streak, a shadow that blended into the night, silently coming to a stop within a dense forest.

Zi Jin had thought that she would have fallen into the hands of those lechers today but unexpectedly, someone had suddenly appeared at the last moment to bring her away from there. She still clearly remembered what that person had whispered in her ear in that instant he had come to whisk her away.

“Don’t move.”

It was so cold her bones had felt the chill, yet at the same time, it had been highly reassuring.

Zi Jin was put down under a tree, without any unnecessary touch, which put her greatly at ease.

Jun Wu Xie swept her gaze over the torn and tattered clothes upon Zi Jin body and with a flick of her hand, she tossed the cape she used to hide from unfriendly eyes and ears to the little girl.

“Thank you.....” Zi Jin whispered gratefully. She could not see her benefactor’s countenance and was only able to see that back which looked a little thin, standing against the moonlight, His stature was not tall, it was even that tiny bit shorter than she was.

“I wonder why Senior would lend a hand to save me? My humble name is Zi Jin and I wish to express to Senior my gratitude for saving my life.”

Chapter 1480: “Spirit Jade Palace (4)”

Zi Jin’s powers had not broken through to the Purple Spirit yet but she could feel that the person standing before her held very great power.

But when that person slowly turned his head around and the moonlight illuminated that fair skinned countenance, Zi Jin was suddenly stunned.

Not even in her dreams would she ever have thought that the Senior with such unfathomable powers right before her eyes would actually possess the looks of such a young youth.

[How come it’s such a young youth?]

Astonishment was written all over Zi Jin’s face.

Jun Wu Xie’s brows furrowed up slightly together as she looked at Zi Jin who had a rather strange expression on her face, but she still went on to ask softly: “You are a member of the Spirit Jade Palace?”

[A shock ran through Zi Jin’s entire body. The other party’s countenance had been completely not what she expected. For what reason had the other party saved her? Because she was a disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace?]

Seemingly having detected Zi Jin’s nervousness, Jun Wu Xie continued to say in a soft voice: “Don’t worry, I am a friend and not a foe of the Spirit Jade Palace.”

“Senior words are not very clear to me. Can Senior please elaborate?” Zi Jin knew that she was no match for Jun Wu Xie, and there was no chance she would be able to escape. Hence, she herself upon the ground, and lifted up her head to look at the cold and icy Jun Wu Xie.

“The Spirit Jade Palace was once counted among the Twelve Palaces but now has to even suffer the bullying from youths of the

Twelve Palaces who are still in training. I am thinking that couldn't possibly have felt good right?" Jun Wu Xie said monotonously, her words unhurried.

Zi Jin could not help it as her face turned an uglier shade, both her hands clutching tightly the grass upon the ground.

"Angry?" Jun Wu Xie looked calmly into Zi Jin's eyes that were ablaze and then said slowly: "Once reigning over them but now fallen into a state where your the opponent continues to beat at a drowning dog. Haven't you guys ever thought of retaliating?"

Zi Jin clenched her jaws tightly together. Although she should not be saying this to a stranger, but every one of Jun Wu Xie's words had pricked at a nerve.

"Who wouldn't want to retaliate! ? You're not us, how do you know the Spirit Jade Palace had not tried to fight back! ? But those scoundrels from the Twelve Palaces had really been too much!" Due to that incident in the Spirit Jade Palace back then, it had greatly reduced their might. They had not even had time to breathe and recuperate when the Twelve Palaces had began oppressing them. After a thousand years, the Spirit Jade Palace which had once enjoyed great fame now no longer existed, just as Jun Wu Xie had said. When disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace like them came out from the palace, Master would always remind them carefully to not reveal their identities as members of the Spirit Jade Palace, deeply afraid that they would be persecuted by the Twelve Palaces.

This time, Zi Jin had coincidentally passed through the Battle of Deities Grand Meet's venue and was just checking out the situation when she overheard someone loudly spewing highly insulting words without restraint about her sisters from the Heavenly Peak Pavilion and she had not been able to hold herself back.

"Now, if there is an opportunity for all of you to exact vengeance upon your enemies, would that make you happy?" Jun Wu Xie

squatted down to say, her gaze looking right into Zi Jin's eyes.

Zi Jin could see herself reflected within that cold pair of eyes, highly clear.

"Who are you really?" Zi Jin suddenly felt her body turning chilly. Those eyes had been tinged with such icy chill.

"It is not important who I am. What matters is that I can help all of you get what you want." Jun Wu Xie straightened herself up and lifted her right hand. On the fingers upon her right hand, there was one red and one white glow wrapped around them.

Zi Jin stared in surprise at the two strange glowing light. She knew that familiar glowing energy very well. That was the energy from spirit rings.

[But..... In this world, how can someone possibly possess two ring spirits at the same time?]

[That was just impossible.]

"Spirit Jade Palace..... doesn't..... doesn't receive male guests....." Zi Jin swallowed with a gulp, taking a long while to stammer those words.

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow lifted up and immediately pulled up Zi Jin small hand to place it right upon her chest!

Chapter 1481: “Spirit Jade Palace (5)”

Zi Jin’s eyes immediately widened as she stared at Jun Wu Xie.

“You..... You..... You are a girl! ! !”

Jun Wu Xie calmly let go of the little girl’s hand. “Mm.”

“.....” Zi Jin rubbed at her chin, looking at Jun Wu Xie hesitantly.

The current circumstances in the Spirit Jade Palace was indeed terrible and this young lady before her eyes possessed rather astounding powers. Rationality was obviously telling her that she should not bring a stranger of unknown origins to go before the Palace Lord but without knowing why, she seemed to feel a kind of urge to want to believe everything that Jun Wu Xie was telling her.

“Done! I’ll bring you to go see our Palace Lord!” In the end, Zi Jin could not overcome the urge that filled her heart.

The little black cat who had been quietly plopped upon Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder without a sound could not help itself but nudged Jun Wu Xie gently.

“Meow.”

[Don’t you think the lass’ change of attitude is a little too fast?]

Jun Wu Xie shrugged her shoulders and discreetly pulled out a medicinal bottle that had been hidden within her sleeve earlier and waved it slightly before the little black cat’s nose.

The little black cat took a whiff and immediately knew what was inside that bottle!

“This is your cat? It’s so adorable.” When Zi Jin saw the little black cat, she could not stop herself from wanting to go stroke it. In the end, not only had the little black cat turned its head away but she had pulled the wounds that was on her arm which brought her sudden pain, causing her to gasp slightly.

Jun Wu Xie pulled out a bottle of medicine from her Cosmos Sack

and tossed it to Zi Jin. “Apply it.”

Zi Jin clutched the bottle in her hand as she gazed at the side profile of Jun Wu Xie’s face, suddenly feeling that she would be wasting that Heavenly gift on herself.

[Powerful, cold but highly tender hearted youth..... And you finally turn out to be a girl.....]

Zi Jin suddenly felt that the one and only male character that she had a good impression of throughout her entire life had been completely shattered by Jun Wu Xie.

Towards what Zi Jin was feeling, Jun Wu Xie had not really noticed anything. But the little black cat detected it and saw that Zi Jin’s gaze felt a little off.

[Little sister! Have heart! This one here is already taken and already has her own man. She is a thoughtless and unfeeling one and you had better not let yourself fall into this deep gorge! Didn’t you see all those people back in the Lower Realm who had fallen inside and they still aren’t able to climb out of it till this day?]

The little black cat was suddenly glad that its Mistress has gained herself some emotional intelligence and knows to reveal her real gender before these young girls upfront.

If another Qu Ling Yue comes around, it was thought that the Great Demon Lord might very well just blow his top!

Jun Wu Xie followed Zi Jin and they walked for a rather long while as the ground below their feet sloped down more and more. They were going through a dense forest towards the mid sections of the mountain and there wasn’t really a path. But as they walked on further, the places that Zi Jin was leading Jun Wu Xie into became more and more hidden. The little black cat was fully alert as it kept its guard up against everything around them.

Jun Wu Xie was also keeping herself wary discreetly.

It was only when they reached the mid section of the mountain

that Zi Jin finally stopped her steps, as she waved at Jun Wu Xie.

Under a jadeite green cover of vines, a tiny little cave appeared before Jun Wu Xie's eyes. The sides of that cave was covered with green moss, the depths within the cave a complete black. Hidden in the mid section of Mount Fu Yao, if one did not look highly carefully, they would not know what place this really was.

Zi Jin nodded her head at Jun Wu Xie and she then picked up a Spirit Fire Globe to light it up before she stepped inside. Jun Wu Xie was not going to be shy about such a thing and she immediately catch up behind.

The dim cave was rather humid and dripping water soaked through the earth fell to the ground, forming into tiny little streams. Even for a tiny and petite sized figure like Jun Wu Xie, entering the cave had required her to bend her back down. It could be imagined just how tight and narrow the cave really was.

It was not known how long they had walked, but Zi Jin suddenly stopped in her tracks. She had stopped before a humongous rock and she took out the white jade key that had been hanging around her neck, to place it into an inconspicuous crevice at the edge of the rock.

Chapter 1482: “Spirit Jade Palace Lord (1)”

A deep low grinding sound then sounded and the huge rock before them slowly began to shift. A melodious tune played from a zither suddenly floated out from the crevice that had opened up, the sound sweet and enjoyable as fresh fruits.

Light spilled out from behind the opening and Zi Jin curled up a finger towards Jun Wu Xie as she slipped herself through the crevice that had opened up.

Behind that rock, was a scene of a hidden paradise.

Even Jun Wu Xie could not help but be moved by the highly breathtaking beauty. The elegant pavilions before her eyes, the pristine lotus ponds, sheer gauze wrapped around stone pillars constructed out of white jade. Everything in here did not look like it was constructed here underground, being in there made one feel more like one was within a palace.

Laughter pealed like silver bells accompanied by the sounds of zither music resounding within. Zi Jin weaved through the walkways and corridors with great familiarity, her face filled with a wide and brilliant smile.

Jun Wu Xie looked at everything before her eyes. Who would have thought that the Spirit Jade Palace that the Twelve Palaces had so aggressively persecuted would actually be hidden here right within Mount Fu Yao!

Inside the Spirit Jade Palace, the air was filled with the faint fragrance of flowers, a sweet tantalizing scent that was not overpowering, not the least bit repulsive. One point that Jun Wu Xie felt was enchanting was that most of the decorations and fittings were done mostly in pink, where even the white jade stone pillars had carvings of pink lotus blooms and its petals.

When the little black cat saw that highly pink scene, it

immediately covered its face with its paw.

Its Mistress here, besides having a high weakness against soft furry things, had another eccentric habit..... a mad penchant for pink.

Who would have thought. With a cold and unfeeling heart, standing bedside the chilling operating table as she dissected dead bodies without any expression on her face. And when she got home, she was forever clothed in a fluffy soft pink set of pyjamas. A truly unique and different young woman!

But that point, was something Jun Wu Xie herself had not realized. It was only when she was closeted within her most private and secret little space that this peculiar habit of hers would manifest.

When the sight of that cringingly pink filled palace appeared before its eyes, the little black cat immediately knew that as long as the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace wasn't too unreasonable, this matter was already almost a done deal!

Zi Jin was completely unaware of how disconcerted the little black cat behind her really was and she had already gone into the hall in the palace.

Within the palace hall, behind the swirls of light gauze, the figure of a person could faintly be seen. And on both sides of the hall, a good number of rather pretty young girls were happily playing around.

Suddenly spotting Zi Jin who had returned covered in a cloak, someone immediately went forward to show her concern.

“Senior! What happened to you? Who gave you all these injuries?” A little young lady with almond shaped eyes immediately cried out with tears flowing down her cheeks when she saw the wounds upon Zi Jin's body.

That one cry quickly caused all the laughter in the hall to cease as

all the girls surged forward to check on Zi Jin's injuries.

Zi Jin was trying to reassure all the girls that she was all right as she continued to walk towards the curtain of gauze in the main hall.

“My Lord! Zi Jin is back!”

A low and languid voice then came floating out from behind the sheer gauze.

“Oh? Back already?”

“Yes! My Lord, from this trip, I brought back an esteemed guest for my Lord!” As she spoke, Zi Jin waved her hand towards the outside of the hall.

Jun Wu Xie who had been hidden outside the hall then showed herself as she stepped into the main hall of the Spirit Jade Palace!

Dressed as a youthful boy, her body slender and her countenance delicate, but standing there among the entire field of flowers, Jun Wu Xie stood out highly conspicuously.

“Argh! A man! ! !” The little young lady who had clung onto Zi Jin and cried earlier actually fainted away immediately as her eyes rolled back when she saw Jun Wu Xie suddenly appear inside the palace hall while the other girls were all screaming in fright with some of them already holding their palms up in a defensive posture.

Zi Jin hurried herself forward and said: “Everyone, do not misunderstand. This is the benefactor who saved my life. My benefactor came here because my benefactor has something important to discuss with our Lord.”

All the ladies were still muttering in worried whispers as that low and lazy voice sounded from the back of the hall once again.

“Having a friend come from afar, is always a great joy here. But what I do not understand, is why this guest of ours would want to

use such underhanded tricks upon a disciple of my Spirit Jade Palace!”

Chapter 1483: “Spirit Jade Palace Lord (2)”

All the ladies were still muttering in worried whispers as that low and lazy voice sounded from the back of the hall once again.

“Having a friend come from afar, is always a great joy here. But what I do not understand, is why this guest of ours would want to use such underhanded tricks upon a disciple of my Spirit Jade Palace!”

That voice was low and languid, completely unlike a clear grace that would be present in a woman’s voice.

When those words fell onto the ground, the light gauze that shrouded the interior of the hall were briefly stirred up by a slight breeze. Upon the raised platform at the back of the palatial hall, was a long cushy couch. A man dressed in pink clothes was reclined upon that couch, his head resting upon a hand, his eyes staring fixedly upon Jun Wu Xie.

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace was actually a man.....

Jun Wu Xie was properly shocked by that revelation placed before her eyes.

Within the wide and spacious Spirit Jade Palace, the large number of disciples were all female, with the lone exception of the Palace Lord who was male.

Almost instantly, Jun Wu Xie did not have much of a good impression towards this Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace.

“My LOrd!” When the man revealed his face, all the women fell to their knees in reverence. Even Zi Jin had knelt, staring at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord in fervour.

“My Lord..... Am I.....” Zi Jin suddenly felt that her mind was humming, like something in there was not within her control.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord suddenly sat up and with a light wave

of his hand, his wide sleeve lightly brushed over the pink peach blossoms placed before him, and a strange fragrance wafted into Zi Jin's nose.

In an instant, Zi Jin's slightly groggy mind instantly became clear. She stared strangely at Jun Wu Xie standing behind her, her face a mask of shock.

“Why..... Why are you here.....”

In her mind, images of scenes both familiar and strange flashed in a surge, driving a throbbing ache into Zi Jin's head.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the Palace Lord and lowered herself down to place a bottle of elixirs before Zi Jin and then stood up to say: “The Spirit Jade Palace has gone into seclusion for so long and if not for the chance encounter today, I will never have been able to see this. I might have caused some affront in my actions, and I seek for your understanding here.”

Zi Jin stood stunned, as she stared at the medicine bottle before her eyes.

“It's rare to see that people still remember our Spirit Jade Palace. I wonder what brought our little Young Master here today?” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace asked, his eyes gauging Jun Wu Xie up and down, and did not detect much enmity from the youth.

“Cooperation.” Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed.

“Cooperation?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord asked as he looked at Jun Wu Xie inquiringly. He paused a moment before he dismissed all his disciples, leaving only Jun Wu Xie and him alone within the palatial hall.

When Jun Wu Xie saw what he did, she knew for sure that this man definitely possessed power above hers, or he would never risk leaving himself alone with her here.

With things having reached such a stage, Jun Wu Xie did not want to waste time but went straight to the point and said: “For so

many years, the Spirit Jade Palace had suffered persecution from the Twelve Palaces everywhere. Have you ever thought of retaliating?”

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace had a highly handsome countenance, his highly enchanting eyes deep and tender. Even with the slight frown upon his face now, it made one feel that they still looked highly alluring.

“This little brother here, what you are trying to tell me is that you want to work together with me to overturn the current Twelve Palaces?” His eyes flared slightly, as he looked upon the highly audacious and bold little youth.

“Why not?” Jun Wu Xie asked with an eyebrow raised.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord burst out with laughter as he walked barefeet upon the polished marble floor. He casually picked up a jug of wine and pulled his head back to take an easy swig of wine in one smooth action. The eyes that were slightly misted up at the corners narrowed, the gaze that swung onto Jun Wu Xie tinged with a certain sharpness and chill.

“I do not know who you are, and do not know what kind of hatred or desire for vengeance against the Twelve Palaces. But if you intend to use my Spirit Jade Palace as a blade to hold, you might have thought too simply of this!”

Chapter 1484: “Spirit Jade Palace Lord (3)”

“I think there is nothing much more to discuss between us. If there is nothing else, the Young Master should please leave as the Spirit Jade Palace has never welcomed outsiders.” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace said discourteously, his tone seeking to expel the guest.

However, Jun Wu Xie was not about to kick up a fuss, but merely remained calm before the unfriendliness as she fixed her clear and cold eyes to measure up the highly indolent Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace.

“What you’re worried of, is merely that the Spirit Jade Palace will be made use of. What if we do it like this?” Jun Wu Xie raised up a hand slowly, a silvery white glow gradually coalescing at the tip of her fingers. In a brief moment, the fresh fragrance of lotus immediately overtook the scent within the Spirit Jade Palace completely. A pure and pristine Imperial Snow Lotus floated above Jun Wu Xie’s palm.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord stared in surprise at the scene before his eyes, the wine jug in his hand falling onto the floor, the Jade Nectar contained within spilling all over.

“You..... You hold a plant ring spirit?” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace asked, as he stared at Jun Wu Xie in half disbelief.

Plant type ring spirits were rarely seen and even if one possessed it, some people would not even realize it. But to the various major powers throughout the Middle Realm, plant ring spirits held an extremely high allure to them.

“As you can see, I can never ever coexist with the Twelve Palaces.” Jun Wu Xie said tonelessly.

Regardless whether one submitted or resisted against them, the highly rare plant ring spirit would pose to be the biggest

temptation to the Twelve Palaces. As once they devoured the plant ring spirit, they would be able to achieve a bigger breakthrough in their powers!

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord fell silent a moment as he stared at the faintly glowing Imperial Snow Lotus, his eyes a complicated mix of emotions. He then raised his eyes up to look at Jun Wu Xie, his gaze filled with a kind of chill.

“You would really just show your ring spirit before my eyes so casually? Could it be that you do not know that my Spirit Jade Palace was once considered to be one of them among the current Twelve Palaces? Aren’t you afraid that I will make the first move to annihilate you instead?”

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow, but there wasn’t a single trace of nervousness on her face.

The figure of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord suddenly came close to Jun Wu Xie. His stature was tall and slender, his head of long hair hanging loosely down his shoulders as his wine stained clothes hung slightly open upon him. Although the fragrance of the wine hung around him, the Palace Lord still exuded a strong oppressive aura.

“Kid, I know you hold significant power. But with that bit of strength you have, it wouldn’t even amount to much here at this place.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said coldly, his enchanting eyes slightly narrowed up.

“If I want your life, you will then die here now.” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace then raised his hand posed at Jun Wu Xie’s neck. But a brief glint of struggle then flashed within his eyes and he finally did not even touch Jun Wu Xie in the slightest.

“If you really want your disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace to forever suffer under humiliation from the Twelve Palaces, then you can strike me down right here. The Spirit Jade Palace belongs to you and those disciples are yours to command as you deem fit. If

you do not even see them as humans, why would you need an outsider like me to poke my nose into your affairs?" Jun Wu Xie did not fear the least bit of fear, her cold eyes looking straight at the highly good looking face close to her.

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace stared silently at Jun Wu Xie, the fists clenched up at his sides making crackling sounds from his immensely tight grip. He then spat out these words through a tiny gap in his stiff lips.

"When have I ever said that I did not see them as human?"

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed up and she retorted: "Oh? If I had not appeared in time today, I'm afraid that disciple of yours would have been mercilessly toyed with by that bunch from the Twelve Palaces. She can only blame it on that fact that her loyalty lies with such a place that cowardly hides itself in underground burrow, but her heart is still adamant on defending the reputation of this rotten and undeserving place."

Chapter 1485: “Spirit Jade Palace Lord (4)”

Jun Wu Xie understood what it meant to bide one's time while concealing their strength. She also knew how one endured humiliation for greater good. But if there came a day that she had to allow the Rui Lin Army to be bullied and humiliated helplessly, then even at the cost of her very own life, she would make those people realize that the Rui Lin Army was not to be trifled with lightly.

Regardless of she was to break her body and have her bones crushed, she would disassemble the bones of the other party!

The sharp glint in Jun Wu Xie's eyes did not show that she was joking or playing deceit. Pushed by Jun Wu Xie so hard, his easy steps suddenly stiffened.

“I have already told them all that the Spirit Jade Palace is no longer the same as before. Anyone of them can choose to leave at any time and I will not pursue them in any way. Once outside, there was also no need for any of them to proclaim that they are members of the Spirit Jade Palace.” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace retreated two steps and suddenly turned himself around, but was seemingly unwilling to look into the penetrating gaze of Jun Wu Xie's.

“They did not leave.” Jun Wu Xie mercilessly pointed out the Spirit Jade Palace Lord's half hearted example of self justification.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord was a little flustered as he went over to the fluffy couch to sit down, his almond shaped eyes looking highly repressed. “Kid, what have you really come here for?”

“I've said it. Cooperation.” Jun Wu Xie said patiently.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord remeasured the youth who was shooting off such astounding words from his mouth before him once again, his brows furrowing up together.

“I have not been moving about in the Middle Realm for a long time and I can no longer clearly remember about the things out there. Judging from your bone structure, you’re a youth of only about fifteen or sixteen. How did you manage to attain the Purple Spirit? Has the last thousand years that passed made all youths your age to be able to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit out there?”

Jun Wu Xie looked at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord and calculated the chips she now held in her hand. She finally sat herself down upon a low table at the side and poured herself a cup of wine to drink on her own.

“I am from the Lower Realm.”

“What?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord was stunned.

[The Lower Realm?]

“Unbelievable?” Jun Wu Xie took a slight sip of the wine as she looked at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord with an eyebrow lifted up. “If the Twelve Palaces had not stretched their claws too far and disrupted my peace, do you really think that I will come all the way here to the Middle Realm to bring such trouble onto myself?”

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord stared at Jun Wu Xie, the expression in his eyes undergoing a subtle but distinct transformation.

[This kid is really bold but has a very steady temperament and disposition. Suits his taste just right.]

“Seems like our little brother here is someone with a story behind him as well.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said and waved his arm to beckon in a hook. The wine jug upon the table at the side immediately shifted itself into his hand, with Jun Wu Xie silently watching it all.

Such telekinesis abilities was currently beyond her and she had only seen Jun Wu Yao use it before.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord did indeed possess extraordinary powers as expected but it brought to her one point that puzzled

Jun Wu Xie. If the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace was so powerful, why was he unable to suppress the internal strife that rocked the palace before? It had caused the entire Spirit Jade Palace to crumble and fall apart to finally decline into such a sorry state.

The two of people had their own worries, holding their own secrets.

“For our little brother to have come all the way to the Middle Realm and then managing to find our Spirit Jade Palace, I suppose that you have embraced the idea that you would rather the jade be broken than to keep a tile intact, willing to give up your life than suffer dishonour. But there is one thing I will ask. What do you have to negotiate terms for cooperation with me? Although you possess significant powers, it’s far inferior to mine. If it’s just your powers alone, why would I need your help?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord admired Jun Wu Xie, but that did not mean that he would be willing to stake the entire Spirit Jade Palace on a gamble with Jun Wu Xie without a thought.

A thousand years, and they had endured and swallowed an immeasurable amount of humiliation and suffering. If there was no good enough reason, why would he risk his own life to pit himself against the Twelve Palaces just because of a little kid from the Lower Realm?

Jun Wu Xie looked straight at the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace and with a serious expression, she said.

“Based on the fact I can make you the only Lord of all the Twelve Palaces.”

Chapter 1486: “Spirit Jade Palace Lord (5)”

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s face turned into one showing a trace of surprise but he then quickly burst out laughing.

“Little Brother, aren’t you bragging a tad bit too much here?”

Jun Wu Xie swung her gaze over to look at him and said: “If I am incapable of it, I will not speak of it to you.”

“You are one helluva interesting kid. But if you want to convince me to accept your proposal, it won’t just be that easy. I need to see something a little more concrete first.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said.

Jun Wu Xie was not surprised in the least towards the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s wariness and caution. She admired allies who were more careful with things which would reduce any chances of mistakes or misunderstandings in their cooperation.

“The Palace Lord said I possess significant powers. With this level of power, how would I do after being accepted into the Twelve Palaces?” Jun Wu Xie asked unhurriedly.

“A rare young talent, you’re sure to be highly regarded and prized.” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace highly admired Jun Wu Xie for being able to attain such levels of power at such a young age. Looking throughout the entire Middle Realm, less than a handful would be able to achieve such standards and even the mighty Twelve Palaces would be highly eager to win themselves a member such as her.

“If I strove to my utmost and spared no effort for the Twelve Palaces, would they treat me as one of their own and groom me?” Jun Wu Xie continued to ask.

“They naturally will. The purpose of the Battle of Deities is held for them to identify youths who were still young and still rather naive towards the ways of the world, their ultimate aim being to

groom and develop powerful members loyal to them.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord then told her.

“What if I then stab them right in their hearts at that point?” Jun Wu Xie continued to ask further.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord gave a light laugh and replied: “Even if you are able to stir up one palace into complete chaos, you will still not be able to shake the very foundation of the Twelve Palaces. Although they aren’t exactly cohesive both on the surface and at heart, but they all place great importance upon their title as one among the Twelve Palaces. Unless they are left with absolutely no other choice, they would definitely not shed all their pretense at cordiality and fall out with each other. Hence, even if you are able to gain control over just one of the Twelve Palaces, it would still not amount to much.”

“Not just one.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly raised up her head, lifting her chin up slightly. “It’s five.”

“FIVE? !” That reply that stood at almost half their numbers properly gave the Spirit Jade Lord a good amount of shock.

“Five youths who hold similar levels of power to mine.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“At ages similar to you?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord inquired.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“And how can you be certain that these people will not go back on their word after being accepted into the Twelve Palaces?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord persisted.

Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes slightly and raised her hand up to fill up her cup that was now empty.

“Because their hearts hold blood vengeance that does not allow them to coexist under the same Heavens with the Twelve Palaces.”

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace fell silent and continued to

stare at this youth who was seemingly putting things very lightly with his words, his eyes surging with waves of emotion.

“You dare to tell me all this here today, but aren’t you afraid that I might relay everything to the Twelve Palaces?”

Jun Wu Xie swung her gaze over to him and said.

“Even if you told them word for word, they wouldn’t believe you.”

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace then broke out in laughter.

“You’re right! Who would believe that anyone from the Spirit Jade Palace would want to help any of the Twelve Palaces to escape from a plot against them? Even if I told it to them myself, they would just think that I am trying to drive a wedge between them, and am merely unwilling to see them recruit such rare talents!”

After his bout of laughter continued for a while more, he suddenly stopped abruptly. His highly slovenly pair of alluring eyes swept over the side profile of Jun Wu Xie’s face.

“Kid, did you have this all thought out when you first saw Zi Jin? You guessed that I would not sit back and do nothing when my disciple had been bullied by others, and knew that the Twelve Palaces and the Spirit Jade Palace are incompatible like fire and water where I will definitely not tell on you, and hence, you had so boldly then revealed to me all your plans confidently?” All of these, every single step she took, had all already been within the little kid’s calculations!

Jun Wu Xie merely raised up her head, neither admitting nor denying anything, and staring at the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace with her cold and highly chilling eyes.

Chapter 1487: “Spirit Jade Palace Lord (6)”

After a moment, Jun Wu Xie acted like she had forgotten what the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace had just asked her and she instead went on to say: “As a show of sincerity towards our cooperation, I will need you to give me one thing.”

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord arched up an eyebrow. “What is it?”

Jun Wu Xie replied: “Something that will represent that I have been selected by the Spirit Jade Palace.”

“What?” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace had really been startled by Jun Wu Xie’s words. “Kid, could you really be just pulling my leg all this while? You want to be accepted into this Spirit Jade Palace of mine? Don’t you know what the current circumstances is like for members of the Spirit Jade Palace out there?”

Jun Wu Xie however answered: “I am aware. But I need a reason that will allow me to gain entry into the Cloud Brook Academy. Since it cannot be from the Twelve Palaces, then it can only come from you.”

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace could really take his hat off to this little kid. [He had not merely come here to negotiate for cooperation but had even made plans for the events that were to happen after! ?]

“Aren’t you afraid that once you pull that thing out, people from the Twelve Palaces will then attempt to find an excuse to silence you?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord asked with a laugh.

Jun Wu Xie replied highly calmly: “If I am to present myself to already be a member of the Spirit Jade Palace at that time, they really might do that. But if I am just a participant who has only just showed outstanding results in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet and had never been to the Spirit Jade Palace before, they will naturally

continue to try to win me over in whichever way they can. And if they find out at that time that it really cannot be worked out, wouldn't it still be the same for them to kill me then?"

She only needed an excuse. It was very simple. She would be just an innocent candidate that had been chosen. How could she possibly know the reason why the Spirit Jade Palace had picked her? Isn't that right?

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace immediately understood what Jun Wu Xie meant. [Although the Spirit Jade Palace had fallen into decline, but the Battle of Deities Grand Meet had existed from a very long time ago. The Spirit Jade Palace had been part of the Thirteen Palaces then and they had naturally possessed the right to select a talented candidate. The Battle of Deities and the Cloud Brook Academy were not exclusively controlled by the Twelve Palaces but authority over them was delicately shared together with the Nine Temples. Although the Twelve Palaces were most unwilling to mention anything about the Spirit Jade Academy, the Nine Temples would only be too glad to cause any additional trouble for the Twelve Palaces.]

[This year's Battle of Deities Grand Meet was a unilateral decision by the Twelve Palaces and when the time came when this kid would then strangely proclaim that he had been picked by the Spirit Jade Palace, it would definitely attract a lot of attention. Anything that the Twelve Palaces knew, would also surely be known by the Nine Temples, as Mount Fu Yao was not a place that the Twelve Palaces held complete sway.]

[Moreover, if this kid possessed any outstanding skill, or if he presented the significant spirit power he possessed before everyone, the people from the Twelve Palaces would be scrambling and fighting, seeking to rope him into their own respective palace.]

His completely unaffiliated identity, coupled with the Nine Temples' unintentional assistance, added to that Jun Wu Xie's quick and nimble mind, this might very well stand a chance of

succeeding!

Even if it did not succeed, before Jun Wu Xie departed from the Cloud Brook Academy, before she set foot outside Mount Fu Yao, the Twelve Palaces would definitely not dare to make an attempt on her life inside Mount Fu Yao.

But *a spear thrust straight at one can be easily dodged while a hidden dart throw was hard to defend against..... [Chinese idiom, self explanatory I guess]

“You’re being really bold and gutsy.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said with a laugh as he pulled a piece of blood jade out from his hip, and tossed it to Jun Wu Xie.

“Take it as a show of sincerity from me towards our cooperation. Once you pull that out, the people from the Twelve Palaces will definitely recognize its origins. But, if they come seeking to find trouble with you at that time, you’d better not come running here to cry and sob before me.”

Jun Wu Xie clasped her hand over the piece of blood jade that had its surface filled with carvings of plum blossoms and she slipped it easily into her sleeve.

“I’ll return it later.” Jun Wu Xie said in a cold voice.

However, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord instead lazily laid on his side upon the cushy couch, the corners of his mouth lifted faintly to reveal a faint languid smile.

“You don’t have to. Take it as a gift to you. Things that have been touched by any male, I don’t want.”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie was speechless.

“Forgive me for not seeing you out. Please.” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace rested his head upon one hand, his other extended towards the exit, the meaning clear in his pose.

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head slightly, and turned around to

leave.

Chapter 1488: “So That’s How It Is (1)”

By the time Jun Wu Xie got back to Mount Fu Yao, the skies were just beginning to show its first glimmers of light. Only a scattered few people were in the streets in that mountaintop. She walked soundlessly to the inn she was residing at and when she pushed the door softly onwards, the sounds of a couple of rising and falling snores could immediately be heard. A tall figure sat upright upon a bed at the side, his handsome countenance twisted up with worry as he sat forlornly with a frown while staring out the window.

When he heard the sound of the door being pushed inwards, the youth immediately turned his head around, his face looking dumbly straight at Jun Wu Xie, and then lighting up with absolute delight.

Jun Wu Xie put a finger to her lips in a gesture to remain quiet and then hooked her finger at him, indicating for Qiao Chu to come outside.

Qiao Chu instantly shot himself outside and the two of them took the opportunity that it was not yet light to find themselves a spot within the mountain woods where there was nobody around to sit down upon the grass.

His behind had just touched the ground when Qiao Chu could no longer wait to open his mouth to speak.

“Where could our little lass have disappeared to the entire night! ? I waited up the entire time and when I did not see you return, I thought that something had happened to you!” Qiao Chu lamented as he stared at Jun Wu Xie, his face highly sorrowful. When everyone had split up and gone on to find their own ways to sneak into Mount Fu Yao, they had all fully believed and had faith in each other’s powers. But he had just miraculously bumped into Jun Wu Xie yesterday and seen her for awhile even she had quickly gone missing that very same night. His poor little heart had really

found that a little hard to take.

“I went to get some things done.” Jun Wu Xie then seemed to be thinking for a brief moment before she opened her mouth to call out: “Ye Sha, Ye Gu.”

As soon as her voice fell, the figures of Ye Sha and Ye Gu immediately appeared behind her.

“What instructions does Young Miss have for us?”

The two men immediately asked.

“When I was at the Spirit Jade Palace earlier, did the two of you detect anything?” Jun Wu Xie asked them.

However.....

Ye Sha and Ye Gu were silent.

“What?” Jun Wu Xie was quick to notice that their reactions were rather abnormal.

“Reporting to Young Miss, the rock that sealed the entrance was a little strange. The time it stayed open was too short and we were not able to get inside.” Ye Sha replied with his head lowered.

Ye Gu swept his gaze over Ye Sha, wishing he could sink his foot into that imbecile to kick him away.

Ye Gu had wanted to bash his way in at that time but Ye Sha had stopped him. Ye Sha had been following Jun Wu Xie for a longer period of time and he knew Jun Wu Xie’s temperament and her way of doing things much better. Jun Wu Xie had gone to the Spirit Jade Palace to seek herself an ally and not to stir up trouble. If they had struck at that moment, it would only disrupt Jun Wu Xie’s plans.

“Oh.” Jun Wu Xie nodded her head but did not say anything more.

Ye Sha felt Ye Gu’s piercing stare upon him and it made his skin crawl, thinking that he was going to be in hot soup later.

Qiao Chu was getting intrigued while listening to them from the side. He waved his hand before Jun Wu Xie's eyes and asked: "Hey, Little Xie. What palace did you say it was?"

"Spirit Jade Palace." Jun Wu Xie repeated. "You know of it?"

Qiao Chu scratched at his head. "Spirit Jade Palace..... Spirit Jade Palace..... I seem to have any impression of it but just can remember it."

Ye Sha then said from the side: "Is the Spirit Jade Palace that Young Miss mentioned the one that once stood together with the Twelve Palaces?"

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Ye Sha then said: "The Spirit Jade Palace was originally one among the Twelve Palaces and the Twelve Palaces were initially known as the Thirteen Palaces. The Spirit Jade Palace stood within the higher ranks among the Thirteen Palaces and there were not many palaces who were able to match up to them. Moreover, the criteria the Spirit Jade Palace had for accepting members was exceptional. They only accepted young girls below ten years of age to join and if anyone was beyond that restriction or of a different gender, the Spirit Jade Palace rejected them without any exception. Besides that, the Spirit Jade Palaces had no other criteria for the young girls regardless of their potential or talents, where they would be accepted once they were selected. And because the disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace grew up from young within the palace, the Spirit Jade Palace was one of the most steady and unshakable among the Thirteen Palaces."

Chapter 1489: “So That’s How It Is (2)”

“But at one point of time very very long ago, the Spirit Jade Palace had for some unknown reason, suddenly suffered from some internal strife where it caused them to instantly fall from their position of being one of the strongest palace among the Thirteen Palaces. Although rumours about the Spirit Jade Palace were still heard after that, most of them were of them being persecuted by disciples of the Twelve Palaces, never once hearing about them reemerging back into prominence.”

“This incident of the Spirit Jade Palace happened too early and your subordinate was not here at that time. Hence, I do not know know the real reason behind it.” Ye Sha said.

Ye Gu was also nodding his head at the side.

“I remember it now!” Qiao Chu suddenly became highly excited. “I’m finally able to recall where I’ve heard about the Spirit Jade Palace! When I was young, my mother told me that the most beautiful woman in our entire Middle Realm was the Palace Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace. She said that the Spirit Jade Palace had beauties as numerous as clouds in the skies.....” That memory from such a long time ago made Qiao Chu unable to help himself but smile. He had been very young then and he did not know anything. When he held on to a little girl’s sleeve and refused to let go, that was how his mother had coaxed him, telling him that he would find the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace in future, to allow him to pick a beautiful girl from there, for him to take as his wife.

[The Middle Realm’s most beautiful..... girls.....]

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes looked far into the distance. She was a hundred and one percent certain that that person back in the Spirit Jade Palace, was a guy! And a pure one!

“Why is it said that their Palace Lord was the most beautiful woman of the Middle Realm?” Jun Wu Xie asked, feigning

innocence.

Qiao Chu replied: “I do not know. But with the Spirit Jade Palace being a place that only recruited female disciples, a lot of their members would naturally possess highly outstanding looks. With such a horde of beauties, wouldn’t their Palace Lord need to be a highly ravishing beauty to be able to hold them down?”

Jun Wu Xie really had to bow to the single cell organism that Qiao Chu was, defeated by his answer that was so brutally simple and honest.

“Actually, how the Palace Lord looks, or what his personality was like, no one knew. Besides the people of the Spirit Jade Palaces themselves, no one has seen the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s real countenance as he had never taken a step out from the Spirit Jade Palace.” Ye Gu recalled what he knew and spoke his thoughts aloud.

Putting it that way, then it might make sense. Jun Wu Xie then nodded her head thoughtfully.

“Ye Gu, Jun Wu Yao told me before that the Purple Spirit was just merely the foundation in the Middle Realm. Then, above this foundation, what is there?” Jun Wu Xie tilted her head to look at the youthful and clear faced Ye Gu.

Ye Gu then said in a highly earnest and serious tone: “It is separated into five levels above the basic Purple Spirit. Beyond those five levels will then be the Silver Spirit and after the Silver Spirit will be Gold, where both the two Gold and Silver Spirits are each separated into another five levels as well. The Elder from the Palace of Flame Demons that Young Miss fought back in the Clear Breeze City was a Purple Spirit at the third level and the Palace Lords of the Twelve Palaces should have all broken through to the Silver Spirit. Above the Purple Spirit, the disparity between each and every level would be like that of the clouds in the sky to the mud on the ground.”

“What level am I at now?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“Young Miss is now at the Purple Spirit’s fourth level.” Ye Gu replied.

“What about me? Me?” Qiao Chu suddenly could not wait to go up and ask.

Ye Gu glanced at him and spoke candidly: “Young Master Qiao and the other Young Masters’ powers should be at the third level.”

“Har?” Qiao Chu was stunned.

“This..... This could be a mistake. We..... We are all one level below Little Xie?” Qiao Chu was suddenly feeling that his mind was being overtaxed. [When they had gone into the Dark Emperor’s tomb, Jun Wu Xie’s spirit powers had been weaker than all of them. In the end, it’s just been a while since they came out from there and she has already surpassed all of them.....

Qiao Chu was suddenly overcome with a feeling that he had nothing else to live for. He could still remember the first time when he had met Jun Wu Xie back in the Ghost City. She had been so tiny, so weak! !

And the cruel truth had now pouncing right upon him from the front!

Chapter 1490: “So That’s How It Is (3)”

Qiao Chu immediately turned into a tomato covered in frost, brittle and would easily crumble.

“Mount Fu Yao is the place with the highest density of spirit energy concentration throughout the Middle Realm and our Young Miss might as well use the time spent here during the Battle of Deities Grand Meet to continue with her cultivation.” Ye Gu went on to say.

As he spoke, from within Ye Gu’s robe at his chest, a tiny head then poked out suddenly, going “meh meh~” at Jun Wu Xie.

Hearing Lord Meh Meh’s voice, the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit whom Ye Sha had stuffed in his robes on the other side could not help but burrow its head out as well. The two dumb beasts then went on to cry out for Jun Wu Xie’s attention, so noisy were they that Ye Sha and Ye Gu had no choice but to put them down, leaving them in Jun Wu Xie’s hands to coax and appease them.

Jun Wu Xie had not intended to bring these two dumb beasts here into the Middle Realm. But as she really could not endure the incessant attacks on her heart from these two adorable little fellas, she had had no choice but to temporarily shove them into the care of Ye Sha and Ye Gu for the moment.

It wasn’t that bad for Ye Gu. Although he had an explosive temperament, his appearance was still that of a young boy. Hence, even when he carried such a cute and adorable little Spirit Beast within his arms, he did not attract that much attention from others.

But for Ye Sha, who besides being tall and towering in stature, had an extremely cold face with a chillingly stern expression. Seeing him carry the tiny palm sized Sacrificial Blood Rabbit around made people could not help but feel a kind of mystifying endearment towards him.

Jun Wu Xie and the two dumb beasts indulged themselves for a while as the sky gradually brightened, and the number of people coming out and about on the mountaintop began to grow. Qiao Chu and Jun Wu Xie then stood up to leave, readying themselves to go back to find out what was going on first.

Based on their calculations of the time, it was only a few more days to the Battle of Deities Grand Meet itself. But when Jun Wu Xie and Qiao Chu returned back, they received a piece of news.

For some unknown reason, the Battle of Deities Grand Meet had suddenly been pushed back by half a month, and that piece of news immediately caused a flurry of delight and sorrow from all the youths who had come from all over. Delight for those who felt they had more time to prepare themselves, sorrow for those who were so nervous about the meet and they would have to suffer the torture for another two weeks.

Moreover.....

The cost of things at the summit of Mount Fu Yao was a little brutal as well!

At the first instance after Jun Wu Xie heard the news, with a wave of her hand at Qiao Chu, she immediately abandoned him, leaving him to his own devices to decide whether he would live or die on his own, while she herself then went on her own way onto the path that led down Mount Fu Yao.

Ye Sha and Ye Gu followed her the entire way, till their eyes saw Jun Wu Xie actually slipping into the cave that housed the entrance to the Spirit Jade Palace.

“The Young Miss is intending to.....?” Ye Sha was suddenly a little nervous.

“During this period, I will temporarily be staying at the Spirit Jade Palace for my cultivation. Two weeks later on the day before the Battle of Deities Grand Meet commences, I will come here.

Within this period, the two of you..... can go free and easy.” Jun Wu Xie said with a calm expression as she looked at Ye Sha and Ye Gu.

The jaws of the two men immediately dropped to the ground!

“Young..... Young Miss..... This..... This is.....” Ye Gu could only stutter, the half of his face that was exposed outside the mask becoming red from holding back. He had not served Jun Wu Xie for that long a period of time, but Lord Jue had left strict instructions for him and Ye Sha to take good care of Jun Wu Xie, and to also obey Jun Wu Xie’s command. But the current situation had thrown the one tracked mind Ye Gu into a helpless bundle in shock.

“Young Miss, without holding the key to this place, you will also not be able to move that rock at the entrance.” Ye Sha reminded Jun Wu Xie calmly.

Jun Wu Xie swung her gaze onto the two of them and then turned to walk up to the rock. She then felt about in her sleeve and pulled out an exquisitely made white jade key, looking exactly the same as the one they had seen hung around Zi Jin’s neck the last time, with even the string that was tied around the key looking just as alike!

“Young Miss, when did you.....” Ye Sha was equally stunned in shock.

But Jun Wu Xie had no intention of giving them that much time to digest the information and she quickly slipped herself through the crevice that had opened up behind the rock.

Ye Sha and Ye Gu could do nothing but stare as the rock moved back in place to seal the entrance shut, their minds suddenly a complete blank.

Chapter 1491: “Come Uninvited (1)”

Jun Wu Xie had never really thought that the day would come when she learnt this pickpocket skill by sleight of hand from a certain someone would come in so handy!

The little black cat soundlessly slipped into Jun Wu Xie's shoulder, and couldn't help feeling there had been no other choice towards Jun Wu Xie's highly convenient acquisition of the key from Zi Jin.

Inside the Spirit Jade Palace, melodious music played like before, but the sounds of delighted laughs from yesterday were no longer heard but had been replaced by a soft sobbing, and several voices in hushed whispers.

Jun Wu Xie sought out the sounds and slowly walked towards them. She then saw Zi Jin seated by the pond as she wiped at her tears. The little ladies bedside her were taking turns to speak, trying their best to comfort the little girl.

The bunch of young ladies were huddled together when they suddenly saw Jun Wu Xie on the opposite side of the pond and they all immediately broke into another bout of hysteria, the bunch of little ladies scattering like a flock of startled birds, like Jun Wu Xie was some kind of terrifying monster.

It ended up with Zi Jin being left standing alone by the pond's edge, to stare in frozen surprise at Jun Wu Xie.

“It's you! You! How dare you still come here!” Zi Jin was so furious her eyes immediately turned red and she pulled out the leather whip hanging from her hip in that instant, her red eyes staring straight at Jun Wu Xie, her face filled with rage from humiliation.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie calmly looked at Zi Jin who was acting a little strange.

“You actually dared to use mystifying drugs on me yesterday, leading me to bring you here into the palace! You..... You are just too.....” Zi Jin was becoming angrier the more she thought about it. After she had come in contact with Jun Wu Xie yesterday, her mind had become drowsy and highly hazy, where she was unable to determine fully what had happened yesterday no matter how much she tried to recall it. She could only remember some fragmented images which just threw her mind into even greater confusion.

The Spirit Jade Palace had never allowed any males into the place but she had very rashly brought Jun Wu Xie in here. Although the Spirit Jade Palace Lord had not admonished her at all about it, Zi Jin nevertheless blamed herself. And what really caused Zi Jin to cry was the fact that she had never even held a boy’s hand but among the fragmented images within her mind, there was an instance where Jun Wu Xie had come forward and held her hand!

Jun Wu Xie continued to look at Zi Jin, feeling slightly confused.

Zi Jin was both angry and frustrated as she waited for Jun Wu Xie, which just mystified Jun Wu Xie even further.

Although she had made use of Zi Jin to infiltrate into the Spirit Jade Palace at first, but she had already managed to reach an agreement with the Spirit Jade Palace Lord for them to cooperate, so looking at it from a certain perspective, Zi Jin had not only not committed a wrong, but had done something right instead.

[But..... why does the expression on her face look like something isn’t right?]

Jun Wu Xie was completely unaware that the drug she had given to Zi Jin, would leave only those images of things that had happened in her mind, but in terms of voices and sounds.....

Hence, to Zi Jin’s memory at that time only contained..... Jun Wu Xie pulling on her hand, to place onto Jun Wu Xie’s chest.

“Zi Jin!” Just as Jun Wu Xie was feeling completely mystified on what was happening, a lazy sounding voice suddenly rang out.

Zi Jin jumped, slightly startled before turning to kneel before the approaching figure.

“My Lord.”

“Your body’s still not recovered. Go get some rest.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said, looking at Zi Jin.

“Yes, my Lord.” Zi Jin said, biting her lip slightly as she left without another sound.

Till Zi Jin had left, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s gaze then shifted onto Jun Wu Xie. He arched an eyebrow up slightly and stared at the youth who had so brashly intruded in here once again.

“Kid, why have you come here again today?”

Jun Wu Xie looked right at the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace and replied: “The Battle of Deities Grand Meet has been postponed to half a month later and the mountain’s summit is filled to overflowing with people.

“So?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord suddenly felt an ominous feeling creeping into his heart.

“As an ally, during this period, I want to remain here to cultivate my powers.” Jun Wu Xie said. She had thought through that point. Mount Fu Yao was brimming with spirit energy and was most suitable for cultivation. But her cultivation must not be known by too many people and she had just simply decided..... that the Spirit Jade Palace was within Mount Fu Yao and it would be such a waste to not make use of the place.

The face of the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace immediately turned a pale shade, his highly alluring almond eyes widened, his lips puckering up with his mouth hanging open in abject horror.

Chapter 1492: “Come Uninvited (2)”

“You can’t.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said with a stiff expression upon his handsome face.

“You cannot remain here.” His tone especially hard.

Jun Wu Xie arched up an eyebrow as she stared at the stiffened corners of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s mouth. “Why?”

“The Spirit Jade Palace does not allow any males inside.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s voice grew stern.

Jun Wu Xie’s clear eyes then swept their cold gaze all the way from the head to the toes of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord, measuring him up slowly, her meaning couldn’t be any clearer.

The expression on Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s face did not change and he drew in a deep breath before he said: “Except for me.”

“I reject.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“.....” The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace stared his eyes out at the impossibly stubborn little brat. [Isn’t the kid thinking a little too much of himself here? When did he ever say that the brat can reject it?]

“If you’re worried about your disciples within the palace, you can rest well assured. You will only need to give me a room and I’ll will not move about as I wish.” Jun Wu Xie opened her mouth to say. She had noticed the differentiation between males and females here and that was why she had not brought Dumb Qiao over.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s mouth was stiffened very tightly, his foot itching to kick this arrogant and unyielding little brat right out of the place.

[You don’t realize this has absolutely nothing to do with his disciples at all! !]

“You still cannot!”

Jun Wu Xie swung her gaze to glance at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord. “People throughout the world are all saying that the Spirit Jade Palace has beauties as numerous as clouds and that their very own Palace Lord is even the most ravishing beauty throughout the entire Middle Realm. But no one knows that the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace is actually a man instead. Could it be..... there’s a secret that cannot be made known to outsiders?”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were chillingly cold, almost as if they could see through people’s hearts.

Jun Wu Xie stared so hard at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord so hard that it made him feel that he had really done something too shameful to be known and his face turned a highly ugly shade.

“You little brat.....” His eyes narrowed to a slit. If it wasn’t for the fact that he saw that the kid had some capabilities he would have killed him with a palm and fed him to the fishes. “Stay if you want, but I am warning you now! You’re not allowed to get close to any single disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace. And! Anything that belongs to me, you’re not allowed to touch it in the slightest.”

Upon saying that, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord snapped his fingers and a white haired old woman came walking slowly in. Although her face was completely filled with wrinkles, there wasn’t the least bit of dottiness or senility from old age in her gaze.

“I’ll hand this kid over to you. Just get him any old place that doesn’t have anyone around and put him there. Have someone send him three meals a day and don’t let the other disciples get close to the place.” The shade on the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s face was a highly ugly one and although he had forced himself to accept Jun Wu Xie’s request, he had done it highly grudgingly.

[This little brat actually had the audacity to hint to him earlier that he might be immorally involved with his disciples in the Spirit Jade Palace!

If he had had any immoral intentions, he would have done it

from way back before! Would he even need to have this kid come question him?

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace left with his face dark as thunder, while that old woman's face was highly amiable, the eyes looking at Jun Wu Xie filled with smiles.

“This little Young Master, how should I address you?”

Jun Wu Xie replied politely: “Your junior is surnamed Jun.”

“Young Master Jun, my name is Yue. Just call me Granny Yue and it'll do. With the age I'm already at, addressing me as Granny wouldn't be taking advantage of you.” Granny Yue said as she laughed while looking at Jun Wu Xie. “Will Young Master Jun come this way with me please.” After saying that, Granny Yue then turned herself around and walked towards the inside of the palace.

When Granny Yue had appeared earlier, Jun Wu Xie had not detected anyone close by but with just a quick snap of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord's fingers, Granny Yue had immediately appeared. It was obvious that Granny Yue had not been physically too far away from them.

With Jun Wu Xie's powers at the Purple Spirit's fourth level and she had not been able to feel Granny Yue's presence the slightest bit, that had made Jun Wu Xie think it rather astonishing.

Seems like the Spirit Jade Palace was a place that some dragons hid and tigers crouched.

Chapter 1493: “Come Uninvited (3)”

The Spirit Jade Palace was extremely huge. The last time Jun Wu Xie came, she had merely walked in the Outer Palace, passing through the long walkways filled with birdsong and fragrant flowers, clear sparkling waters with more lotus blooms upon its surface than one could count. But although the underground cave was immense, one still could not see the skies in here. Jun Wu Xie noticed that the roof of the Spirit Jade Palace, the top of the cave, was filled with rows upon rows of purple coloured crystals. Those crystals seemed to have light hidden in them, lighting up everything within the cave.

Like a palace that had been constructed from crystal.

Jun Wu Xie followed behind Granny Yue as they walked, occasionally passing by some of the Spirit Jade Palace’s disciples. Those little ladies had been clustered together in laughter and when they saw Jun Wu Xie behind Granny Yue, they all immediately dispersed in fright.

That scene, made Jun Wu Xie subconsciously feel her own face.

[Could it be that the looks she had altered on her face been too ugly this time? And that frightened off that bunch of young girls?]

“Young Master Jun must not mind them. Those kids had not stepped out from the Spirit Jade Palace much and had not had much contact with outsiders, hence they will be feeling a little lost when faced with a male.” Granny Yue said amicably.

“They had never stepped out from the Spirit Jade Palace?” Jun Wu Xie was suddenly feeling rather curious how the Spirit Jade Palace had preserved itself to remain till this day.

Granny Yue said: “Some have gone out, some have come here and never left since. Since Young Master Jun came from outside, you should know that the Middle Realm currently has no place for the

Spirit Jade Palace to stand firm upon. These children are not highly gifted and their powers are mediocre, living under the protection of the Palace Lord all this time. If they were to go out there brashly, they might be exposed to unknown provocation.”

The Spirit Jade Palace’s position was currently rather awkward. Although the Nine Temples still acknowledged their existence, the Twelve Palaces were highly against them, to the point that they were always seeking to exterminate them completely.

The Spirit Jade Palace when recruiting their disciples, did not look at talents nor aptitude, but only one lone criteria. They must be female.

“These children are pure and innocent. Young Master Jun can rest assured that I will remind them to not come cause you and disturbance, and I will have people sending you your three meals daily.” Granny Yue said as she brought Jun Wu Xie to come to a quiet little courtyard. There was a tiny little pavilion within the courtyard and there was just one house here, highly peaceful and tranquil.

“You’ll find everything you need here. Young Master Jun should take a rest and if there’s anything you need from us, just shake this bell. When the bell is heard, someone will then come here.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded and said: “Thank you for the trouble.”

Granny Yue smiled, and did not tarry for much longer before she stepped out from the room, even pulling the door closed behind her as she left.

Jun Wu Xie looked around at the entire room bursting with pink, filled with the flavours of a room that belongs to a young girl. Finding nothing wrong or out of place with the room, Jun Wu Xie then leisurely sat herself down inside it.

“The Spirit Jade Palace underwent a huge change a thousand years ago, and their position became unstable. How many of the

Spirit Jade Palace's disciples had remained behind at that time? Within this palace, how many of the disciples were recruited after that?" Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed. The more she came to know about the Spirit Jade Palace, the stranger she thought this Spirit Jade Palace was.

[Granny Yue's powers were stronger than hers, while her own powers were higher than that of an Elder in the Palace of Flame Demons.]

Jun Wu Xie did not know how many more of such powerful entities the Spirit Jade Palace hid, but no matter which way she looked at it, she did not think that the Spirit Jade Palace had really chosen to go into seclusion because they were weak.

After thinking it through for a while, Jun Wu Xie did not want to spend any more time thinking about it. She gathered herself together and then stood up to walk to the side of the table, to bring out the basin that she kept the lotus in from within the Cosmos Sack, to begin with her cultivation.

Chapter 1494: “Fragrance of Women (1)”

Within the Spirit Jade Palace, the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace sat upon his chair and his handsome almond shaped eyes were at that moment staring fixedly upon the parchment used for drawing in melancholy.

“My Lord.” The figure of Granny Yue appeared before the door outside.

“Young Master Jun’s accommodations have been arranged for. My Lord does not have to worry about that anymore.”

“Mm.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord nodded his head slightly.

“Your subordinate can see that Young Master Jun possesses a cold personality with a pair of clear eyes without subterfuge. He doesn’t look like a person with sinister intentions and would most probably not disturb the other disciples within the palace.” Granny Yue told the Palace Lord.

“I know that.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said rather despondently as he massaged his temples. “If he was really someone with undesirable intentions, I would not allowed him to even set foot within the palace. I am not worried that he would do anything to the disciples in the palace, but the reason I do not want him remaining in the palace is something Little Yue surely knows.”

Granny Yue’s gaze were staring at the ground. That address of her as “Little Yue” might sound highly strange that it would be used on such a highly wizened old lady like her, but it was a form of address she had heard used upon her from this man throughout the majority of her life.

“My Lord’s worries is clearly understood. Your subordinate will have people watching closely to make sure Young Master Jun does not touch any of my Lord’s belongings.”

“Mm, you go get yourself some rest as well.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said with a lazy wave of his hand.

Granny Yue immediately retreated from the room.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord sat alone within his room, to stare at the blank parchment before him as he let out a long sigh.

Jun Wu Xie had settled herself inside the Spirit Jade Palace by now and as per her “agreement” (though under threat) with the Spirit Jade Palace Lord, three meals were delivered to her daily and most of the time there would just be a quick knock on her room’s door where Jun Wu Xie would only see a fleeting figure speeding away who would have left behind a lunchbox placed right in front of the door.

Without much else to do, Jun Wu Xie would remain inside her room to cultivate her spirit powers. Although Masters and Mistresses of plant type ring spirits were not able to receive the speedy progress in their cultivation in a place with such high concentration of spirit energy like most people, Jun Wu Xie had discovered from long ago that though she was unable to absorb the spirit energy directly, she was able to increase the speed of the conversion through cultivating the Imperial Snow Lotus, which also greatly sped up the growth of the Imperial Snow Lotuses as well.

Although cultivating the Imperial Snow Lotus using Water of Heaven’s Spring did not give her as great an effect as cultivating from Little Lotus’ body itself, but by the manner of ingestion, it could still give her effects that the most top notch elixirs wouldn’t even be able to achieve, which was best for building and nurturing the body’s constitution. Jun Wu Xie had planted several blooms of Imperial Snow Lotuses over this period as the objectives for this trip to the Middle Realm this time, besides giving the Twelve Palaces a hard time, Jun Wu Xie had also intended to go to the Spirit World to seek her father, Jun Gu’s spirit. Before that was achieved, she had to ensure that Jun Gu’s body remains whole and

unaffected and hence she had cultivated those several blooms of Imperial Snow Lotus into elixirs and mixed them with water to pour down Jun Gu's throat that would greatly increase the effect.

“A pity that my seeds cannot be cultivated by Mistress herself. Or I would have really liked to see Mistress paying my seeds the same kind of looks of intense concentration you are giving those lotuses now.” It was not known from when Poppy had slipped out and was languidly plopped upon the bed, his protruding neck bone drawing a highly alluring neckline.

The little black cat threw a glance towards Poppy, inborn with seductivity, and went on to lick its paw.

[This scoundrel must be being so gutsy because he knows that that Great Demon Lord is not by Jun Wu Xie's side and both Ye Sha and Ye Gu were shut out from the Spirit Jade Palace, rendering them both unable to go carry tales, so he had quickly reverted back to his old ways now!]

“If you continue to jabber such nonsense here, would you believe that I can make you find yourself unable to get out of bed for the next three days?” Drunk Lotus leapt onto a chair at the side with a whoosh, a wine gourd held loosely in his hand, his slightly flushed face pink as he stared at Poppy.

The little black cat immediately palmed its own little face.

[Those words! Absolutely too filthy!]

Chapter 1495: “Fragrance of Women (2)”

Within the Spirit Jade Palace, besides the Palace Lord himself, all the rest of the disciples were female. There were bumbling young girls who knew nothing about the world outside, there were also gentle and graceful ladies with beautiful warm smiles. There was also no lack of highly alluring women who tugged at heartstrings of men and white haired wizened grannies with amiable gazes in their eyes.

Throughout the entire Spirit Jade Palace, and deep inside Mount Fu Yao itself, few people ever went inside the palace, with the lone male within always just the Palace Lord himself all this time.

However, in the hearts of all his disciples, the way they saw their Palace Lord had long transcended all boundaries and distinction between genders. He had become the firmest form of faith their hearts relied on, their only belief in worship.

But now things have taken a strange turn. The Spirit Jade Palace suddenly had a delicately good looking youth living in there. That had terrified many of the young little girls who had never taken a single step out from the Spirit Jade Palace’s doors.

It wasn’t that bad for disciples who occasionally went out to move about like Zi Jin as they had seen quite a number of other males out there and they couldn’t care less about the situation. But to those young females who had since the moment they came to the Spirit Jade Palace had never once interacted with the opposite sex with the exception of the Palace Lord, it greatly mattered to them, and was a very big deal.

From the first day that Jun Wu Xie had come into the Spirit Jade Palace, the voices raised in debate continued to rise and had not stopped a single moment.

The first time when Jun Wu Xie had tricked Zi Jin into bringing her into the Spirit Jade Palace, many disciples had been gathered

within the palace's main hall and had seen this strange little youth, but they had never expected that that very youth would so suddenly become a neighbourly resident of theirs!

Some were afraid, some were rather nervous, and there were even some feeling rather curious about it. All those bumbling and highly innocent little lasses all carried apprehension in their hearts as they squatted around on the outside of Jun Wu Xie's courtyard, hoping to catch a glimpse of this highly novel young boy youth.

If Jun Wu Xie had known that her moment of laziness that had prevented her from explaining that she was actually a girl would lead to her becoming an exotic specimen that everyone in the Spirit Jade Palace would surround to watch and admire, she would have declared in the very first instant she stepped into the Spirit Jade Palace that she was a girl, a pure female through and through!

“Senior Zi Jin. Is Young Master Jun really your benefactor who saved your life?” A little girl who had two buns tied on her head asked as she lay plopped close to the ground outside Jun Wu Xie's courtyard asked, her head tilted towards Zi Jin who was standing right behind her.

Zi Jin's face creased up into a frown and said: “Who told you he is my benefactor? !”

The little girl blinked her eyes blankly. “Wasn't it Young Master Jun who saved you from the clutches of those bad guys from the Twelve Palaces?”

The expression on Zi Jin's face stiffened, suddenly at a loss for a moment and her speech unconsciously became quicker. “That is a different thing altogether! She had saved me, that's right. But..... she is not my benefactor.” When she recalled the part where she had been drugged, Zi Jin's face immediately burned up fiercely.

The little girl did not really understand it and she suddenly got rapped on the head by Zi Jin.

A disciple delivering the lunchbox laughed as she passed, to walk into the courtyard. On the other end, there were several other disciples from the Spirit Jade Palace peering into the place as well.

The disciple put the lunchbox before the door and was about to knock when she heard sounds coming out from inside the room.

“If you continue to jabber such nonsense here, would you believe that I can make you find yourself unable to get out of bed for the next three days?”

A voice that only a young male could have, loud and clear while tinged with a trace of youthful exuberance. Those words that led one’s thoughts to run wild immediately caused the disciple to freeze up before the door.

Zi Jin only saw the disciple delivering the lunchbox put the box down in front of the door and then suddenly zooming her way out of there, which puzzled her for a moment.

That disciple had been one of the old women in the Spirit Jade Palace and had gone out from the palace more often than she did. Hence, she knew and understood a whole lot more of the outside world or she wouldn’t have been tasked with delivering the food. But.....

[What just happened here? Why had she shot out from the house like an arrow?]

Before Zi Jin could snap out of her thoughts, the door into Jun Wu Xie’s room was pulled open. And to Zi Jin’s utter surprise, it was not Jun Wu Xie who opened that door, but a man dressed fully in red who looked highly sinister with devilishly good looks!

Chapter 1496: “Fragrance of Women (3)”

Before Zi Jin could snap out of her thoughts, the door into Jun Wu Xie’s room was pulled open. And to Zi Jin’s utter surprise, it was not Jun Wu Xie who opened that door, but a man dressed fully in red who looked highly sinister with devilishly good looks!

At that moment, all the female disciples peeping in from outside were immediately stunned.

[The profile of that highly alluring man had been so handsome!]

[But!]

[That was not the same little youth who had just moved in! !]

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord had not even been able to enjoy his peace for a few days when he suddenly had a gaggle of girls sobbing and weeping in fight gathered before him, complain with tearful faces that Jun Wu Xie had a “kept man” in the house, that it wasn’t just one male person living in there.

The figure of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord immediately turned into an arc of light, disappearing right before the eyes of the group of disciples, to arrive at Jun Wu Xie’s courtyard at an extremely high speed.

Lotus blooms permeated the pond within the courtyard. The Spirit Jade Palace Lord had just stepped into the courtyard and he immediately detected the faint fragrance of lotus. The scent was not coming from the pond and it made one feeling incredibly relaxed and comfortable to smell it. And under that fragrance of lotus, he detected another faint scent, the aroma of wine.

He had not asked anyone to bring Jun Wu Xie any wine.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s steps brought him closer to the door and standing before the tightly shut door panel, his brows creased up slightly. He raised his hand but was unwilling to touch the door and he finally used the force from a palm strike to push

the door open.

All of a sudden, everything within the room fell into the eyes of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord.

The delicate looking youth was seated at the table and fiddling with a Snow Lotus placed within a basin while a white robed highly good looking youth was kicking a red robed handsome looking man from atop the man back's as the youth took long pulls from the wine gourd in his hand.

That scene.....

A chill glint immediately flashed within the eyes of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord. But before he could throw a fit, a pink coloured burst of spirit energy exploded suddenly from his spirit ring upon his finger!

“Little Lotus Flower!” A figure in all pink suddenly pounced towards Drunk Lotus who was brutally beating Poppy up.

Drunk Lotus had not even had time to recover to his senses when he found himself pushed right onto the floor.

The loud crash completely interrupted Jun Wu Xie's cultivation. She slowly opened her eyes and the first thing that met her eyes was the Spirit Jade Palace Lord's face that was so good looking it looked a little gloomy. Jun Wu Xie then followed the Palace Lord's gaze to see and she discovered.....

With a muscular and brawny body, his masculine face good looking, a man was currently lying upon Drunk Lotus' body, his face creased up in smiles. And what shocked Jun Wu Xie the most, was that the man whose body was brawnier and more muscular than Long Qi and his men, was wearing a bright pink frock.....

Even for Jun Wu Xie who had a weakness towards the colour pink, had at that moment suddenly found her mind filled, with the words, “King Kong Barbie”!

“You wretch! Let go of me! Damn it!” Drunk Lotus was wrapped

in the arms of “King Kong Barbie” and he had almost been knocked unconscious from the force he had been hit with.

“Little Lotus Flower. I haven’t seen you for such a long time. How can you be so cold and heartless to little old me? You obviously haven’t missed little me at all.” The voice that was bassy like the low boom of a cannon and that intoxication “little old me” immediately turned the little black cat at the side into stone, its views of life and the world completely shattered.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze was chillingly cold, her head turning slowly to look at the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace.

“This.....”

“My Ring Spirit.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s voice was a very faint whisper, barely a breath, like it had been a scream squeezed out from the very inmost depths of his soul, that had been worn down bit by bit.

“Plum blossom?” Jun Wu Xie suddenly detected the scent of plum blossoms pervading the air in the room.

“Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said with his head lowered, his hands holding his forehead, covering the expression upon his face at that moment.

Jun Wu Xie had never once thought that the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace would actually turn out to possess a plant type ring spirit as well! No wonder he believed her words so easily when she said she was being persecuted by the Twelve Palaces for possessing a plant type ring spirit.

Chapter 1497: “Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom (1)”

Jun Wu Xie had never once thought that the Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace would actually turn out to possess a plant type ring spirit as well! No wonder he believed her words so easily when she said she was being persecuted by the Twelve Palaces for possessing a plant type ring spirit.

The Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom’s body type was very much like that of a military soldier, his countenance stalwart and good looking. But that bright pink dress on him..... was really a little hard for people to accept.

“If you still do not get up, I am not gonna remain cordial anymore! !” Drunk Lotus spat out through gritted teeth.

The Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom didn’t take that threatening tone to heart and he instead had to contort his handsome looking face to look highly aggrieved and hurt to say: “Little Lotus flower, why are you saying such hurtful things to little old me?”

That voice still had not changed in the slightest, it was just as forceful and booming, like a low roar from a soldier.

Poppy had long been squeezed out of the way and he sat upon the ground, his body leaning back in a reclining position, one hand braced upon the floor in support as he watched the expression on Drunk Lotus’ face that looked like he was going mad. Poppy could not hold himself back and burst out laughing.

“You are just sitting there to watch the show!” Drunk Lotus wished he could just tear these two pieces of scum to shreds.

Poppy put on a face of feigned regret as he shook his head helplessly and tilted his head to look at Drunk Lotus’ look of utter frustration on his face. “It’s not that I do not want to help you, but you know Tenacious Snow’s strength.....”

Drunk Lotus clenched his jaw tight and his body suddenly turned into a white glowing light.

The Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom felt the person in his embrace suddenly become smaller and by the time the light faded, within Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom's arms, there was only Little Lotus wearing a baby's bib with a look of bewilderment upon his face.

The expression on Tenacious Snow's face immediately froze up.

"Big Brother Tenacious Snow!" The moment Little Lotus saw Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom, he immediately stretched his hands out to hug the arm that was thicker than his torso, acting all cute and adorable, squealing in delight like he had just been reunited with a family member he had not seen for a long time.

"Why had Big Brother Tenacious Snow come here as well?" Little Lotus was completely oblivious to the fact that the situation did not feel right and he only blinked his eyes as he stared at Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom.

Poppy at side could not hold himself back from laughing out loud.

Little Lotus tilted his head and looked at the strange getup that Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom was dressed in.

"Big Brother Tenacious Snow, you are....." Little Lotus' eyes were filled with a kind of nervousness and unease.

The corners of Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom then twitched.

A 'bam' sounded and a puff of misty smoke shrouded over Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom's body, blocking everybody's view. When the smoke completely dissipated, everyone was staring in stunned silence.

The "King Kong Barbie" who had gone against everyone's perception of the world had disappeared without leaving a trace. Currently, the one kneeling with one knee upon the ground and

carrying Little Lotus was a man dressed in silver coloured armour, tall and extremely handsome looking, imposing and highly magnificent like a god of war!

“I’m fine. Little one, I’ve not seen you for a long time.” Upon that handsome and imposing face, there was a deep reliable smile, his voice that was rather deep sounding like it had boomed down from the Heavens.

“Big Brother Tenacious Snow, I’ve missed you so much.” Little Lotus said, immediately breaking into a wide smile as he looked stared at the stalwart and towering man before his eyes.

However.....

Upon Jun Wu Xie’s face, there was no longer any kind of expression upon her face anymore.

[This Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom..... Could transform himself in such a manner as well?]

The one that was more surprised than Jun Wu Xie was the Spirit Jade Palace Lord himself. He stared in flabbergasted shock at his own Ring Spirit, looking like he thought that towering and imposing figure in front of him did not have the slightest relationship to him at all.

“Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord demeanor seemed queer and when he saw the current state Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom was in, he felt a little.....

“That’s right my Master. “ Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom stood up and put Little Lotus on his shoulder to sit down. Seeing him with that steady and highly matured appearance, it was really hard to link him to that “King Kong Barbie” that had crushed people perspective of things in this world.

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace stared at Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom for a long while, when suddenly, the Palace Lord lowered his head and he then put his hands to his temples to support his

head as he closed his eyes.

“Let me cool myself down a moment.”

Chapter 1498: “Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom (2)”

The little black cat felt like..... It really needed to calm itself down a little bit.

After a strange and awkward silence suddenly fell in a shroud over the entire room, Poppy who was seated upon the floor could not help but let out a low chuckle. He curled up a leg and rested it on his other knee, to gaze languidly at the two human Ring Spirit bearers who were looking highly stupefied by Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom.

“I would like to ask the two of you to not pay him any mind. Tenacious Snow’s personality has always been like this.” Poppy felt that if he did not try to explain the current situation a little, he might get himself “fixed” by Jun Wu Xie after this.

“Have a seat first before we talk.” Jun Wu Xie cleared her throat. The Spirit Jade Palace Lord walked over morosely, his hands still holding his forehead.

Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom carried Little Lotus and stood at the side. Little Lotus was looking extremely happy, an exact opposite reaction to the time when he saw Poppy. Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom gave in to Little Lotus a lot, highly deferent to the child, but Jun Wu Xie somehow thought that she could see a slight trace of helplessness and..... aggrievement in his eyes?

“Tenacious Snow is just like us, we’re all from the Spirit World, and he has always been like this. What you saw just now is his core personality and the appearance you are seeing right now is the forced facade he puts forth to deal with Little Lotus.” Poppy said with a low chuckle.

Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom had been born with a split personality. Little Lotus was bashful, Drunk Lotus temperamental.

And Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom just could not help but like the haughty holier than thou arrogance of Drunk Lotus, always seeking to get close to him but was always snubbed with utter disdain by Drunk Lotus, which had always led Drunk Lotus to want to fight him to the bitter end or he would not let the matter rest.

But despite the brutal beatings, fighting everyday was not going to resolve anything for them. Hence, when not intoxicated, Drunk Lotus who would then turn into Little Lotus, became someone whom Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom's highly childish personality was completely helpless against, not knowing how to deal with such a small innocent child. But, as he still wanted to remain close to Drunk Lotus at the same time, he then took on the role of a guardian protector when Little Lotus was bullied by anyone, shielding Little Lotus from the rain and wind, seeking to let Drunk Lotus see the good he had in him.

However.....

Drunk Lotus continued to despise him into the muck. But it was Little Lotus, the communal punching bag, who instead who steadfastly branded Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom's image as a highly righteous guardian protector deep in his heart, rendering Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom completely helpless and left with no choice but to continue to put on this facade of a guardian protector whenever Little Lotus appeared.

The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord had his head hung low all this time, not uttering a single word, looking like he had been dealt a rather heavy blow. After remaining completely silent for so long, he suddenly raised his head and looked at towering Tenacious Snow who had been completely subdued by the tiny Little Lotus.

“Since you can become like this, why did you put me through all that before?”

Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom said with a highly stalwart and

serious expression: “When the little one is not around, there is no need for me to hide my true self.”

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord heaved a long..... long sigh.

Jun Wu Xie saw the Palace Lord in such a state and suddenly felt somewhat sorry. In an attempt to console him, she poured him a cup of water. But the Spirit Jade Palace Lord was overcome with emotions in his heart and did not really cognitively realize it.

After the cup of water had gone down his throat, his entire body suddenly froze.

He stared very hard at the cup he held in his hand and then turned to look at Jun Wu Xie seated just on the side. The hand holding the cup suddenly began to tremble and he immediately shot to his feet, very quickly walking himself out from Jun Wu Xie's room without a single word.

“What happened to your Master? He just drank some water and then he suddenly looked like he had seen a ghost.” Poppy asked nastily. He had always thought that there was something not quite right about the Spirit Jade Palace Lord.

Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom was not coy at all when he spoke, going on to say: “Back when I linked up with his spirit, his mind had been much weaker then. So he got himself very highly affected and would be influenced by the emotions I felt. At the times when I was unable to control my emotions and feelings, he would then do some things. You should very well know what I am talking about.”

Poppy was suddenly taken aback and then his face broke into a smile.

“You wouldn't really have..... Hahahaha.....”

Jun Wu Xie was mystified by Poppy's laugh, not understanding anything. After a long while and Poppy had had enough of laughing, he then explained to Jun Wu Xie the kind of things that Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom would do.

Chapter 1499: “Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom (3)”

When the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s Ring Spirit awoke, he was merely a youth of fourteen years old. And as he was born to be rather frail, his body’s constitution had not been very healthy then. After his plant type Ring Spirit awoke, the Spirit Ring did not manifest physically, hence the Spirit Jade Palace Lord most probably did not even know that his Ring Spirit had awoken.

Even more so, he wouldn’t know why he was suddenly prone to feelings and emotions that completely did not arise from himself.

If it had been feelings towards other things, it would not have affected him that badly. But, Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom had no feelings towards females and only liked young youthful boys.

The then fourteen year old Spirit Jade Palace Lord was surrounded by many youthful boys around his age he hung out with and based on how excited Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom had been when he saw Drunk Lotus, it was not hard to imagine the kind of feelings that Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom would have felt at that time that would have led the Spirit Jade Palace Lord to want to commit some unimaginably dastardly deeds.

The prime youth that the Spirit Jade Palace Lord had been at that time, was properly wrecked by Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom then. Which normal and ordinary youth would be able to tolerate the fact that he was going around to touch his fellow friends of similar gender inappropriately?

The way Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom influenced the young Spirit Jade Palace Lord, caused him to develop a huge psychological phobia deep within. To the extent where after many years had passed, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord started to abhor any males that he came to encounter, to the extent that he would be unwilling to even touch anything that a male person had touched

before.

He did not want himself to ever develop any feelings beyond the boundaries of friendship with the other youthful boys and he could not accept that the urges were rising from within his own body. Before he came to discover the truth behind Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom, for a very long period of time, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord lived his life bogged down under that huge psychological trauma.

Jun Wu Xie listened quietly till Poppy finished with his explanation, her heart suddenly rising with feelings of rejoice. She had thought that Little Lotus and Poppy were rather eccentric and abnormal, but compared to Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom, she suddenly felt as if her two Ring Spirits couldn't be anymore normal.

She could not imagine what it would be like, if she herself was to be influenced by Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom, to go hit on some young boys.

At that moment, it was on this rare occasion that Jun Wu Xie felt great sympathy for the Spirit Jade Palace Lord.

“No wonder the Spirit Jade Palace only accepts females as disciples.” Jun Wu Xie said as she stared at Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom, the biggest cause behind it.

“Haiz.” When that was brought up, Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom still had the cheek to appear exceptionally dejected.

After speaking a little while more, Jun Wu Xie then asked Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom to leave. When Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom was leaving, Little Lotus still hung on longingly upon his sleeve, reminding Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom that he must come more often to visit. Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom nodded vehemently, but his eyes were filled with a look that said, “never”.

Until Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom left, Little Lotus then

picked up a wine jug and gulped it all down where Drunk Lotus immediately jumped out, to pin Poppy onto the ground to give him another good thrashing.

Jun Wu Xie remained seated at the table, calm and composed as she tended to the flowers.

Unaware of the fact that, at the top of Mount Fu Yao.....

“My Lord..... About the person you asked me to locate, we are still unable to find him.” A man said, as he stood with a highly sorrowful face within a loft.

Beside the window of the loft, a little old man holding a walking stick in his hand turned his head around slowly, his eyes bright and fiery as he stared in burning rage as he boomed: “What a bunch of morons! ! I have even painted a portrait of that kid for all of you to match it to him and the entire bunch of you still can’t locate him! ? All of you are just..... so stupid!”

The man lowered his head in embarrassment, and then said a little nervously: “Half of the fifteen days have already passed. If we still do not find him in the next few days, the Battle of Deities.....”

“Hmph! Let that bunch of dimbulbs from the Twelve Palaces continue to wait then.” The little old man snorted derisively.

The man just felt like sobbing at that moment.

“My Lord, we can’t do that right? It had already been pushed back by a whole half month and if we delay it further, it might not be that appropriate.”

The little old man drew in a deep breath. “Alright..... Just let it commence when time’s up.”

Chapter 1500: “Battle of Deities Grand Meet (1)”

Jun Wu Xie's days in the Spirit Jade Palace were leisurely and easy. After the fracas the last time, it was not known how the Spirit Jade Palace Lord had explained it to the “frightened” girls, but the disciples were all suddenly able to accept the fact that the sinisterly handsome looking man and the haughty and arrogant youth appeared within Jun Wu Xie's room on a regular rather basis.

And with that acceptance, the disciples who came to deliver food to Jun Wu Xie's room daily began to change. After they brought the food in, they did not immediately run away bashfully, but would instead hold the lunchbox, and wait till the door was opened, before they would hand over the things with their faces turned red. The person receiving the lunchbox, was never Jun Wu Xie. It was sometimes Poppy, or at times Drunk Lotus, or on some occasions, it was the tiny little adorable one.

Three meals, three times a day, it was always a different girl who brought the food.....

Granny Yue stood outside Jun Wu Xie's courtyard often, to look at the bashful girls who tottered off with tiny steps and their hands covered over their faces in embarrassment where she would then heave a long sigh.

“My Lord, are those two inside Young Master Jun's room the same as that one my Lord possesses?” Granny Yue asked earnestly when she came to the Spirit Jade Palace Lord's room.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord was lying on his side upon the soft couch with a hand propping up his head and flipping through an ancient book with the other. Hearing Granny Yue's query, he did not even bat an eyelid and just acknowledged with a grunt in a highly lazy fashion.

“Do we need to inform the others in the palace about this?” Granny Yue asked rather worriedly.

“No need.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord answered lazily.

Granny Yue looked at her Lord who gave highly leisurely replies, her heart filled with worries that she could not put in words. After having seen those young little lasses with their eyes filled with so much adoration, she could not help but be worried about it.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord saw that Granny Yue still had not left and he then put down the book and sat himself up.

“It’s only two more days to the commencement of the Battle of Deities Grand Meet. He will not remain here for much longer so there’s no need to trouble yourself.” The plant type Ring Spirits to their possessors, were both a blessing and a curse. Even for Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom that he had, the only people who knew about him were only those few most trusted aides that had followed closely at his side for the longest of time, with the other disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace knowing nothing about it.

Hence, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord did not intend to have Jun Wu Xie’s Ring Spirit type to be revealed.

“Yes, my Lord.” Granny Yue nodded. It wasn’t that she was displeased with Jun Wu Xie. On the contrary, she liked that quiet and steady youth a whole lot. Jun Wu Xie made her feel very much at ease as he was not like other youths who were brash and rude. Jun Wu Xie had agreed not to wander around as he liked in the beginning and ever since he had moved into that courtyard, he had not taken a single step out from it, not even coming out often to walk around within his own yard.

The two days passed in a blink. One day before the Battle of Deities Grand Meet began, Jun Wu Xie packed up all her things and prepared to move out from the Spirit Jade Palace.

Before she left, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord personally saw her out

to the Outer Palace.

When he saw Jun Wu Xie, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord's eyes flashed briefly with surprise.

"I've troubled you these past few days." Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord, and nodded politely at him.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord's gaze paused upon Jun Wu Xie for a moment and he gave a light laugh after that, as he folded his arms across his chest. With his head slightly tilted and the corner of his lips curled up in a lazy smile, he said: "No need to thank me. I've merely conveniently provided you with a temporary abode. But on the other hand, you've not squandered away the time you spent here."

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly, and she turned around to leave.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord then seemed to have suddenly thought of something and he quickly said: "The people of the Lower Realm, could all of them possibly be just like you, so extraordinarily gifted?"

Jun Wu Xie's steps paused slightly but she did not say anything as she continued on her way out.

Within the main hall, Zi Jin hid herself behind a pillar as she stared at the back getting further away from her.

Chapter 1501: “Battle of Deities Grand Meet (2)”

Up on the summit of Mount Fu Yao, it was bustling hive of activity. After a long half month’s wait, the Battle of Deities Grand Meet that everyone was highly anticipating finally drew near.

When Jun Wu Xie returned to the mountaintop, she saw that the amount of people there had increased by at least one fold from the time she left. As far as the eye could see, it was a dense sea of people surging throughout the place. It was hard to get a good gauge of the number of youths the Battle of Deities Grand Meet had managed to draw, causing all of them to rush here to this place.

Based on the age limit set as a prerequisite for candidates participating in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, if they missed it once, they would not get a second chance. Everyone within the set age group throughout the entire Middle Realm had all come rushing from all directions and with the additional postponement of half a month, it had given all those who had not been able to make it on time the extra leeway.

Within that tightly packed crowd, the tiny figure of Jun Wu Xie weaved through easily. She picked the most expensive inn upon Mount Fu Yao’s summit to stay in as she did not want to encounter the same situation of sharing a room with three other people, and hence, with a wave of her hand, she reserved an entire room all to herself.

The prices at that inn had already been extremely high and the rooms were set for two people to one room. But they were met with such a highly generous customer that the innkeeper was absolutely blooming with smiles as he led Jun Wu Xie to her room.

Jun Wu Xie had just closed her room door when she heard the voices of a few youths raised in debate outside.

“There’s really a huge number of participants for this year’s Battle of Deities Grand Meet. I wonder how many people will attract the attention of the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples in the end.”

“I heard that the Nine Temples have no intentions of recruiting any disciples for this Battle of Deities Grand Meet. I think that only the Twelve Palaces will be picking their candidates.”

“The Nine Palaces are not participating? Wouldn’t that greatly reduce the chances?”

“I think that all of you should not think too deeply into it. The criteria the Nine Temples have when selecting their candidates are more stringent than the people from the Twelve Palaces. If we can’t even meet the standards of the Twelve Palaces, even if the Nine Temples took part, it would have nothing to do with us at all.”

“That’s true.....”

The three youths outside the door continued to discuss heatedly, when suddenly, their voices sounded like they had been abruptly cut off, even the sounds of their steps have stopped. Jun Wu Xie heard the sounds of another set of light footed steps coming closer from afar and then going past her door. Only when those steps had disappeared did the voices of the three youths sound out once more.

“Have any of you seen that kid before?”

“I have! Isn’t he the one who got into a fight with someone at the end of the street before?”

“I’ve seen him before too. That one has looks that feel highly sinister, which just gives me the creeps when I go at him. But that Ring Spirit of his is really..... rather terrifying.”

“He has that Double Headed Bone Snake! I heard someone telling me all about it! That kid is from the Bone Shifters Tribe!”

“Bone Shifters Tribe! Isn’t that very.....”

The three youths walked as they chatted, their voices slowly fading away as they went out of earshot of Jun Wu Xie’s ears.

“Sinister looking?” Jun Wu Xie arched up an eyebrow. [And from the Bone Shifters Tribe?]

“Young Miss!” Before Jun Wu Xie had the chance to think any further, the figures of Ye Sha and Ye Gu suddenly appeared within the room.

“Has Young Miss been well the past several days?” Ye Sha asked with one knee upon the floor, as he looked up at Jun Wu Xie.

“Very good.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly.

Ye Gu did not say anything but merely looked at Jun Wu Xie with a rather strange gaze, looking rather confused.

Jun Wu Xie did not pay it any attention and just moved herself to a chair to sit down as she asked: “The two of you have been here on Mount Fu Yao the past few days?”

“Yes.” Ye Sha answered.

“Have you seen Brother Hua and the others?” Jun Wu Xie had complete confidence in the powers of Hua Yao and her other companions, but she had still asked about them naturally.

“I’ve seen all of them. Young Master Hua is coincidentally staying within this same inn as Young Miss.” Ye Sha reported.

Chapter 1502: “Battle of Deities Grand Meet (3)”

“It’s him as I thought.” Jun Wu Xie said softly.

“What?” Ye Sha was confused.

“Nothing.” Jun Wu Xie shook her head a little, as the eyes of the little black cat at the side glinted with a bright light.

[Mistress, what you meant to say is that Brother Hua completely fits the description of being “sinister looking” in your eyes! You will lose a trusted comrade like that! What are you thinking! ?]

“Brother Hua fought with someone?” Jun Wu Xie recalled what she just heard earlier.

Hua Yao was always calm and composed and could be said to have an extremely rational temperament. If she was told that he would get himself immersed into unnecessary conflict to the extent of getting into a fight before their objectives were achieved, Jun Wu Xie was not inclined to believe it entirely. If it had been Qiao Chu they were talking about, then that would become most natural and to be expected.

“Yes.” Ye Sha nodded.

“With who?”

“Young Master Qiao.”

“.....” The expression on Jun Wu Xie’s face froze for a brief moment.

[Alright, that might just be understandable.]

“Through this period, were there any strange occurrences on Mount Fu Yao?” Jun Wu Xie asked as a matter of routine.

Ye Sha indicated that everything was normal. People from the Twelve Palaces have arrived and every palace sent at least one

Elder to hold the fort. From the look of things, they have some planned some big things here.

“The people from the Nine Temples are here as well, but they have been highly secretive with their actions and your subordinate did not continue after following them for a period, afraid that I might alert the enemy.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Tomorrow would be when the show would begin and now, all the major powers from the different sides have congregated together in this place.

After playing with Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit for a while, Jun Wu Xie then continued with her cultivation. Ye Sha and Ye Gu retreated from the room on their own accord and stayed hidden within the shadows to guard Jun Wu Xie, ensuring her safety.

After leaving Jun Wu Xie’s room, the expression on Ye Gu’s face was still a little strange.

“What is wrong with you?” Ye Sha asked as he looked at Ye Gu’s perplexed expression.

Ye Gu’s face creased up tightly in a frown. After remaining silent for a while, he suddenly raised his head up and looked at Ye Sha with an exasperated look in his eyes.

“Did you not notice it?”

“Notice what?”

Young Miss’ spirit powers seemed to have..... already reached the peak of the Purple Spirit’s fourth stage.” Ye Gu said.

Ye Sha was startled. His powers had been diminished by some extent due to certain exceptional circumstances and he was not in his peak condition, hence his senses were not sensitive towards the level of Jun Wu Xie’s spirit power, which he also did not pay much attention to.

But if his memory served him correctly, before Jun Wu Xie went inside the Spirit Jade Palace, her spirit powers had only been at the initial levels of the Purple Spirit's fourth stage. To reach the peak, there was still a long way more to go.

As one's powers increased, the higher the levels of one's spirit powers went, the more difficult it was to breakthrough the boundary limits to reach the next level, as the amount of spirit energy required would be increased by folds. Based on a person's normal speed, for Jun Wu Xie to go from the Purple Spirit fourth stage to reach its peaks that challenged the fifth stage, it would at least need more than a year's time.

But it had been merely half a month and she was already able to feel the threshold of the Purple Spirit's fifth stage. That kind of a speed was truly astonishing!

"How could it be so fast?" Ye Sha could not help but be shocked.

Ye Gu then said: "I had thought it rather strange. What happened in the time that the Young Miss was at the Spirit Jade Palace? Even after attaining the Purple Spirit's fourth stage and she is still able to achieve such a terrifying speed in the increase of her powers, I can't help but feel something is strange."

Ye Sha and Ye Gu still were not able to come up with any explanations for it even after contemplating a very long time. And things that Jun Wu Xie did not talk about, they would never probe, hence they could only keep that question unanswered and hide it within their hearts.

But they strongly believed. With Jun Wu Xie's current powers, when the Battle of Deities Grand Meet commences tomorrow, their Young Miss would surely be able to suppress the hordes, and take them all down in a flash!

Seated with the room, Jun Wu Xie was not aware that the two members of the Night Regime guarding her from the shadows, were currently overflowing with excited anticipation as they

awaited the arrival of tomorrow.

Chapter 1503: “Battle of Deities Grand Meet (4)”

Early the next morning, the summit of Mount Fu Yao erupted into a boil.

The Battle of Deities began in earnest. The crowd surged like a huge tide that swept into the venue where the Battle of Deities Grand Meet was to be held!

The entire Battle of Deities Grand Meet was divided up into four categories, spirit power, Ring Spirits, medical proficiency, and innate gift.

The competition for spirit power was highly simple to comprehend. Without the assistance of their Ring Spirits, two contestants would battle where the victor advances and the defeated is eliminated, the outcome to determined in just one round per battle.

It was the same for Ring Spirits, but just not based on the skills and power of the human candidates themselves. It was based singularly on their Ring Spirits and throughout the entire duration of the competition, the owners of the Ring Spirits were not allowed to partake in the battle in any manner, leaving the fighting to be only carried out by the Ring Spirit itself.

As for the medical proficiency and innate gift categories, they were much more peaceful in the way they competed.

In the minor category of medical proficiency, it was further split into two types, into medicine and poison.

Healers are judged based on medical skills and medicine concoctions and cultivation, the superior one wins.

Poison users are judged based on the lethality and how violent its effects were, the more vicious one advances.

Then came the last category. Innate gift.

It was the most interesting competition among all the categories. They did not compete based on a specific ability, but was a comparison of the unique abilities the participants possessed.

This was the place that saw most of its participants coming from tribes and places with exceptional and unique abilities. It was hard to predict who would win or lose as it was based entirely on the judges' decision.

The four categories of competition were situated at four different places upon the summit of Mount Fu Yao. People who took part in different competitions had to make their way towards different venues, which greatly divided up the densely packed crowd of people.

The two most popular competition grounds were the places set up for spirit power and Ring Spirits. The people going towards the venues for medical proficiency and innate gift was quite a bit lesser.

When Jun Wu Xie came walking out from the inn, the youths on the streets had already gone running in different directions, heading straight towards their targeted destinations.

And Jun Wu Xie paused a moment just outside the doors of the inn before she raised her foot to step out towards a northern direction.

Ye Sha and Ye Gu who were following behind her were immediately stunned.

[Young Miss! Where are you going! ? That is not the direction towards the competition venue for spirit power! !]

Jun Wu Xie walked out towards the competition venue situated in the north, which was also the place that had the least number of participants.

Although there were many different tribes and races with unique

abilities throughout the Middle Realm, like people from the Spirit Soul Race and the Bone Shifters Tribe, who possessed abilities exclusive only to their people. But the number of people from these tribes or races were few and rare, with those of a suitable age to participate further dwindling down their numbers. Although there was still a substantial number of participants there, when compared to the other competition venues, it was obvious that they were much lesser in numbers.

Jun Wu Xie did not go towards the venue where the competition for spirit power was being held, and did not make her way towards the venue for medical proficiency. She had instead made her way towards the competition grounds that determined one's innate gift. That decision, had really caused Ye Sha and Ye Gu to be utterly surprised.

[What is the Young Miss up to?]

Ye Sha and Ye Gu could not understand what Jun Wu Xie was thinking. Judging by Jun Wu Xie's current level of spirit power, if she went to the spirit power competition, she would definitely win with her hands down. And even if she chose to not go for spirit power, going to the competition for medical proficiency would also give her an overwhelming victory.

Even if that was still not preferred, letting the little black cat transform itself to participate in the Ring Spirit competition would not give her much pressure as well.

But.....

Why had Jun Wu Xie adamantly chosen the competition grounds most unsuitable for her against all odds?

From what Ye Sha and Ye Gu could see, Jun Wu Xie had given up on all the easy avenues that were all available right before her, and chosen to tread upon the path most unsuited for her to walk upon.

However, Jun Wu Xie did not feel that her decision was that hard

to understand at all. She merely quietly followed the flow of people and made her way towards the competition grounds for innate gift.

Outside the competition venue for innate gift, a long snaking queue had formed where its end could not even be seen. There were eight entrances that continuously handed out number tags for the participants' admittance. The people flowed forward quickly but as there was such a large crowd of people that though speedy, it did not seem like they were moving fast at all.

Chapter 1504: “Innate Gift Competition (1)”

Jun Wu Xie waited patiently, she was in no hurry. By the time she went into the Innate Gift competition venue, all the stages numbering in several of tens were already filled with heated with a flurry of activity, the competition going on in full swing.

In everyone's hand, the number tags they held had colours corresponding to the respective stages they were allocated to and all they had to do was to sit down by the side and wait for their turn to step up onto the stage.

The venue that the Innate Gift competition was held at comprised of an extremely wide and immense area. The entire premises was divided into two levels and all the participants were squeezed into the first level. Besides the blocks of empty spaces that people stood upon and waited, the rest of the space were taken up by the different competition stages themselves.

At the edges of the second level, there was a portion when a row of private rooms stood. When one looked up from the first level, the person would not be able to see anything. But what was clear to everyone was that within those private rooms, must be the people from the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Palaces. They would surely be watching the entire competition, observing from a hidden location.

Jun Wu Xie swept her gaze around the place and did not manage to see anyone from the Twelve Palaces or Nine Palaces, her ears filled with the screams and cheers from the highly exuberant and excited youths.

The thing that was different here from the other competition stages was that the stages were provided for only one person to use at a time. There was no need to pit one person against another directly as the participants only needed to display one's own abilities and that was all.

Candidates with superior gifts were allowed to stay and those considered ordinary were eliminated.

Jun Wu Xie stood within the shadows, observing the youths upon the various stages. That became the first time Jun Wu Xie realized that there were so many strange and odd tribes and people from different races throughout the Middle Realm.

Upon one of the stages, Jun Wu Xie saw a tall and lanky youth. He was dressed in coarse and highly simple clothes, his shoulders and legs exposed. His four limbs could twist and contort at highly strange angles, and were even able to extend or shorten their lengths at will.

Jun Wu Xie raised up an eyebrow at the sight. That was not the first time that Jun Wu Xie had seen something similar. If her guess was correct, that person should be from the same tribe that Hua Yao was from, the Bone Shifters Tribe!

The Middle Realm had quite a significant number of tribes and races of people with unique abilities. People like them had a great advantage over others, where even if they did not possess strong spirit powers or if they did not have strong ring spirits, they could still win the favour of the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples with their exceptional abilities.

But.....

The youth standing upon the stage obviously did not have the kind of delicate control over his bones that Hua Yao was capable of. He was only able to change the size of his bones but was unable to change its shape and form, and hence was not able to change his facial appearance in the slightest, only showing his abilities to transform his four limbs.

Not long after that, that youth was rejected and he stepped forlornly off the stage.

It seemed that no everyone within a certain tribe possessed

abilities of the same level. Jun Wu Xie was thinking about that in her mind as her eyes turned to look upon the other stages.

“Roar! ! !” Upon another stage, a rather stout and muscular youth was carrying a huge rock with his arms. He gave a loud roar as he lifted it up, using his bare hands to crush the hard rock into bits.

That huge rock, in his hands was like a piece of tofu that could not withstand the slightest force struck upon it.

“Whoa, it’s rare that people from the Great Ape Tribe would come here to participate in the Innate Gift competition.” Several youths who were waiting at the side were laughing happily as they stared at the muscular youth before them, beginning to chatter away.

“Shouldn’t people from the Great Ape Tribe go to the Ring Spirit competition to show off their strong and mighty Great Ape Ring Spirits? Why would he want to butt in here to compete? Are we comparing strength here?” Another youth sneered with a laugh.

This was the first time that Jun Wu Xie was hearing about the Great Ape Tribe. From the conversation between the two youths, she could roughly guess at the characteristics of people from the Great Ape Tribe.

All the people from the Great Ape Tribe had Great Apes as their Ring Spirits. And due to the Ring Spirits they possessed, their own bodies were imbued with the strength of the Great Ape. Even when they did not summon their Ring Spirits, their physical strength would already be much stronger than the average human.

Chapter 1505: “Innate Gift Competition (2)”

Besides possessing monstrous strength, the Great Ape Tribe did not have other unique abilities. Hence, they were not that popular among the other tribes in the Middle Realm and they were one of the types more commonly seen.

Without any reason, when Jun Wu Xie heard about the unique characteristics of the Great Ape Tribe, she immediately thought of Fei Yan.

Although Fei Yan’s body was slenderly tall and proportionate, not towering and brawny like this youth from the Great Ape Tribe, his strength among the several companions was the greatest, where it was seen on many occasions that his strength had gone beyond the limits of what an average person could possibly possess.

And.....

Fei Yan’s Ring Spirit, had coincidentally also been a Great Ape.

Jun Wu Xie rubbed her chin. She had not heard that Fei Yan was from a unique race but as people from the Great Ape Tribe were not exactly seen to be very smart, it wasn’t that strange that it would not be mentioned.

The two youths were still chattering away there but the youth from the Great Ape Tribe that they had not thought much of actually advanced to the next stage and did not get eliminated.

The Great Ape Tribe when compared to the Bone Shifters Tribe saw an enormous difference between races as people from the Great Ape Tribe were exceptional only for their strength. But the weaker ones among powerful races would still not be comparable to the more powerful ones in smaller and weaker races.

Besides the Great Ape Tribe and Bone Shifters Tribe, Jun Wu Xie discovered many other youths from other interesting races within

the premises. And it was all due to those two chatterboxes there, Jun Wu Xie soon learned about the origins and special characteristics of the various races.

Those with skin of an abnormal grey shade were from the Witch Doctors Tribe. The mannerisms and appearance of people from the Witch Doctor Tribe were usually weak and frail looking with dark eyes bags under their eyes all year round. They did not possess immeasurable strength, and were also unable to transform their bodies.

But they possessed a unique ability that sent chills running through people.

Curses!

People from the Witch Doctors Tribe are able to use the spirit power within themselves and transform it into something that gave it wicked effects. They were able to reinforce many negative effects onto their opponents.

Frailty, Weakness, Plague, Despair.....

The Witch Doctor was like a container of negative effects, where they were able to merely just point their bony thin finger at opponents who were against them, and send them spiralling down to Hell.

Throughout the Middle Realm, people were the least willing to cross a Witch Doctor. Because of how eerie and terrifying they were, their highly unpredictable temperament and unworldly views of the world.

And that youth from the Witch Doctor Tribe was very quickly passed and he advanced to the next stage.

Jun Wu Xie discovered that many of the participants here were youths who possessed unique powers and traits from the different races. There were also some with other kinds of abilities like Ring Forgers and others from some other strange occupations.

The stronger their abilities, the youths would then advance more easily. But for those whose abilities were weak, even if they were from a specific race, they would still be eliminated from the competition.

The Three Eyed Tribe who possessed the ability to see through one's spirit power, the light slender bodied and fleet footed Wind Riders race.....

Jun Wu Xie quietly watched on from the side, never missing noticing a single race that she was not familiar with. After all among the Twelve Palaces, the people who could most possibly become a hindrance to her, would be these who possessed unique abilities from their respective races and those with great power.

The amount of time allocated to each contestant upon the stages was very limited, two minutes at most before the judgement would be made whether they would advance or be eliminated.

Hence, even if there was a immense flow of people in there, the fast speed that youths were being eliminated was also like water flowing out. Those contestants who successfully advanced were given a new number for the next round and they would just have to wait till the next day for the next round's contest to begin.

There were some who went away delighted and some hopelessly dejected. The rule that victors called the shots and it was survivor of the fittest, was seen at this place to be the rules that the Middle Realm lived by, the law of the jungle.

Chapter 1506: “Innate Gift Competition (3)”

In a private room on the second level of the Innate Gift competition premises, several men with cold gazes stared at the numerous youths standing upon the various stages trying their best as sweat covered their faces. The youths were giving it their best with longing gazes but in the eyes of the men, it was like they were watching a comedy show.

“How dull this is turning out to be. I’ve long been tired of seeing all these things here in this Innate Gift competition. They’re all just a bunch of common husks and stale grains. Can’t they come up with anything new?” One of the men said with his lips stiffened, unable to make himself continue to watch these youths making use of their race’s unique abilities to put on such a show.

In the Middle Realm, they had seen no lack of examples from others of their races who were much stronger.

“If not for the fact that the Elder ordered us to come here, I would have been much more willing to go to the spirit power or Ring Spirit competition to watch the glorious battles where blood ran and flesh flew. That would have been much more interesting than this, which is just making me want to fall asleep.” Another man was seated on the side looking highly bored, not even willing to give the situation down below a single glance.

Within the Twelve Palaces, were gathered a great number of all kinds of powerful pugilists. The most elite talents from all the different races have been enlisted into the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples. These people have undergone many trials and had honed their skills further to become even more outstanding. Compared to these youthful greenhorns here, those people were of a completely different level.

“Be satisfied that you have at least not been sent to the Medical Proficiency competition. Would you rather watch these bunch of

morons putting on a monkey show here or would you rather go to the Medical Proficiency competition to see people fiddling around with herbs?" The man standing beside the window was the only one among them who was still watching the competition calmly.

"You can't really put it in that way. In the Medical Proficiency competition, you would at least get to see those vicious poisons! I was sent to the Medical Proficiency competition venue the last time and it was rather interesting. There was even an idiot then who had been so keen to show just how violent his poison was that he used his own body to show the poison's effects. It ended up that he forgot to bring the antidote and he died a horrible death on the spot. Hahaha! That was really so funny! You cannot begin to imagine how badly that kid had howled in absolute despair at that time."

Laughter without the slightest ounce of sympathy rang out within the private room and the two other men did not seem to think that there was anything wrong, but the corners of their mouths then curled up with a faint shadow of a smile, seeming to think that what their companion had said had been rather funny.

"That's enough kidding around. The two of you should come over and take a look or two at them. The Elder had specifically told all of us that we must act upon the superior candidates before the other palaces does to rope them into the Palace of Flame Demons as soon as we can." The man standing by the window said, the expression on his face becoming rather stern.

The other two men immediately did not dare to continue fooling around.

"We know. We lost two of our Elders down there in the Lower Realm and the Palace Lord is furious with rage. No matter how unwilling we are to remain here, we cannot defy the wishes of the Lord."

It was then known that the three men within that private room

were all from the Palace of Flame Demons.

The might of the Palace of Flame Demons had at one point reached a stage that they had almost surpassed all the other eleven palaces till some time ago, when they had been searching for the Dark Emperor's tomb, they suddenly lost Elder Hui, which had greatly infuriated the Palace Lord.

All the Twelve Palaces had a great number of members but the number of Elders they had were not that numerous. Every Elder from their respective palaces were the elites among their elite and they made up for the palace's main fighting strength against the others. Having one of their Elders suddenly gone missing in the Lower Realm, the Palace Lord had in his rage then immediately sent out another one the Elders to completely take over the Lower Realm.

In the end, he had lost his life there in the Lower Realm.

The loss of two Elders in quick succession had hurt the Palace of Flame Demons' standing by quite a bit and hence, the people from the Palace of Flame Demons had come to Mount Fu Yao with a mission on their hands.

Chapter 1507: “Innate Gift Competition (4)”

The loss of two Elders in quick succession had hurt the Palace of Flame Demons’ standing by quite a bit and hence, the people from the Palace of Flame Demons had come to Mount Fu Yao with a mission on their hands.

Although their patience had been stretched thin, the three people still endured it and continued to watch on. The situation with the people from the other palaces were not much different. The contests at the Innate Gift competition had always not been their favourite thing to watch.

After having waited for quite a long while, Jun Wu Xie finally heard her number being called, and she slowly walked out from among the crowd.

The person standing before the stage checked Jun Wu Xie’s number tag and ascertained that she was within the age limit set before she allowed her to walk up onto the stage.

The youths still waiting for their turn to step onto the stage then lifted up their heads one by one, to look at the thin and frail looking youth standing up there.

“Only so young? He doesn’t look like he’s from the Witch Doctor Tribe as well.” Someone started complaining from the side. Most of the youths who were still too young, would usually still not have a good grasp of their race’s unique abilities, hence, the chances that they would be able to advance was usually quite slim.

The youths who had been of a similar age to Jun Wu Xie before this, had mostly been eliminated due to the lacking display of their abilities. Only a few youths from the Witch Doctor Tribe had been able to advance, regardless of their strength or weakness of their abilities.

Jun Wu Xie stood upon the stage, in no hurry to do anything but

merely summoned the little black cat to make it stand there upon the stage floor.

Her actions made many of the spectating youths around the stage rather confused and feeling bewildered.

“Does this little fellow even know what’s happening? This is not the Ring Spirit competition so why has he summoned out his Ring Spirit? Is he going to perform a dance?”

“You must be kidding! With that tiny little cat, even if he went to the Ring Spirit competition, it would immediately be squashed to death in a heartbeat.”

When the group of youths saw Jun Wu Xie’s little black cat, a series of mocking laughter immediately broke out. They could see that Jun Wu Xie still looked very young and he did not look like he belonged to any of the unique races. Once upon the stage, he had only summoned his own ring spirit which felt really funny to them.

The thin little Jun Wu Xie stood upon the large stage with the tiny little black cat, standing out highly conspicuously, to the extent that contestants from the other stages had noticed the situation here on Jun Wu Xie’s side. The gaze that everyone was looking at her with, not one among them wasn’t filled with curiosity and scorn.

Everyone was thinking that there must be something wrong with Jun Wu Xie’s mind.

All the undisguised scornful laughter and endless insulting and humiliating words swirled around Jun Wu Xie’s ears, but it did not bring about the slightest change to the expression on her face. She just stood there quietly, surrounded by scorn as she slowly bent down to take out the water bag she had prepared earlier and a paintbrush.

Within the private room, the three men from the Palace of the

Flame Demons also came to notice the commotion over there.

“Ha! What did I see? There’s actually an idiot who has summoned his Ring Spirit out here at the Innate Gift competition? Haha! Could that little guy really be so dense that he has turned up at the wrong venue?”

“I think he’s not just dense. He might now even be awake! What’s he doing holding a water bag and a paintbrush on the stage? Is he going to make his Ring Spirit show us how it can do calligraphy?”

The three men could not stop themselves from laughing out loud. They thought nothing of that tiny little kid up on that stage but just as a complete joke that would bring them some laughs.

On the stage, Jun Wu Xie slowly poured some water out of the bag into its cap, the clear water brimming over slightly. Jun Wu Xie held the paintbrush and dipped it lightly into the water. After that, under an overwhelming amount of ridicule and jeers, she raised her hand and upon the floor of the stage, using the paintbrush dipped in water, she slowly wrote out a cryptic and foreign looking rune.....

Chapter 1508: “Open Your Eyes Wide and See (1)”

No one was able to understand what Jun Wu Xie had written and they had no idea what Jun Wu Xie wanted to do.

“If that kid isn’t going to do anything he should just get out of here and not stay up there to waste everyone’s time.”

The youths below the stage began to jeer and rush at Jun Wu Xie impatiently.

Under the loud and raucous sounds of jeering, Jun Wu Xie raised up her hand and drew two wet water seals upon the stage floor. The little black cat at the side then slowly walked over to them, its two front paws stepping upon each of the two wet rune marks individually.

All of a sudden!

A flaming surge of fire rose up immediately from around the limbs of the little black cat! The body of the little black cat then actually rose up into the air right before everyone’s eyes!

Its paws were stepping upon blazing flames, standing firmly suspended in midair, looking like a glowing beacon that drew every single person’s eyes to become fixed upon it.

“How is that possible! !” Within the private room, the three men from the Palace of Flame Demons suddenly shot out of their chairs. They stared with their eyes widened in disbelief, their gazes fixed upon that little black cat who had its paws stepping upon flames that blazed brightly, suspended up in midair, unable to believe what their eyes were seeing.

Ring Spirits were spirit bodies themselves and they were not able to transform themselves at will. Moreover, they had never ever seen a ring spirit besides flying types that were able to walk on air, much less stepping on flames!

At that moment, the three men were flabbergasted. The three men could not think up a single reasonable explanation for the amazing sight that was happening right before their eyes!

In the other private rooms, the eyes of every single person from the Twelve Palaces were all drawn to the sight of the little black cat. Nobody knew in the slightest how Jun Wu Xie had been able to achieve that.

In the interior of the competition venue, the youths crowded around the side of the stage had their heads raised up, their eyes filled with shock as they stared at the little black cat moving through the air over their heads with ease, like it was treading upon firm ground instead of empty and formless air.

Those people who had just earlier been jeering with utterly scornful words and laughing at Jun Wu Xie were at that moment suddenly unable to say a single word.

To be able to let such a unremarkable Ring Spirit possess such amazing power. Such an ability was completely unheard of, much less having it happen before their very eyes.

“Wha..... What is that?” Hidden in the shadows to protect Jun Wu Xie, Ye Gu was stunned into a stutter by what he was seeing. He had never seen such a thing where one was able to imbue elemental effects onto a spirit body!

“Spirit Reinforcement.” Ye Sha’s voice suddenly rang out.

“Spirit Reinforcement? What is that supposed to be?” Ye Gu asked in great surprise.

Ye Sha shook his head. “I do not know either. Spirit Reinforcement came from the Young Miss herself. As to where it is from and what it actually is, only the Young Miss herself knows.” Ye Sha said, still faintly remembering how shocked he had been when he saw the effects of Spirit Reinforcement himself.

Ye Gu’s face was filled with shock. He had highly admired Jun

Wu Xie all this while and it was also because of Jun Wu Yao's orders that he had been willing to protect Jun Wu Xie's safety from his Lord. But from Ye Gu's perspective, although Jun Wu Xie was highly gifted and intelligent, there was too big a disparity between her powers from Jun Wu Yao's. Most of the time, Jun Wu Yao took the position as an absolute protector to guard Jun Wu Xie and regardless of how fast Jun Wu Xie was able to grow her powers, she was still too far away from the powers Jun Wu Yao possessed.

But at the moment when he saw Spirit Reinforcement being shown to him, a voice in his heart seemed to be telling him that Jun Wu Xie was a person far more than what he had imagined.

“When the Young Miss decided to make her way here to the Innate Gift competition venue, she must have had her own ideas on how she was going to deal with it. The few Spirit Reinforcement effects she has shown today are just the simplest ones she has in her arsenal. Looks like our worries were completely unfounded.” Ye Sha said, silently sighing out in relief.

Chapter 1509: “Open Your Eyes Wide and See (2)”

“The simplest ones? You are saying..... Spirit Reinforcement has more than these two types?” Ye Gu’s face twisted up in further shock.

Ye Sha nodded.

“Just those that I have witnessed before, is already more than a hundred types.”

Ye Gu immediately gasped in surprise.

Throughout the entire Innate Gift competition venue, the highly noisy and rowdy place suddenly faded away at that moment. More and more people were just coming to notice that little black cat that was suspended in the air with blazing flames below its paws. Even the youths upon the other competition stages had stopped their own performances, to stare wide eyed and with mouths hanging open at the same spot.

Throughout the premises, a strange silence pervaded.

After awhile, the flames beneath the little black cat gradually dissipated. It came walking down slowly through the empty air, to land land onto the ground and finally walking to sit beside Jun Wu Xie’s feet.

The deafening silence around Jun Wu Xie was evident and a glint of satisfaction flashed within her eyes.

This.....

Was exactly the effect she wanted to achieve.

One that would cause the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples to realize they could not afford to not set their eyes on her, could not afford to not yearn for what she possessed, Spirit Reinforcement!

Within that heavy silence, Jun Wu Xie carried the little black cat in her arms, and then turned her head to look at the judge sitting right beyond the edge of the stage.

“How?” Jun Wu Xie asked softly.

That cold and clear voice cut through the quiet air within the vast premises of the competition, sounding extraordinarily clear and crisp.

The judge scrambled to recover from his stunned silence, the shock still evident in his eyes. He opened his mouth but did not know what to say. Before this, whether the participating youths were to advance or to be eliminated, before the presentation ended, someone would have delivered the news to him. But now, after Jun Wu Xie had completed her entire presentation, the judge still had not received any decision on the judgement.

“Ple..... Please wait a moment.” The judge who had been extremely harsh all this while was at that moment even trembling slightly. When faced against the other youths, he had shown utter disdain towards them. To be able to be a judge at the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, most of them were men who possessed significant powers themselves and did not think much of all these young youths who came here for the competition.

But the appearance of Jun Wu Xie had overturned that perception entirely.

Even these judges who had seen much of the world had never seen something so wonderfully fantastical like this throughout their entire lives. He immediately understood that the youth standing right before his eyes was different from all the others. Although he did not know from where that ability had popped out from, he was however absolutely certain that this youth would definitely become the most valued prize that the entire Twelve Palaces would maniacally fight tooth and nail to win!

Within the private room, the three men from the Palace of Flame

Demons took a long while before they recovered to their senses. They fell back into their chairs from the aftereffects of shock, their faces contorted from pure incredulity.

“Sweet Heavens! What did I just see? You can imbue more power onto spirit bodies?” One of the men said as he held his head, awash with amazement. If not for the fact that the reactions of the other two men were the same as him, he might really have thought that his eyes were playing tricks on him.

“That kid! By hook or by crook, we’re going to win him over to the Palace of Flame Demons!” Another one of the men proclaimed, thumping himself on the chest.

That utterly amazing ability, had completely overturned what they thought they knew. What that kid possesses in his hands, was something that no one else had ever had!

“The thing is those fellas from the other palaces have also seen that kid and they are definitely thinking the same thing as we are.” With the appearance of such an amazing and completely new phenomenon, it would surely shake up the entire Middle Realm. Those other people from the other palaces were no fools and no one would let that kid fall out of their grasp!

“Ha! So what if they are thinking the same thing? I would then like to see how they can win out over the Palace of Flame Demons!”

“I will bring the news of this over to the Elder immediately and you guys keep a tight watch of things over here! If the kid leaves this place, put a tail upon him and get in touch with him as soon as possible, to immediately rope him in!” One of the men said hurriedly, seeming unable to wait a moment longer to rush out through the door!

Chapter 1510: “Open Your Eyes Wide and See (3)”

After waiting for a while, the judging results were then delivered into the hands of the judge.

A unanimous decision to advance!

After receiving her answer, Jun Wu Xie took a new number tag for the next round from the judge and then walked off the stage slowly. When she carried the little black cat and stepped onto the ground of the premises, the youths who had been crowded around the stage seemed to subconsciously open up a path for her, the mouths of the youths had lips all pursed up, their eyes staring fixedly upon the tiny figure of Jun Wu Xie.

Those youths who had jeered and scorned the loudest at Jun Wu Xie earlier had at that moment scampered to the back of the crowd to hide, not daring to appear before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes at all.

They were not fools. With the kind of ability that Jun Wu Xie possessed, all the Twelve Palaces would be frantically fighting to win her over. And if the kid knew they had been hurling insults at him earlier.....

Those kids did not even dare to think of what would happen, but could only try their best to reduce their presence there as much as possible, wishing that they could plant their heads into the ground so that Jun Wu Xie would not be able to even see their faces.

But it was obvious they were thinking too much. Jun Wu Xie did not even turn her gaze to look at anyone. She merely looked straight ahead, her eyes calm as still waters as she calmly walked towards the exit of the premises.

At the moment that Jun Wu Xie set foot outside the premises’ main doors, the inside of the competition venue immediately exploded with a series of screams and cheers.

“What in the world was that just now?”

“Where had that kid come from?”

“Sheesh! I had thought that my eyes were playing tricks on me! Did you all see that?”

“I’m so finished! It’s over for me! I had even scolded him just now! I think he wouldn’t have heard it would he?”

Throughout the entire competition venue, everyone did not have another thought in their mind. The appearance of Spirit Reinforcement had completely changed what everyone had known and acknowledged to be completely.

[So spirit bodies can also be attributed with such effects? That little kid! How did he do that! ?]

While countless people were engaged in highly heated discussion, they had not noticed that from within all the private rooms on the second level, with Jun Wu Xie’s departure, one or two shadows had fled past, speedily following after Jun Wu Xie’s steps!

Jun Wu Xie left from the Innate Gift competition venue, left behind the rowdy and raucous crowd, to calmly walk upon the rather empty street.

At that moment, most of the youths gathered upon Mount Fu Yao had gone to the various competition venues, to await for fate to descend that would decide their destiny and only some youths who had completed their turns at the competitions would appear in the streets. Their faces were either filled with pride from having advanced, or looking mournful from having been eliminated.

Several youths who had just finished with the competition were walking gleefully upon the street and just from looking at the smiles upon their faces, it could easily be seen that they had been the more fortunate ones in the Battle of Deities and had been qualified to take part in the next round.

Jun Wu Xie brushed pass that bunch of youths and the youths

glanced disdainfully at the thin and frail looking Jun Wu Xie. When they noticed the little black cat within Jun Wu Xie's arms, the few of them could not help themselves but laugh out loud.

“Look at that Ring Spirit! Doesn't it look just like the one that got squashed by Ring Spirit up on stage just now?” The delight from having been able to advance had highly boosted the morale of those youths and having just returned from achieving victory from the Ring Spirit competition, their excitement and adrenaline had caused their minds to fall into arrogance, their words becoming wilful and unbridled.

“Such a pity that I had not been able to see you when you competed.” Another one of the youth said, feigning sorrowful regret.

The highly flattered youth's face was filled with glee and his eyes turned to look at Jun Wu Xie who had already walked a distance away, his gaze turning malevolent.

“So what if you did not see it? Why don't I just show you an encore right at this moment! ?”

Chapter 1511: “The Fish is Hooked (1)”

The three youths exchanged glances like they had found something fun to toy with and they all turned to walk towards Jun Wu Xie.

From what they were seeing, the very young and thin framed Jun Wu Xie with such a weak little Ring Spirit would surely have failed at the Battle of Deities’ competition, and would make a good prime target for them to show themselves off.

Jun Wu Xie was walking her own when she suddenly heard footsteps coming up from behind her. She subconsciously turned her head and saw the three tall youths approaching her with sinister expressions on their faces.

[Another bunch here to court death?] Jun Wu Xie watched them approaching with an icy gaze, but her face otherwise not showing any expression.

“Kid, you.....”

However, one of the youths had just opened his mouth and not even managed to say three words when a figure suddenly appeared before the three youths, blocking them off from Jun Wu Xie.

The three youths were startled by the sudden appearance of a person and when they managed to have a good look, they saw that it was a tall slender framed man with a handsome featured face. The man’s eyes were narrowed and the corners of his mouth slightly lifted, looking very much like a fox.

“Hey, you are.....” One of the youths started to say in displeasure but his companion very quickly raised up a hand to clamp it over his mouth.

The youth did not understand and he was making muffled cries from before his companion’s hand that was clamped over his mouth but the other youth on his left raised his hand and pointed

it right at the chest of the fox like man.

The youth who had his mouth covered then looked at where his companion pointed and all the blood immediately drained out of his face, his legs beginning to shake.

“Sorry! We’ll get out of the way! ! !” The three youths quickly apologised with their heads lowered and their faces pale before the fox like guy and their bodies were all trembling like weak willows within the wind.

“Ignorance of youth is not exactly entirely wrong but one must still learn to curb one’s impulses. Begone.” The fox like guy said with a smile, his tone obviously friendly and smiling but it somehow drove chills to crawl up the youths’ spine.

The three youths had almost in that same instant turned tail and run with their tails between their legs, like a vicious demon was chasing them right behind.

The fox guy watched the three youths scrambling away in a run and then turned himself around, to look smilingly at Jun Wu Xie standing there before him.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze was cold and clear, looking expressionlessly at the newcomer. She had known clearly the intentions of the three youths earlier and she had also noticed how those three youths and suddenly had a drastic change in demeanor after seeing something upon the fox like guy, from being highly pompous with glee to suddenly turn into terrified stray dogs.

“Little fella, your performance back at the Innate Gift competition venue was just amazingly fantastic.” The handsome looking man said, his face smiling widely as he looked at Jun Wu Xie, that pair of eyes turning into two crescents looking just like two crescent moons, his mouth curled up into a highly friendly smile.

“You are?” Jun Wu Xie asked as her eyes swept fleetingly over

the figure of the man, only seeing the image of a silver wolf's head intricately embroidered into his clothes right upon the front of his chest.

“I had just happened to see your performance by coincidence and had thought that it was highly novel so I had come here to see you with just a few doubts that I would up like to have cleared up with you.” The fox like guy said with a slightly tilted head, the smile still upon his face, his eyes narrowed up so much with smiles that you could not see his eyes.

Jun Wu Xie did not show any kind of reaction on her face and she could roughly guess at the identity of the other party. From the moment she left the Innate Gift competition venue, she had noticed that she had quite a number of Purple Spirits on her tail behind. But all those people had powers that were inferior to hers and that was why she had been able to sense them. As for this man right before her, she had not noticed the slightest trace of his presence in any way before this.

[This man's powers was above hers!]

[If her guess was correct, those people who had been tailing here before must have been from the Twelve Palaces!]

Chapter 1512: “The Fish is Hooked (2)”

Though this was the exact effect that Jun Wu Xie sought to achieve but.....

When she had traded blows with an Elder of the Twelve Palaces from before, the enemy's powers had been below hers, but she could still not be sure that all the Elders of the Twelve Palaces were weaker than she was. Although Jun Wu Xie could not be certain of the other party's identity at that moment, the thing she was sure of at that point was that he possessed powers superior to that of an Elder!

“Clear what up?” Jun Wu Xie asked, apparently unmoved.

The fox like guy's gaze then fell upon the little black cat within Jun Wu Xie's arms.

“That is your Ring Spirit?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“It's aura seems rather weak, I can feel it. Which makes me rather curious, what was that thing that you showed on stage earlier? How is it that such a tiny little cat like this was able to have the ability to tread on formless air? And it was even able to be imbued with the power of flames? If my memory serves me correctly, besides flying type Ring Spirits, other types of Ring Spirits should not be able to fly through the air.” The fox like guy said candidly.

And just at the moment that the fox like guy asked that question, Jun Wu Xie could sense that quite a number of Purple Spirits were hidden in many places surrounding her. The people from the Twelve Palaces must have finally managed to catch up.

But there was one point that was rather strange. Why were they not revealing themselves?

Jun Wu Xie's eyes lowered slightly. She was not in a rush.

Anyway, they have all gathered around and it was about time that she continued to bait her hook to lure the fish.

“That was Spirit Reinforcement.” Jun Wu Xie lifted up her eyes to say.

“Spirit Reinforcement?” The fox like guy queried with a bewildered expression on his face.

Jun Wu Xie then said: “With the power of the spirit, using a special kind of water, and writing out a kind of rune spell. This can only be used upon a Ring Spirit which would give the Ring Spirit many different kinds of effects.”

“Oh? Is there such an amazing thing in this world? I have not heard of it myself.” The fox like guy then said.

Jun Wu Xie then went on to explain coldly: “Although Spirit Reinforcement uses one’s spirit power, it is not something that any average person will be able to use. This is an ability unique to people from our Spirit Mastery Tribe and other people would naturally not know much about it.”

“Spirit Mastery Race? There’s such a race within the Middle Realm? I don’t think I’ve heard of that before.

The little black cat then stole a quick glance at the fox like guy’s bewildered expression, its heart secretly feeling nothing but contempt.

[Of course you haven’t heard of it before. That was just something its Mistress had conveniently made up out of nowhere. If you had heard of it then you must have heard it from a ghost.]

However, Jun Wu Xie did not bat even an eyelid, her face not even reddening in the slightest, her breath not affected at all to say with her gaze steady: “Naturally there is, or where did you think I came from.”

The fox like guy was stumped for awhile and he raised his hand to rub at his chin as his eyes narrowed with no one knowing what

was going through his mind.

Jun Wu Xie was already continuing on to say: “This Spirit Mastery Race of ours number only a rare few and like to remain aloof from worldly affairs, living in seclusion deep within the mountains and are unwilling to reveal themselves to people. It is not normal that you would not have heard of us.”

“Oh. Since your people like to remain aloof, why had you come to the Battle of Deities Grand Meet this time?” The fox like guy had immediately spotted the contradiction in Jun Wu Xie’s words.

Jun Wu Xie sneered coldly in his heart but her face did not show any expression.

“How can everyone be all the same? A man’s ambition lies in making his mark within the world so why must I be constrained to one single place? Since I hold different views with the people from my race I decided to leave and travel the world. Is it wrong of me to do that?” Jun Wu Xie said in a composed and measured tone, slowly weaving together the lies bit by bit into one whole false image.

Just what kind of a draw Spirit Reinforcement would bring to the Middle Realm was clear to Jun Wu Xie. All she needed was a perfect conclusion to paint her as the one and only person to possess such power before the Twelve Palaces!

Chapter 1513: “The Fish is Hooked (3)”

Jun Wu Xie only revealed to the Twelve Palaces with three clues.

One, the use of Spirit Reinforcement was exclusive only to the Spirit Mastery Race.

Two, the Spirit Reinforcement race stood aloof from worldly affairs, and were hard to locate.

Three, she was not on good terms with others of her race.

These three points were enough to make the Twelve Palaces understand that before them, Jun Wu Xie was the only person that was able to use Spirit Reinforcement. Before the Twelve Palaces found others from the Spirit Mastery race, they could only depend on her to acquire the strength of Spirit Reinforcement.

And all these three points, were complete lies that Jun Wu Xie had made up.

To achieve her objective of making the Twelve Palaces unwilling to harm her in fear of losing that power completely.

She was not afraid that her lies would be unmasked as besides herself, no one else knew how to use Spirit Reinforcement and that was her biggest bargaining chip to be used against them!

The fox like guy looked at Jun Wu Xie, only half believing her. After remaining silent for a while, he suddenly said: “This is indeed a good example of the hot bloodedness of youth. It’s great that you think this way. The world is a vast place and the ambitions of great men are everywhere. This Spirit Reinforcement of the Spirit Mastery race is something really great and possessing it will definitely bring you great returns. The decision you made is correct and I believe you will receive even better rewards from this Battle of Deities Grand Meet.”

Jun Wu Xie just looked at him and did not say anything.

“It getting a little late and you should go back and get some rest. I am looking forward to your performance in the days ahead in this Battle of Deities Grand Meet and I hope you will be able to show us more stunning displays.” The fox like guys said smilingly.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the fox like guy and asked: “Which palace are you from?”

The fox like guy was taken aback and it was obvious that he had not expected that Jun Wu Xie would actually not know where he was from. He then lowered his head and looked at the silver wolf emblem on the front of his chest. “You do not recognize this?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

The fox like guy suddenly laughed out loud. “Alright. Now I truly believe that the Spirit Mastery race are a tribe of people who keep themselves aloof from worldly affairs. I am not anyone from the Twelve Palaces. My name is Su Jing Yan.”

[Not from the Twelve Palaces?]

[Could he be..... from the Nine Temples?]

Jun Wu Xie finally understood why the numerous number of people from the Twelve Palaces who had followed behind her had not shown themselves all this time.

The Twelve Palaces were seeking to go against the Nine Temples but at the current stage, the Nine Temples were still suppressing the Twelve Palaces from above and strictly speaking from a certain perspective, the Nine Temples were one rank higher over the Twelve Palaces.

“I’ll remember it.” Upon saying that, Jun Wu Xie immediately turned around to leave with the little black cat in her arms.

After Jun Wu Xie had taken few steps away, the benign smile upon Su Jing Yan face did not fade away as his eyes gazed slightly around the surroundings from where he stood and then suddenly said: “I hope that all of you had not forgotten the rules of the Battle

of Deities Grand Meet. Before the Battle of Deities Grand Meet ends, the only thing all of you can do is watch and observe.”

Jun Wu Xie heard Su Jing Yan’s words but her steps did not slow at all.

Because all those words were not directed at her, but was meant for the ears of all those people hidden within the shadows, people from the Twelve Palaces who had wanted to follow behind Jun Wu Xie!

All was quiet upon the street and only Su Jing Yan stood there to watch Jun Wu Xie depart, the sound of the wind quietly blowing past.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt the numerous presence she had noticed following her were suddenly speedily retreating away.

[Look like.....]

[The kind of suppression the Nine Temples held over the Twelve Palaces was rather great.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were lower, her steps steady.

The rules for the Battle of Deities Grand Meet had been set by both the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples and it was decided that before the Battle of Deities Grand Meet ended, all members belonging to the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples were to only spectate and observe, to judge the potential of every single youth. Unless the person they had their eye on was eliminated from the competition midway, otherwise they could only continue to observe, till the grand meet had concluded before they were able to extend an olive branch to the youths they had picked out.

After that, it would be then be left to the people who had been picked to choose which power they wished to swear allegiance to.

Chapter 1514: “Quick Gathering (1)”

After that, it would be then be left to the people who had been picked to choose which power they wished to swear allegiance to.

When Jun Wu Xie got back to the inn, Ye Sha and Ye Gu immediately revealed themselves.

“After Young Miss left the competition, the Twelve Palaces each sent out their men to tail you but they have all been driven back by Su Jing Yan.” Ye Sha reported.

“Su Jing Yan said he was not from the Twelve Palaces. Is he then from the Nine Temples?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her head propped up by one hand, to look at Ye Sha questioningly.

Ye Sha nodded. “The emblem on Su Jing Yan’s chest is the symbol used by the Nine Temples’ Heavenly Wolf Temple.”

“Heavenly Wolf Temple.” Jun Wu Xie mouthed the words, her eyes narrowing up.

“This Battle of Spirits Grand Meet was suggested by the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples are merely spectators. They will take part but will not select any talents. In fact, your subordinate had investigated and discovered that the Nine Temples had not picked any candidates from the past few Battle of Deities Grand Meet, seemingly having handed over their right to choose to the Twelve Palaces completely.” Ye Sha said, reporting the news he had gathered to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up slightly.

The Twelve Palaces were fighting to gain themselves more authourity and were blatantly growing their powers. It was impossible that the Nine Temples were not able to notice that kind of ambition.

But Ye Sha’s words were making her feel that something was strange.

It was not possible that the Nine Temples did not know the Twelve Palaces' intentions but they were not doing anything about it. What the Nine Temples were doing, had instead looked like they were leaving the Twelve Palaces alone to continue to strengthen themselves.

Why were they doing that?

That would seem to be highly illogical.

Who would be glad that someone else was coveting for one's position?

"From your subordinate's observations, the Nine Temples have only sent out one person each to partake in this Battle of Deities Grand Meet and at the Innate Gift competition, it had looked like there was only that one person from the Heavenly Wolf Temple." Ye Sha said.

"What could the Nine Temples really be thinking?" Jun Wu Xie could not fathom what the Nine Temples' intentions really were.

"Would Young Miss want your subordinate to continue looking into it?" Ye Sha asked.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

Her objective in coming to the Middle Realm was to go against the Twelve Palaces and to look for her father's spirit in the Spirit World. Since the Nine Temples were laying low, before they came into conflict, Jun Wu Xie did not intend to make another enemy.

But, though the Nine Temples were allowing the Twelve Palaces to strengthen themselves, the fact that Su Jing Yan had stopped the people from the Twelve Palaces from following her today made Jun Wu Xie realize that the Nine Temples were not completely letting the Twelve Palaces to have everything their way. They had instead seemingly set certain prerequisite and rules before they would step up to stop the Twelve Palaces' outrageous deeds.

And that one point alone was enough for Jun Wu Xie.

“Not for the time being. If you have nothing on your hands now, help me establish contact with Dumb Qiao and the others.” Jun Wu Xie said as he rubbed at her chin. Everything till that point had progressed according to plan. The Battle of Deities Grand Meet’s first day was only just the beginning and after this, the show would continue to go on.

But the attitude the Nine Temples were taking, caused Jun Wu Xie to have a few more things to think about.

“Tell them to avoid detection and come here to look for me tonight. I have something I need to discuss.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“Yes!” Ye Sha and Ye Gu acknowledged.

The two men quickly retreated out from Jun Wu Xie’s room and they went to get in touch with Jun Wu Xie’s other little companions upon Mount Fu Yao.

When night fell, Mount Fu Yao returned back to peace and quiet after the day’s bustle. The youths who had been excited for the whole day dragged their weary bodies into bed and they sank into their dreams.

Several figures darted within the darkness under the cover of night, all of them making their way towards the same point.

Jun Wu Xie sat within her room. Hearing light steps outside her door, she walked over and opened it, to see Hua Yao standing right in front of her room.

Chapter 1515: “Quick Gathering (2)”

“Seems like, I am the first one?” Hua Yao said softly as he walked into the room and glanced around inside.

“You’re nearest.” Jun Wu Xie said candidly.

Hua Yao sat upon a chair at the side, his face not smiling but his eyes tinged with a gentleness.

In just a little while, another few more figures appeared before Jun Wu Xie’s door. It did not take long for Qiao Chu, Fan Zhuo, Fan Yan and Rong Ruo to arrive in a quick rush.

Six little companions, after having parted for a while, had gathered together again, their faces filled with smiles.

“Which competition venue did you all go to? I haven’t seen any of you?” The moment he just barely sat down, he quickly asked all the others. He had gone to the spirit power competition where he competed with others on the extent of their spirit powers. He had initially thought that since there were only a total of four competition venues and there were six of them, besides Hua Yao who would be at the Innate Gift competition, no one else would go there while medical proficiency was Jun Wu Xie’s area of expertise.

That would leave him, Fei Yan, Fan Zhuo and Rong Ruo to be split between the spirit power competition and the Ring Spirit competition venues. He had thought he would surely meet at least one of them right?

In the end, he had not seen a single one of them.

“I went to the Ring Spirit one.” Fei Yan said with a shrug of his shoulders.

“Spirit power for me.” Rong Ruo said.

“Me too.” Hua Yao followed to say.

“I went to the Ring Spirit one.” Fan Zhuo said.

Qiao Chu was stunned for a while.

“Brother Hua and Little Ruo went to the spirit power competition? But..... why didn’t I see you both at all?”

That was impossible!

“I went there earlier than you.” Hua Yao said.

“I was earlier than you too.” Rong Ruo said shrugging his shoulders.

“How did the two of you know that you went there earlier than me! ?” Qiao Chu asked in indignation.

“Because when we were entering the venue, I saw you chewing on a pancake while rushing to the competition venue.” Rong Ruo said helpfully to ease Qiao Chu doubts.

Qiao Chu’s mouth opened and closed, and immediately fell silent.

He had woken up a little late that day and had gone to the competition venue a little later.

Fan Zhuo glanced at the look on Qiao Chu’s face and he laughed before turning to Jun Wu Xie to ask: “Little Xie went to the Medical Proficiency competition?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

“Then where did you go?” Fan Zhuo then asked.

“Innate Gift.” Jun Wu Xie answered in a calm voice.

At that moment, all the companions’ eyes turned onto Jun Wu Xie.

“Little Xie, you went to..... the Innate Gift competition? Why?” Qiao Chu asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie in incomprehension. In Jun Wu Xie’s situation, going to any of the other three competition venues would be much more of a breeze for her so why had she chosen a venue that was most unsuited for her?

They all knew that Jun Wu Xie had been from the Lower Realm and the Innate Gift competition venue was a place prepared for people from the various tribes and races. Having Jun Wu Xie, a Young Miss from a duke's palace going there..... would be thought to be unimaginable in the least.

“I used Spirit Reinforcement.” Jun Wu Xie understood the kind of doubts her companions were feeling and she did not keep them in suspense but had just told it to them straight off the bat.

“You used Spirit Reinforcement?” Fan Zhuo asked, his eyes filled with a trace of surprise. They all knew about Jun Wu Xie's Spirit Reinforcement. They had been very interested in that highly amazing and novel power and they had attempted to duplicate the Spirit Reinforcement that Jun Wu Xie had drawn up by watching her. But no matter how exactly alike they drew the runes, they were still unable to draw out the special effects that Jun Wu Xie was able to achieve.

“Spirit Reinforcement could turn out to be something really big. Afterall, you are the only one who is able to use it and its powers are strange. But if the Twelve Palaces sets their eyes on you because of that, wouldn't it.....” Fan Zhuo's face was a little worried. The way the Twelve Palaces did things, was not known to be gentle.

Jun Wu Xie lifted up an eyebrow slightly and answered: “Exactly what I want. For them to keep their eyes on me.”

Chapter 1516: “Quick Gathering (3)”

Jun Wu Xie lifted up an eyebrow slightly and answered: “Exactly what I want. For them to keep their eyes on me.”

“Your little mind is packed with all kinds of ideas and I believe your decision will not be wrong.” Fan Zhuo saw that Jun Wu Xie was being so confident and he then felt more assured.

Qiao Chu blinked his eyes as he looked at Jun Wu Xie. He had been filled with curiosity towards Jun Wu Xie’s Spirit Reinforcement and he had experimented with it for several days at a stretch, drying up an entire bucket of water wanting to succeed just one time, but had ended up failing miserably as a result.

“Little Xie, revealing your Spirit Reinforcement to people out there, wouldn’t it stir up a storm? Why would you show such a good thing to those people?” Qiao Chu asked.

Jun Wu Xie turned to look at Qiao Chu. “Because I want to be admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy.”

“Har?” Qiao Chu was immediately shocked. “You are going to accept the Twelve Palaces’ invitation?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. “ I had linked myself up with the Palace Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace before this and I will be going into the Cloudy Brook Academy as the Spirit Jade Palace’s candidate.”

“Spirit Jade Palace.....”

Jun Wu Xie’s words greatly surprised all the companions. The words Spirit Jade Palace sounded a little too far away from them all.

“The Spirit Jade Palace still exists? It is rumoured that the Spirit Jade Palace has vanished for a very long time and to think that you are able to still find them. That’s really.....” Rong Ruo felt that she had to take her hats off to Jun Wu Xie. Just how had she managed

to achieve that?

“The Spirit Jade Palace had always been fiercely persecuted by the Twelve Palaces. If you go there as a member of the Spirit Jade Palace, the people from the Twelve Palaces will never let you live in peace.” Hua Yao said, his voice rather solemn.

Jun Wu Xie instead replied: “With the Nine Temples around, the Twelve Palaces will not dare to carry things too far.”

“I asked all of you to come here today because I wanted to ask all of you. Have any of you encountered anyone from the Nine Temples?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she looked at her little companions, but all of them were shaking their heads.

Qiao Chu and the other companions had revealed their real powers in the various competition venues and it could be said that they had caused a huge commotion. But no one had come to try establish contact with them.

Though that was a point that wasn't that hard to understand.

What Qiao Chu and the other companions showed were either their strong Ring Spirits, or powerful spirit powers. Although they displayed rare gift and had astounded a whole bunch of people, it held an entirely different kind of meaning from Jun Wu Xie's Spirit Reinforcement. Spirit Reinforcement was something that had never appeared within the Middle Realm before and possessed great power. Such a thing would hold irresistible appeal to people within the Middle Realm.

Instead, though Qiao Chu and the others had been extremely powerful compared to people of a similar age, both Ring Spirits and spirit powers were things that people were highly used to seeing after all. They had attracted the attention of the Twelve Palaces but with the rules of the competition hanging over their heads, it wasn't enough to make the Twelve Palaces really do anything right before the eyes of the Nine Temples.

And only the hand that Jun Wu Xie had revealed had garnered enough attention to draw out all the people from the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples.

Jun Wu Xie was silent for a moment and she told her companions her own guesses about the Nine Temples. After Qiao Chu and the others heard that, they managed to have a rudimentary understanding of them.

“For the Nine Temples to indulge the Twelve Palaces so readily, they must have their own reasons for doing that. I am instead thinking that the Nine Temples being able to suppress the Twelve Palaces all this while cannot be without reason, so how could it be that easy for the Twelve Palaces to seek to surpass the Nine Temples just like that?” Fei Yan said with his hands clasped behind his head, the corners of his mouth curled up in a smile.

The demarcation of powers in the Middle Realm had remained like this for a long long time and besides the Dark Regions having gone into seclusion, the ranks and division of the other powers had not changed by too much.

“Regardless of what intentions the Nine Temples really have, our target is still the Twelve Palaces. After we come out from the Cloudy Brook Academy, will it then be the real start of our plans.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up, glinting with steely determination.

Chapter 1517: “Drawing Attention (1)”

Not long after the little companions gathered together, they all went back to their respective places, to continue their preparations for their grand revenge.

And while Jun Wu Xie was discussing their plans with Qiao Chu and the others, in many places throughout Mount Fu Yao, many voices were raised in heated debate.

Inside the Cloudy Brook Academy, a hunchbacked little old man was seated at his table feeling highly bored, his eyes squinting to become a narrow slit as he unfolded a book from the pile stacked up upon his study table.

“My Lord.” A man greeted as he came walking silently into the study, looking respectfully at the little old man.

The little old man’s eyes were still squinted as he raised his head up. “What is it?”

“Reporting to my Lord. The person you asked us to locate, has been found.” The man said.

A light immediately shone out from the little old man’s eyes! “You found that little fella? Where is he?” This was the one and only piece of good news he had heard in so many days past.

“At the Innate Gift competition venue.” The man replied. After the day the little old man returned here, the old man had immediately handed a portrait over to him, telling him that they must find the youth depicted within the portrait. But unfortunately, even after they searched the entire Mount Fu Yao from top to bottom for an whole half month, they were still unable to find the person the little old man wanted.

And it was just today that the person they had stationed at the Innate Gift competition venue had suddenly come running back, to tell him that they had finally found the person!

“Innate Gift competition?” The little old man was obviously rather bewildered. “With such great skills in Medicine, why had that little brat not gone to the Medical Proficiency competition and went running to the Innate Gift competition for?”

The little old man grumbled a little bit more and then went on to ask: “How did he do at the Innate Gift competition? Was he kicked out immediately?” When he said those words, the little old man’s face was filled with mirth.

It was not because he held any spite against the little brat, but it was because he had seen with his own eyes the kind of medical skills Jun Wu Xie possessed and having encountered that, he knew that the little kid was not from the Bone Shifters Tribe, nor was he from those unique races like Witch Doctors or any other tribes. The Innate Gift competition was a venue where people from unique races and tribes reigned, so what could a bratty little kid really amount to running to go to such a place?

The little old man was even laughing as he said: “I had thought that that little brat looked quite smart. Why would he suddenly commit such a lack of good judgement in this matter? With the kind of knowledge he has in Medicine, if he had gone to the Medical Proficiency competition, he might very well have come out among the top ten ranked! But he had instead dug himself into the Innate Gift competition, Haiz.... When he get booted out from the competition he’s surely gonna cry his nose red.”

The little old man was still rambling on and on when the expression on the face of the man in the study twisted up.

“My Lord..... That person did not get eliminated.”

“Oh?” The little old man’s head snapped up. “Didn’t get kicked out? He was that lucky?”

“Not only did he not get eliminated, but in just the first round, he managed to capture the attention of everyone from the Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces.” The man went on to say.

“What! ?” The smile on the little old man’s face immediately disappeared completely. He had still been happy that Jun Wu Xie had picked an unfavourable competition venue and would be eliminated from the competition midway so he would then be able to scoop up the prize that had been dropped, never expecting that he would end up hearing such news!

Not only had the kid advanced successfully, but he had immediately drawn the attention of both the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples? !

“What really happened! ? You better explain it all clearly to me. Wasn’t it said that the Nine Temples were partaking in the meet? Why are they even paying the kid any attention?” There was no longer the slightest trace of a smile upon the little old man’s face. In fact, his slightly creased up brows were already betraying the kind of displeasure he was feeling.

The man immediately told the little old man how Jun Wu Xie had performed in the Innate Gift competition on that first day.

“After that Young Master left the competition venue, people from both the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples had immediately followed him out. But Su Jing Yan from the Heavenly Wolf Temple had managed to get the first foot in and stopped the Young Master to ask him a few questions.”

Chapter 1518: “Drawing Attention (2)”

“What did the guy from Heavenly Wolf Temple say to him?” The little old man’s brows were creasing up tighter together. From what the man has described, it was understood that what Jun Wu Xie had used on a Ring Spirit was something amazing and unprecedented. At least for him, he had never heard of such a thing before this.

The man then told the little old man of the conversation between Su Jing Yan and Jun Wu Xie.

The little old man fell silent. He had not thought that that little brat who had seemed to possess rather good skills in Medicine would also possess such an ability called “Spirit Reinforcement”.

“My Lord, is there really such a race of people from the so called Spirit Mastery Tribe in the Middle Realm? Why..... had we not ever heard of them before?” The man was rather doubtful in his heart as they had never even heard of the words Spirit Mastery race before.

The little old man sighed a long sigh and replied: “Within such a vast world, it not something that either you or me could claim to understand completely. Regardless whether the Spirit Mastery race exists or not, there is one point that we can be sure of. Now that his Spirit Reinforcement has been revealed, that little brat has drawn all of the Twelve Palaces’ and the Nine Temples’ attention onto him. Fortunately, the Nine Temples do not seem to have intentions of sticking their hands into this too much at this moment but are just holding the others back, that could at least gain that little kid some breathing space. Otherwise..... that bunch of scoundrels from the Twelve Palaces would now be fighting each other to swallow the kid up!” The little old man went on to say, and felt a headache coming on.

That little brat was really capable in stirring up trouble. He had

initially thought of picking that kid up before he could take part in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet but in the end, having spent half a month looking for him had yielded no results in finding him. Now that he had finally appeared..... he had immediately stirred up so many problems.

“Does my Lord intend to pull that Young Master over to our side?” The man could see that the little old man held great interest towards Jun Wu Xie.

The little old man sighed once again.

“It’s too late! If it had been before his Spirit Reinforcement was revealed, I would naturally be able to rope her in. But now, her ability has already been shown and displayed before the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples. If I am to snatch the little guy over now, things would become highly complicated and difficult to resolve.” The little old man was thinking how great a pity it was the more he thought about it. He had definitely been the first one to discover that little brat, how had things suddenly fallen into this highly vicious cycle.

The man just continued to look at the little old man but did not say anything.

The little old man then waved his hand dismissively. “Have people watch all of them closely. If the Twelve Palaces continue to adhere to the rules with their actions, I shall not stick my nose into this matter. But if it turns out that they come to commit any atrocities, I’ll then act..... Mm, by reason of them breaching the rules.”

“Yes, my Lord!” The man acknowledged and then retreated out through the door.

In the study, the little old man sighed in lament as he looked at the scenery outside the window, but he could find no joy in his heart.

“Little brat, you have really gotten yourself into something huge!”

With the appearance of Spirit Reinforcement, it would surely shatter certain latent balances. Regardless of whichever palace Jun Wu Xie chose in the end, the other palaces left out would not wish for their opponent to possess a power that was completely unique and unreplicable. From initially vying for it, it would definitely result in regret from failing to acquire the power.

A completely unique and independent prize like this, its very existence would already bring much danger upon itself. And the threat that kind of uncertainty brought, would bring great amounts of unease to the rest of the Twelve Palaces. Based on the usual style of the Twelve Palaces, it was feared that things they could not get..... They would rather destroy than let the other palaces gain the advantage.

The little old man began feeling even more helpless the more he thought about it, and he could only secretly wish fervently that Jun Wu Xie would be able to turn this misfortune around.

Meanwhile, at that same moment, the people from the Twelve Palaces at the Innate Gift competition had already relayed the news about the Spirit Mastery race and Spirit Reinforcement to their respective Elders. A quiet race was being silently carried out in secret immediately as all the respective palaces were not willing to give up on the tussle this time round.

Chapter 1519: “Jostling for a Candidate (1)”

Towards what the Twelve Palaces thought, Jun Wu Xie did not let it concern him that much.

Jun Wu Xie continued to blind people with her brilliance once everyday at the Innate Gift competition venue. Throughout the several days that the Battle of Spirits Grand Meet continued on for, she advanced through the ranks without the least bit of apprehension from the judges. Meanwhile, the situation on the other side for Qiao Chu and the others were smooth sailing just the same. For someone who was able to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit being just in their teens was extremely rare even in the Middle Realm.

It could have been the warning Su Jing Yan gave to the people from the Twelve Palaces that gave them a certain amount of pressure, but for a period of time after that, Jun Wu Xie did not sense anyone from the Twelve Palaces tailing behind her.

Within a whole group of youths who buried her heads down to struggle endlessly and fighting to advance in the competition, Jun Wu Xie with Qiao Chu and the others sliced through the competition, to come all the way to the finals at the end.

On the last day of the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, which was also the day where the grand meet’s final results would be determined, that was fast approaching.

The Battle of Deities Grand Meet’s results would not rank the winners individually as the first or second ranked, but gathered the top ten together as a group, where they would then be chosen by the people from the Twelve Palaces.

After Jun Wu Xie successfully advanced into the top ten ranks on the last day, the number of people at the Innate Gift competition venue was extremely sparse. Throughout the numerous rounds of advancements and eliminations, most of the youths had chosen to

leave the venue. For those people who had been eliminated before the end of the competition, if they had managed to gain the interest of anyone from the Twelve Palaces, they would receive an invitation on the same day they were eliminated which would enable them to continue to remain upon Mount Fu Yao. As for those who were eliminated and did not receive any invitations, they could only pack up and leave on their own.

Up on the initially highly bustling summit of Mount Fu Yao, had at that time only a few hundred people left. Compared to the endless seas of people there was at the beginning of the competition, the place was now feeling a little cold and cheerless.

As one of the final winners of the Innate Gift competition, Jun Wu Xie and the other nine youths stood till the end. When it finally ended, the other nine people were almost on the verge of tears with happiness. Without mentioning about anything else, as long as one was among the top ten from the various competition venues, it was certain that they would receive an invitation from the Twelve Palaces. That would also mean that the path leading towards their future would be much smoother and wider than all others.

Jun Wu Xie stood indifferently at the side, not a single trace of emotion upon that clear and delicately featured face. Compared to the other nine who were about to cry out from ecstasy, her indifference made people feel a little surprised by her.

Within the vast premises of the competition venue, those disciples who have already received invitations from the Twelve Palaces looked on with envy at the ten people with Jun Wu Xie among them. Although they had received invitations from the Twelve Palaces, the kind of worth one gained by being within the top ten was not something they could hope to compare with, being candidates who had been eliminated. Overcome with envy, they silently departed from the competition venue.

The entire premises only had the ten youths left.

The entire Battle of Deities Grand Meet had gone on for an entire month this time, and the private rooms upon the second level of the Innate Gift competition venue were opened up at that moment!

Twenty over figures appeared before Jun Wu Xie and the nine others in an instant. At the moment that those people appeared, the air in the entire venue suddenly became very tense.

About two or three people had walked out from each of the private rooms. Their gazes were sharp and their eyes glanced at each other, looking highly guarded.

The several youths standing within the competition venue had upon seeing those people appear, had their faces turn red with anxiety and nervousness. They had fought tooth and nail till this moment, to gain themselves the honour of this very moment!

These people before them, were the very targets they had set for themselves to become, the elites among the Twelve Palaces! !

However, in contrast to the highly agitated and anxious youths, Jun Wu Xie was a whole lot calmer. Her eyes were lowered, as she used her own spirit powers to discreetly try to probe these people from the Twelve Palaces without being noticed. With that probe, it brought her a rather interesting piece of news.

Among those twenty over people, there were twelve among them whose powers had reached the Purple Spirit's third stage!

Chapter 1520: “Jostling for a Candidate (2)”

The Purple Spirit’s third stage, only Elders of the Twelve Palaces could possess such powers. And this time, the Twelve Palaces had actually sent all their Elders out here!

A cold sneering laugh rose in Jun Wu Xie’s heart.

They had been hooked as expected.

The appearance of Spirit Reinforcement had made the Twelve Palaces to be unable to sit back.

And within that group of people, Jun Wu Xie saw a familiar figure.

Su Jing Yan was wearing that fox like smile as he came before everyone, while the Elders of the Twelve Palaces were all looking at Su Jing Yan with highly guarded gazes.

“Congratulations to all of you distinguished candidates, to have achieved such exemplary results to come in among the top ten in this Innate Gift competition. All of you standing here are the most elite among the Innate Gift competition and you will soon gain the kind of future that you rightfully deserve.” A middle aged man said as he stood with his hands behind his back, the corners of his mouth lifted up in a smile as he looked at the ten youths before his eyes. Although his mouth mentioned the top ten in his words, his gaze kept hovering fleetingly over the figure of Jun Wu Xie.

The other nine youths drew in a deep breath. After being praised, their faces were filled with irrepressible joy and pride. They puffed up their chests, just like they were standing there awaiting for their bright future to descend onto them.

Jun Wu Xie glanced indifferently at that middle aged man. This man had come out from one of the private rooms and he had two slightly younger men following behind him. From the deferring and respectful manners they showed to this man, it was not

difficult to deduce the man's higher status and position.

This man must be an Elder of one of the Palaces.

The position of the Elders from the Twelve Palaces were second only to the Palace Lords and no matter who encountered them, all of them had to be highly respectful towards them.

However.....

Among the group of people who came here today, he was not the only one.

At the moment that man's voice fell, a middle aged man who was smaller in stature came forward a step, to stand right before the several youths and said: "Your outstanding abilities have been clear to see. I am an Elder from the Green Tide Palace, and the Green Tide Palace needs talents just like all of you here."

Green Tide Palace!

Hearing those three words, quite a number of the youths began to become more excited.

Although the Green Tide Palace was not the mightiest among the Twelve Palaces, they were still considered to be a highly powerful one.

"Hah, the words you speak is rather interesting. The Green Tide Palace isn't the only one who is seeking for talents." Another man said, similarly taking a single step forward. He didn't use words in so grandiose a manner like the two Elders before him but instead continued walking to come right before Jun Wu Xie.

"Kid, I have watched all your performances in this competition myself and as an Elder of the Zen Void Palace, I am extending an invitation to you to join us a member of the Zen Void Palace."

Jun Wu Xie arched up an eyebrow.

Meanwhile, the words of the Elder from the Zen Void Palace caused the faces of the other Elders who had intended to progress

steadily in their words to darken immediately.

Jun Wu Xie was a candidate that they have all had their eyes on or it wouldn't have resulted in such a grand coalition of having all the Elders from the various palaces to end up gathering here at this one single venue. The Battle of Deities Grand Meet was to conclude today and everyone knew that it was time to begin the tussle to gain the best resources for themselves. In the past, the Elders of the various palaces would always be gathered at the Spirit Power competition venue or the Ring Spirit competition venue, to show the extent of their Elders' own powerful might, in order to convince more talented candidates to join them.

But this time round, the venue that the fiercest tussle was at, had turned to become the Innate Gift competition venue because of Jun Wu Xie's presence alone.

"The Zen Void Palace is really being too anxious here, they had actually said the very same words that we, the Dark Heavens Palace had wanted to say." The Elder from the Dark Heavens Palace said with a sneer as he walked forward as well.

The Elder from the Zen Void Palace turned to stare at the Elder from the Dark Heavens Palace with a frown.

"Looks like we have quite a number of people who have all set their sights upon this little Young Master here today." A rather bright and good looking man said with a laugh as he walked forward as well. "What an unfortunate coincidence. We, the Dragon Slayers Palace have the same intention to invite this Young Master to join us as well."

Chapter 1521: “Jostling for a Candidate (3)”

People from several palaces stepped forth one after another to voice out their intentions to invite Jun Wu Xie, and the others were naturally unable to hold themselves back any further, one by one making their wishes clear. In the blink of an eye, Jun Wu Xie had actually received an invitation from all the Twelve Palaces.

Such a situation, was completely unprecedented from before.

Seeing that one candidate was in such high demand, the other nine youths were all flabbergasted at the situation. They had thought that they would be warmly welcomed by the Twelve Palaces. When they saw the people from the Twelve Palaces stepping forward so politely, they had thought that they were in luck, never having expected that all the luck was only Jun Wu Xie's alone! !

However, as there were too many people jostling for the same candidate and the Elders from the Twelve Palaces had come here well prepared, trading barbs with each other incessantly without anyone among them willing to give in, wishing they could just thrash the others right into the mud, to make their own palace appear stronger.

The more heatedly they continued to vie, the more they made the others youths who were given the cold shoulder to boil with jealousy. Seeing all the men caught within such a fierce tussle to merely invite Jun Wu Xie to join them and the affected party himself standing indifferently at the side, the youths felt hatred start to rise within their hearts, but they did not dare to do anything to Jun Wu Xie before the men from the Twelve Palaces.

Su Jing Yan looked on smilingly as he watched the men from Twelve Palaces almost going to throttle each other and he walked over to stand beside Jun Wu Xie to say with a smile: “Kid, you're really very popular.”

The Twelve Palaces had each sent out their Elders and it could be seen from this how much importance they attached to the Spirit Reinforcement. It did not matter which palace Jun Wu Xie picked today, it was sure to result in the other eleven palaces being displeased.

“Being too highly sought after isn’t really a good thing. Regardless which palace you choose in future, before you are admitted into the palace, you will have to cultivate within the Cloudy Brook Academy for a period before that. If you offend the other palaces, you might have to suffer quite a bit in there.” Su Jing Yan said as he rubbed at his chin. People from the Twelve Palaces were not known for being magnanimous or forgiving, things that they were unable to get, they would naturally not wish others to have it.

But throughout the Middle Realm, people who could use Spirit Reinforcement was only Jun Wu Xie alone. Even if any others had similar inclinations, they might not have such a good grasp of it.

Jun Wu Xie swept her gaze to look at Su Jing Yan, not knowing whether he was trying to be kind or he was there just to enjoy the show.

“You don’t have to look at me like this. I am just voicing out my thoughts about this.” Su Jing Yan went on to say with a smile, his eyes narrowed up and the emotions in them could not be seen.

“But, if I were you, I would definitely choose the Palace of Flame Demons. Although the might of the Twelve Palaces do not differ by that much between them, but if we are looking only purely at might, the Palace of Flame Demons had comfortably surpassed the other palaces. So, if you are looking for a good place to roost, the Palace of Flame Demons might not be a bad choice as they would at least pick up quite a number of talented candidates from this Battle of Deities Grand Meet and even when you go to the Cloudy Brook Academy after this, those people picked by the Palace of Flame Demons would have to follow the palace’s orders to watch out for

you, wouldn't you then have something to rely on at least?" Su Jing Yan suggested, seemingly trying to be helpful.

Jun Wu Xie saw that Su Jing Yan was not saying anything more. The Nine Palaces' attitude was rather strange in this situation.

Among the Twelve Palaces, the Palace of Fire Demons held the greatest power. But even if Jun Wu Xie was intending to infiltrate herself into the Twelve Palaces, she would never choose the Palace of Flame Demons.

For no other reason but the revenge she sought to exact from the incident back in the Cloudy Peaks had made her hold irreconcilable differences with the Palace of Flame Demons.

"If the Heavenly Wolf Temple truly so leisurely and free, wouldn't you rather choose a few candidates as well?" Jun Wu Xie asked, rather tonelessly.

Su Jing Yan was slightly taken aback as he looked at Jun Wu Xie but then immediately broke into a laugh.

"What? Little fella, don't tell you you intend to join our Heavenly Wolf Temple?"

"Not interested." Jun Wu Xie replied as she glanced at the people from the Twelve Palaces, thinking that they've gone at each other's neck long enough and she reached her hand into her sleeve.

Chapter 1522: “Jostling for a Candidate (4)”

“Gentlemen, have you finished chatting?” Jun Wu Xie’s voice suddenly rang out within the premises.

The group of people from the Twelve Palaces who had been arguing till their faces turned red and had veins almost bursting on their necks immediately turned their gazes onto the figure of Jun Wu Xie. Having two palaces setting their sights on the same candidate during the Battle of Deities Grand Meet was not uncommon at all and most of the time, the choice was handed over to the candidate being chosen. Although that was not what the Twelve Palaces would have liked, but that was the rules set for the Battle of Deities Grand Meet.

Now that all the Twelve Palaces had expressed their interest towards Jun Wu Xie, the number of palaces that Jun Wu Xie could choose from was not a small number at all. Such a situation where all the Twelve Palaces sought to recruit the same person, was truly rare.

“I’m sorry, but I’ve already chosen the palace I want to be admitted into.” Jun Wu Xie said slowly as she looked at the men from the Twelve Palaces.

“Oh?”

Hearing Jun Wu Xie saying that, everyone suddenly became excited.

The other youths who had been completely ignored secretly clenched up their jaws, wishing that Jun Wu Xie would just hurry up and finish her selection so she could get out from there as quickly as possible. With her around, these proud sons of the Heavens on any other day were being treated like dirt and completely disregarded.

It was said that comparing goods, one just had to discard,

comparing people, one would only kill himself with anger. They really did not want to stand there together with Jun Wu Xie!

Jun Wu Xie slowly pulled a jade pendant out from her sleeve and she then lifted her eyes to look into the anticipating eyes of the group of men to say: “When the competition ended, someone handed this to me, and my choice is the palace that the owner of this item is in.”

Jun Wu Xie’s words caused the people from the Twelve Palaces to be stunned for a moment as they subconsciously stared at the jade pendant.

However, at the moment that they saw the jade pendant clearly, the faces of the Elders from the Twelve Palaces instantly turned pale.

“Kid, do you know who is the owner of that jade piece you are now holding in your hand?” The face of the initially excited Elder from the Purple Thunder Palace had turned rather dark.

Jun Wu Xie slipped the jade piece back into her sleeve and raised her head to look at the displeased group of Elders and said: “The Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace.”

“Kid, you’re still young and ignorant, so we’ll not hold it against you. You hold highly extraordinary abilities, how could you not know what kind of a place the Spirit Jade Palace really is? A palace that does not even have a place to stand firmly upon and you choose them?” The Elder from the Flamboyant Palace said with his brows creased together, thinking the kid had either gone mad or was dumb.

[All the Twelve Palaces had extended an invitation to the kid and he could very well choose whichever palace he wanted! But he just had to go make the worst choice possible!]

Spirit Jade Palace, the palace that was kicked out by the Twelve Palaces from more than a thousand years ago. The palace they had

persecuted and oppressed for a thousand years and they could only hide and not dare reveal themselves while they sought to survive, the Spirit Jade Palace..... Even an idiot would know that the Spirit Jade Palace would be a wrong choice to make.

Jun Wu Xie ignored the question from the Elder of the Flamboyant Palace. She merely turned her head to look at Su Jing Yan who had been watching the show unfold from the side.

“Does the Spirit Jade Palace possess the right to choose?”

Su Jing Yan who had been at the sidelines and just observing did not think that Jun Wu Xie would suddenly throw such a question at him and his face froze up for a brief moment. His long and slanted eyes narrowed up as he looked at Jun Wu Xie’s clear and cold little face, unable to fathom what the little kid really meant by those words.

But.....

“The Spirit Jade Palace would naturally have that right.” Su Jing Yan said with smile on his face. Although the Nine Temples had chosen not to interfere with the Twelve Palaces’ recruitment, but that did not mean that they were above muddying up the waters by stirring things up.

Su Jing Yan’s reply caused the faces of the Elders to turn a highly ugly shade. Although the looks they gave Su Jing Yan was filled with displeasure, they did not dare to say anything.

Afterall, Su Jing Yan was a member of one of the Nine Temples, the Heavenly Wolf Temple!

Chapter 1523: “Jostling for a Candidate (5)”

Even the Elders of the Twelve Palaces would not dare to directly go against the Nine Temples at that moment.

Moreover, though the Spirit Jade Palace was being oppressed by the Twelve Palaces, their rights in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet had never been wiped away from the start. Hence, even if their hearts had already felt that the Spirit Jade Palace was an entity that had become a thing of the past, but if the Nine Temples threw the book at them based on the rules, the Twelve Palaces would be powerless to deny it.

“Am I then able to choose the Spirit Jade Palace?” Jun Wu Xie’s gaze swept over the Elders of the Twelve Palaces, seeing the faces of those people who had initially been bright with glee to now turn dark with gloom and a cold chill rose within Jun Wu Xie’s eyes.

[Do all of you really think that everyone must capitulate under the hands of the Twelve Palaces?]

Apologies, she had come here today to deliver a slap across their faces.

Refusing to choose from the Twelve Palaces that was rising like the sun but to instead pick the Spirit Jade Palace that had gone into decline. If it had been someone else who was choosing to do this, the people from the Twelve Palaces would have laughed at the person for not knowing what’s good for him and was just being unbelievably dumb. Having been snubbed so completely before everyone, the faces of the Elders were not looking too pretty and they would naturally not spare the person who had spurned them.

But when the person doing that was substituted with Jun Wu Xie.

The entire matter suddenly turned into something rather intriguing.

The allure of Spirit Reinforcement was just too strong to the Twelve Palaces and although the Elders of the Twelve Palaces wished for nothing more than to teach that little brat who did not know what's good for him, they could not do anything else but to hold themselves back in the face of Spirit Reinforcement.

The Elder from the Palace of Flame Demons saw that the situation was becoming out of control from Su Jing Yan's interference and he suddenly laughed out aloud, and looked at Jun Wu Xie with a amiable smile.

"There isn't anything wrong with the little Young Master's choice. But as the current circumstance of the Spirit Jade Palace is not too great, we are afraid that it will impede the little Young Master's bright prospects. But since the little Young Master's intentions are such, we will not continue to force the issue. But if the little Young Master finds anything that is not right or feel that the Spirit Jade Palace isn't up to your expectations, then please remember that the door of the Palace of Flame Demons will always remain open to you. Anytime that you deem to come to us in the future, the Palace of Flame Demons will always welcome you warmly." Compared to the stiff minded Elder of the Flamboyant Palace, the Elder from the Palace of Flame Demons was a lot more slick in handling the situation, knowing that it was impossible for them to force Jun Wu Xie to change her mind with Su Jing Yan being present. Hence, he had gone with the flow of things and gave in to Jun Wu Xie to win her favour, and gave her a high amount of leeway in case that Jun Wu Xie would change her mind in the future.

From the perspective of the Elder of the Flame Demons, the Spirit Jade Palace was already a highly spent force at the end of their tethers who had no chance of rising up again. Although he was curious how the people from the Spirit Jade Palace had come into contact with Jun Wu Xie, and how they had convinced Jun Wu Xie to join them, he concluded that the completely worthless

Spirit Jade Palace would still not be able to achieve anything in the end.

Once a period of time passed, Jun Wu Xie would quickly realize that her choice had been wrong and from the moment she was to leave the Spirit Jade Palace, the time for the Palace of Flame Demons would then come.

Spirit Reinforcement, would be the Palace of Flame Demons'!

With the Palace of Flame Demons having taken the lead, the Elders from the other Palaces were no fools and they immediately understood what the Elder from the Palace of Flame Demons was doing. All of them immediately wiped away the expressions of displeasure from their faces and spoke a few more gentle lines to Jun Wu Xie, indicating that the palaces they belonged to was the same, who would warmly welcome Jun Wu Xie to join them.

Seeing that the recruitment was reaching its conclusion, the nine other candidates who had been coldly neglected were then invited by the Twelve Palaces. But these youths were different from Jun Wu Xie as they just absolutely could not wait to accept, wishing that they could immediately swear their loyalty to the group of Elders.

The youths in the Innate Gift competition quickly ascertained the final places they were to go to and the people from the Twelve Palaces left after that, with the nine other youths who had been picked tottering to follow behind their respective Elders.

Chapter 1524: “Cloudy Brook Academy (1)”

“Spirit Jade Palace? You’re sure you have not heard wrongly? That kid went to the Spirit Jade Palace?” Inside the Cloudy Brook Academy, the little old man was seated within his courtyard to sip at tea when in the end, he heard such an unbelievable piece of news.

The man who brought the news to him then said: “It’s true as can be. Your subordinate definitely heard Spirit Jade Palace.”

The little old man’s face was filled with bewilderment and he then lowered his head to look into the cup of tea he held in his hand before suddenly laughing out loud.

“The Spirit Jade Palace indeed! The Twelve Palaces had really lost a big one this time, ha ha ha..... That kid, I do not know whether it was intentional or not for him to have actually found the Spirit Jade Palace. I can just imagine it now, how ugly the faces of those little scoundrels from the Twelve Palaces must be looking right at that moment.” The little old man grew more bemused the more he thought about it.

Ever since he knew that Jun Wu Xie possessed such a thing called Spirit Reinforcement, he had immediately known that the Twelve Palaces would surely do everything in their power to fight for ownership of Jun Wu Xie’s ability. But no one could have expected that every one of the existing Twelve Palaces would come out empty handed when Jun Wu Xie did not choose a single one of them, instead have chosen one that had almost ceased to exist but in name, the almost non existent Spirit Jade Palace in the eyes of people in the Middle Realm.

That must have really swept the legs out from under the Twelve Palaces.

“Looks like this little kid is rather intelligent.” The little old man said with a chortling laugh, as he poured out a cup of water for

himself in a rather good mood, to finally sip at it leisurely.

“My Lord..... What do you mean by that?” The man did not really understand. Though it might stir up a little trouble if Jun Wu Xie had chosen one of the Twelve Palaces, but compared to the might of any of the current Twelve Palaces, the Spirit Jade Palace was really nothing much to speak about at all. Without talking about anything else, the Spirit Jade Palace had gone into seclusion for so many years that it would be highly difficult for them to protect Jun Wu Xie in any way out here. Any normal person thinking with their right toe would know that choosing the Spirit Jade Palace was one of the worst choices.

The little old man leaned back in his chair and leisurely watched the koi fish swimming in the pond.

“What would a dimbulb like you know? The Spirit Jade Palace might be weak, but being weak has its own advantages. If that kid had chosen any one of the palaces among the twelve, the other eleven palaces would definitely harbour hatred and would seek to get rid of the kid before he even leaves the Cloudy Brook Academy. Afterall, the Twelve Palaces have been secretly locked in endless tussles among themselves for so many years and none of them would be glad to see any other palace rise up to surpass them. Even if the little kid was to have chosen the strongest Palace of Flame Demons, in the Cloudy Brook Academy, the powers of the Palace of Flame Demons would not be able to reach inside. All that she would have been able to depend on would only be the other youths that the Palace of Flame Demons had selected . But do not forget, besides people from the Palace of Flame Demons, the Cloudy Brook Academy has people from all the other eleven palaces as well. When it's one against eleven, which palace do you think would be able to hold out against such odds?”

The little old man was smiling at the corners of his eyes, thinking that Jun Wu Xie whom he had the fortitude to have met once before had a really rather astute mind.

“But it will be different for the Spirit Jade Palace. Who doesn’t know that the Spirit Jade Palace is already a thoroughly spent force and that the kid will be the only one from the Spirit Jade Palace in the entire Cloudy Brook Academy. Even with this kid joining them, the Spirit Jade Palace still has absolutely no chance of surpassing any of the other palaces. Moreover, with the weak state the Spirit Jade Palace is in, the other palaces will still stand a chance to snatch up a win midway by winning the kid over to their side. Hence..... with the kid having chosen Spirit Jade Palace, not only would he avoid being oppressed by the other palaces in the Cloudy Brook Palace, he will also be keeping the Twelve Palaces on tenterhooks, making the people from the Twelve Palaces to keep trying to win her over. Don’t you think that the kid is really very smart?”

Chapter 1525: “Cloudy Brook Academy (2)”

Enlightened by the little old man, it immediately dawned upon the man the subtlety involved. “But based on what you have said..... The kid had chosen the Spirit Jade Palace because he wanted to avoid the Twelve Palaces? But if that’s the case, why had he even come to take part in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet?”

The man understood some of it, but he was still feeling rather confused in some parts of it.

Jun Wu Xie’s choice, based on the little old man’s analysis, showed that Jun Wu Xie did not want to have anything to do with the Twelve Palaces at all. But she had still gone ahead to the part in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet organized by the Twelve Palaces, wasn’t that a contradiction in itself?

The little old man then harrumphed indignantly. “How am I supposed to know that? Who knows what is really going through that little brat’s mind? He might very well be eyeing the tranquil mountain air and calm water we have here at the Cloudy Brook Academy and just wants to enjoy some days of peace here. You’ll never know.”

The little old man’s voice suddenly filled up with strong pride.

The man stared at the little old man who was shamelessly heaping self praise upon himself and he froze in his spot with his mouth open, unable to say a word.

“That’s right. After so long, I still don’t know that kid’s name. What’s he called?” The little old man asked.

“Jun Wu.”

“Jun Wu?” The little old man repeated as his eyebrow arched and he stroked at his white streaked beard.

“Anyway, when Jun Wu is admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, he would be a member of our Cloudy Brook Academy.

Have someone look out for him a little in the future.”

The man nodded without a word, but he could not help grumbling in his heart.

[The Lord has always said he didn't want to interfere with the affairs of the Twelve Palaces and could not be bothered about the running of the academy. But this person had not even been admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy and you're already making arrangements to start building a little stove. Is this still being impartial?]

However, those words in the man's heart would never be brought out into the light.

Not long after the curtains came down for the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, the Cloudy Brook Academy then opened their doors to receive the lucky candidates the Twelve Palaces had selected.

In this Battle of Deities Grand Meet, the people from the Twelve Palaces had picked up candidates from the beginning till the end, with the number of disciples coming to almost a thousand. Among them, the Palace of Flame Demons had the most number of people and the Graceful Swan Palace had the least. At the end of the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, quite a number of the palaces were met with situations where they had set their sights on the same candidates and these candidates had chosen based on the might of the palaces.

The Middle Realm where the most powerful reigned had made the youths taking part in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet develop a tenancy to lean towards the mighty. The more powerful the palace was, the more talents they were able to attract. Hence, based on the length of the lists of candidates received from the palaces for admission into the academy, one would be able to see the disparity between the palaces.

And among all the youths sent by all the different palaces, the one that attracted the most attention was a young thin looking

youth.

When the Cloudy Brook Academy opened the academy's doors, the various palaces had sent out several of their men to accompany these reserve strength of their into the Cloudy Brook Academy, and to brief and remind them of a few matters just before they were admitted into the academy.

Just one person stood alone on his own outside the Cloudy Brook Academy's main doors, looking highly conspicuous.

"That's the guy from the Spirit Jade Palace?" Several youths could not help themselves but whispered when they spotted the tiny figure standing there all by himself.

"Besides him, who else could it be?"

"So it's true? Someone actually chose the Spirit Jade Palace? I had almost completely forgotten that there was such a place called the Spirit Jade Palace. What is that kid thinking? Did he choose the Spirit Jade Palace as a joke?"

"You know nuts! Let me tell you. I heard from some guys who went to the Innate Gift competition venue that the kid had received invitations from all Twelve Palaces but in the end, he did not pick any of them but just pulled out a token of authentication he received from the Palace Lord of the Spirit Jade Palace. It's really strange I tell you." A group of youths gathered together to talk in hushed whispers, their gazes locked upon that solitary figure of Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 1526: “Cloudy Brook Academy (3)”

After every Battle of Deities Grand Meet ended in the past, there would always be some highly outstanding youths who would end up being the focus of heated debates. But this time, things were instead slightly different.

Most of the fiercest debates this time was not about which youth's skills had completely overpowered everyone, or, was it about someone or another's Ring Spirit had dominated in some outstanding fashion, but had been focused on that one youth who since time immemorial, was the first person to have received invitations from all Twelve Palaces, but had also given them all up to choose the spent force that was the Spirit Jade Palace.

Jun Wu Xie's actions, in the eyes of these youths, were just too foolish in the extreme!

Man climbed to higher heights while water flowed to lower depths. This was a rule all the youths knew well but someone just had to take the unorthodox route, choosing to ruin his own bright future, and squeezing himself into such a unremarkable place.

Not knowing how many of the youths had been overcome with envy who had not been able to serve the ideal palace of their choice, every single one of them wishing that they could take his place.

The surrounding voices were raised in debate around but Jun Wu Xie's gaze remained cold and clear. She stood at her spot alone, her face expressionless against the chilly wind, like the voices all around her had nothing to do with her at all.

Her silence and chill indifference made all those busybodies to become more bold, the words they said becoming more and more intrusive.

“What in the hell is Spirit Reinforcement? I think you guys

should not believe everything that you hear. I, for one cannot make myself believe that there could possibly be a moron who would give up on an invitation from the Palace of Flame Demons and choose to join the Spirit Jade Palace. I think..... it's most probably due to the rumours being distorted. All this nonsense about not caring to join the Palace of Flame Demons, I think he doesn't even possess that kind of ability! So what if he possesses some strange and weird ability? Doesn't that mean he's just trash with his powers? I seriously think that that kid is far below our Qiao Chu in might!" One of the youths exclaimed as he stared at Jun Wu Xie in disdain, and then turning with his face beaming with a brilliant smile to look at the big and tall youth standing beside him.

Qiao Chu's brows were slightly furrowed up as he looked at youth intentionally buttering up to him, almost wanting to smash the idiot so deep into the mud that he would have to be dug out.

How dare you question their own Little Xie's ability? Where had this fool come from?

Although his heart wanted to strangle this youth who was talking bad about Jun Wu Xie behind her back, but Qiao Chu remembered the reminders Jun Wu Xie had told them before and he pretended to maintain a show of calm upon his face.

"Hah!" Qiao Chu laughed derisively.

"Heh heh. Qiao Chu, your performance at the Spirit Power competition was just absolutely fantastic! And only people like you are qualified enough to become a member of the Palace of Flame Demons. I heard that six palaces had extended an invitation to you. Is that true?" The sycophantic youth went on to say hurriedly.

Qiao Chu did not want to pay the youth any heed but as he could not put on a good act, he just mumbled dismissively: "Mm."

"I have said it before....."

Qiao Chu was getting rather bothered by this person and his gaze unconsciously sought the crowd for familiar figures. Besides the “greatest attraction” that was Jun Wu Xie, he quickly spotted Hua Yao and the others, his eyes discreetly smiling when he caught sight of them.

Just as the youths were whispering excitedly among themselves, the disciple from the Palace of Flame Demons who was in charge of escorting them to the Cloudy Brook Academy came walking over with a stern expression on his face.

“Quiet.” The man said in a deep voice.

The youths who were still making a whole lot of noise immediately clamped their mouths shut, turning their gazes onto the man with trepidation in their hearts.

“The things that are supposed to be said, have been told to you clearly by the Elder yesterday and so I will not waste my breath on them. There is just one point that I have to remind all of you about. That person joining the Spirit Jade Palace, I do not want any of you provoking him carelessly, and you are not to go create trouble with him.” The man said through narrowed eyes, his tone chill.

The man’s words, immediately cause the bunch of youths to become completely stunned upon hearing them.

Chapter 1527: “Cloudy Brook Academy (4)”

The man’s words, immediately cause the bunch of youths to become completely stunned upon hearing them.

Not to provoke Jun Wu? Why? !

The group of youths stared at the man, stunned and their faces filled with bewilderment.

Jun Wu Xie had snubbed the Palace of Flame Demons’ invitation before everyone and based on the Palace of Flames Demons’ past way of doing things, shouldn’t they be told to “take good care” of Jun Wu properly in the Cloudy Brook Academy? How did it..... suddenly turn out like this?

The man from the Palace of Flame Demons did not go on to explain anything and just walked over to the side after saying what he wanted to say in a deep voice.

The youths were all suddenly confused but they did not dare to ask any further. They just shut their mouths tight as their minds whirled with puzzlement.

Except for Qiao Chu, who was silently laughing in his heart.

[Little Xie plot was really just great!]

All the youths had gathered outside the Cloudy Brook Academy’s doors for a long time. Although the main doors into the Cloudy Brook Academy were wide open, not a single person dared to enter inside carelessly.

In the Middle Realm, all kinds of academies had popped up everywhere. Regardless whether it was the Twelve Places or the Nine Temples, the various powers had academies that supported the respective powers and most of their disciples were promoted from those academies that the individual palaces supported.

Academies that were supported by the Twelve Palaces and the

Nine Temples held great advantages over the more common academies but one lone academy surpassed all others to become the most unique and most elite establishment for education!

And that was the Cloudy Brook Academy.

The Cloudy Brook Academy did not belong to any one power but was intricately linked to the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples.

It was situated upon Mount Fu Yao which was the place that held the densest spirit power throughout the Middle Realm, controlling the entire Mount Fu Yao. From the summit to the foot of the mountain, it all fell under the control of the Cloudy Brook Academy. Besides the days that they opened the mountain to people and the times when the Battle of Spirits Grand Meet was to be held, the place was completely closed off to any outsiders from entering. Anyone who dared to trespass into Mount Fu Yao, usually did not return back out. Although the Cloudy Brook Academy was not considered as a force on its own, they held power fearsome enough to have a deterrent effect on people.

And youths who come out from the Cloudy Brook Academy were always far more superior to any from other academies.

Just because the Cloudy Brook Academy had an unwritten rule.

Anyone who was admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy would never be allowed to end his cultivation before he satisfies the standards set by the academy. That also meant that from the first day that the youths are admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, they would be tied to Cloud Brook Academy indefinitely. Unless their powers met the Cloudy Brook Academy's standards, they would then be released from the Cloudy Brook Academy to leave. Otherwise, even if they were to die within the academy, they would not be given a chance to leave at all!

Everytime the Battle of Deities Grand Meet was held, the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples would send a large batch of youths into the Cloudy Brook Academy. But the number of those who

were really able to walk out from the Cloudy Brook Academy were a minority. Some of them had even spent ten years and were still unable to meet with the Cloudy Brook Academy's standards and were still trapped within the academy.

Even if the people from the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples came forth to ask for them, the Cloudy Brook Academy would not pay them any attention.

People who were sent into the Cloudy Brook Academy would have to follow the academy's rules!

It was an academy that was easy to be admitted into, but hard to come out from.

But it was the route the Twelve Palaces and Nine Temples chose to hone and temper their elites.

All those who were able to successfully graduate from the Cloudy Brook Academy enjoyed great prospects in the future within their respective palaces. With the badge of the Cloudy Brook Academy upon their bodies, they started off on a higher rung than others!

Although the potential hardship in the Cloudy Brook Academy was well known, the youths who were eager to pursue better prospects for their future still rush and scramble over each to participate in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, seeking to see the day when they graduated from the Cloudy Brook Academy and they would immediately be shot straight into glory!

Chapter 1528: “Not That Simple (1)”

The glorious sun hung high in the sky, and not a single person was within the Cloudy Brook Academy's premises behind its wide open doors. The youths waiting outside were antsy with anticipation but they did not dare say much, but only continued to wait there with the sun high above their heads.

After a long while. A man came walking slowly out from the main doors of the Cloudy Brook Academy. His appearance immediately caused the youths to get excited once more after having become tired from waiting.

The man swept his gaze one round over the huge group of youths and when his eyes passed over Jun Wu Xie, they hovered over her for a very brief moment before shifting his gaze away without being noticed. After having surveyed the whole group an entire round, he finally said: “All of you here are intending to be admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy today. I will not speak much about other things but just one point. All who come to the Cloudy Brook Academy are not allowed to leave unless they have fulfilled the standards set by the Cloudy Brook Academy. There will be one day of rest and relaxation every month but only those who pass the monthly assessment will be allowed to leave the academy to move about freely. I hope this point is clear to all of you. Starting from the moment you all step into the Cloudy Brook Academy, you will all have to adhere to the rules set by the Cloudy Brook Academy and if anyone of you are displeased or find this questionable, you can just leave here now.”

That man's voice was not loud, but his words were carried clearly into the ears of every single person there.

The strange rules the Cloudy Brook Academy had were already well known to everyone there and since they have come all the way here, they would naturally not give up on such a chance of a lifetime.

After waiting for a few moments, the youths gathered outside the main doors of the Cloudy Brook Academy did not see anyone stepping out to leave.

Having waited for a while, the man then said slowly: "All of you can now follow me inside the academy."

He turned around Immediately after saying that and the men from the various palaces then urged the youths to hurry up and go inside the academy. The youths then gathered together with others from the same palace they were in as they walked inside, with Jun Wu Xie walking by herself at the end of the group, looking completely at ease.

Su Jing Yan stood under a tree just outside the Cloudy Brook Academy as he watched Jun Wu Xie gradually disappearing within the crowd from the back, his face split into the same fox like smile. He then rubbed at his chin and whispered something softly.

"I am somehow feeling that a great show will be coming up soon."

The group of youths were led into the Cloudy Brook Academy, their hearts boiling with excitement, unable to stop their eyes from peering at everything around them.

The Cloudy Brook Academy sat upon a vast tract of land. Instead of saying that it was an academy, it might as well be called a small city. Within the academy, blocks upon blocks of loft units stood stylishly with its simple and minimalistic design. In front of the lofts, quite a number of youths wearing the uniform of the Cloudy Brook Academy came and went, their gazes cold and distant, like they could not be bothered with these youths who had just been admitted, treating the freshmen like they did not exist at all.

It was quiet and silent within the vast academy and only the sound of shuffling steps reverberated within the ears of the youths. Although their hearts were filled with anxiety and nervousness, they did not dare to speak much in the place and could only

suppress the blood boiling within them as they treaded tentatively step by step behind the man leading them.

In the end, they were brought to come before a block of lofts, the pure white lofts standing neatly, shoulder to shoulder.

The man who led the group here stopped before the block and then turned to look at the youths behind him.

“Now, all of you are to split into smaller groups based on the competition venue you were in.” The man said as he raised a hand and pointed, indicating four separate areas for spirit power, Ring Spirit, medical proficiency and innate gift, the four different categories.

The youths who had bunched themselves together based on the palaces they belonged to were immediately split up by this classification. After they split up, they gathered themselves into groups with their comrades once again, their intentions to form a clique highly obvious.

At that moment, from inside the loft right in front of them, three men walked out. They then stood themselves before the spirit power, Ring Spirit, and medical proficiency groups.

“Now that all of you are now in your respective groups, you will then follow the person standing right in front of your team.” The man then said.

Chapter 1529: “Not That Simple (2)”

“Har?”

The man’s words caused a wave of protest to erupt from the groups of youth who had thought that they had been led to come here before the lofts to allocate places for them to reside in. But..... the situation was not exactly what they had thought it to be.

“Be snappy about it and stop the nonsense.” The man said in a stern tone as his face darkened.

The different teams were then quickly led away from the place by the people from the Cloudy Brook Academy.

The Innate Gift group that Jun Wu Xie was in was led by the man who had been leading them right from the beginning, where they walked out from an exit on the other end, to go onto a wide broadwalk. Disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy were coming and going quietly, completely treating these brand new freshmen as if they were invisible.

After walking for almost half an hour, Jun Wu Xie and her group came to a mountain cave. When several disciples who happened to be passing by saw them, their steps paused slightly, finally showing some reaction.

Without knowing why, Jun Wu Xie seemed to have detected that the gazes of those disciples had showed traces of pity.

“Those of the Bone Shifters Tribe go inside here.” The man said to the youths behind him as he pointed at the pitch dark cave before him.

Over twenty youths who were from the Bone Shifters Tribe stared at the pitch black cave and secretly gulped. A slightly more courageous one among them could not help but ask: “Teacher, may I ask what..... we are supposed to do?”

The man’s brows suddenly creased up and said in a cold voice:

“You’ll find out when you go in there.”

The youth from the Bone Shifters Tribe turned pale as he walked hesitantly inside with his other companions. As he walked, he continued to look back many times at the rest of the group of youths till all their figures were swallowed up by the darkness and disappeared from sight before everyone there.

“The rest of you continue walking.” The man turned to tell the other youths.

The group that had just stopped moved forward once again. They had just taken barely more than ten steps when they suddenly heard a ear piercing scream of terror come out from the cave behind them!

That scream sounded mournfully terrifying which shattered the peaceful tranquility of the Cloudy Brook Academy as they reached their ears, causing the faces of the youths to all turn deathly pale and goosebumps raised up on the bodies of their bodies. The youths wanted to ask what had happened inside there but the man leading them away did not even slow in his steps and just continued his way forward without a care.

After that they came before another cave and this time, it was the youths from the Witch Doctor race who were ushered inside. The number of people from the Witch Doctor race were much lesser in number and there were only slightly more than ten of them. They looked like they had been frightened by the screams from before as they stood shivering before the cave’s mouth, not daring to take a step inside.

“If you do not want to go in, all of you can just stay put at this cave’s mouth then.” The man said in a cold voice, his tone stern.

Without even waiting for those youths to open their mouths, the man immediately raised his foot and led the others to continue on their way.

Next was the Wind Riders race, then the Great Ape race.....

The youths who were picked out from the Innate Gift competition were further split up into smaller groups to be dumped inside pitch dark caves one after another. They did not know what would welcome them in there and no one explained anything to them, with just one fact placed before them. Either they went in, or remained standing at the cave's mouth for good.

Walking the entire way, the team was finally left with the man who led them and Jun Wu Xie alone. After the man sent the last batch of youths out, he stopped walking and turned to look at Jun Wu Xie who had been following behind him.

“Jun Wu?” The man looked at the youth with clean and attractive features before his eyes. If truth was to be told, this little youth's presence was extremely low. With his short and petite size and his penchant to remain quiet, his expression cold and distant all the way from the beginning, it was highly easy to forget this kid even existed if one did not pay more attention.

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

“Spirit Mastery Race?” The man continued to ask.

Chapter 1530: “Not That Simple (3)”

“Spirit Mastery Race?” The man went on to ask.

Jun Wu Xie then nodded at him.

The man’s stern face came to show a rare moment of perplexity.

“You are the first person from the Spirit Mastery race that the Cloudy Brook Academy had admitted and we do not have a kind of assessment that is suited for you.” The man said as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Assessment?

Jun Wu Xie thought back about those youths who had been split up into the different tribes and races they were from and those pitch dark caves they had been made to go into. Could all those places be the tests that were used to assess them?

What went on inside the Cloudy Brook Academy was very much a secret to many people outside and even for those people who came out from the Cloudy Brook Academy, they never spoke a word about what went on within the walls of the Cloudy Brook Academy. Jun Wu Xie had stayed at the Phoenix Academy and Zephyr Academy before but it was clear that the Cloudy Brook Academy was nothing like those two academies.

At least, in those two academies, Jun Wu Xie had never heard that anyone who were just barely admitted into them would be shoved straight into a test that assessed them at the moment when everyone was still befuddled about what’s even going on.

“But, I heard that your Spirit Reinforcement needs you to expend powers from your soul?” The man then asked as he looked at Jun Wu Xie to say.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“Then, we have a place that just might be suitable for you.” The

man said and suddenly turned to walk in a different direction, while Jun Wu Xie just followed behind him.

The man did not just shove Jun Wu Xie into any old cave but had instead brought her to come before a huge door. That large door look rather old and worn, like it had not been opened for a long time. On both sides of that door, stood two men from the Cloudy Brook Academy. When they saw the man walking over to them, they nodded their heads at each other and the men turned to open up the worn and tattered looking door.

Behind the door was pitch black darkness and nothing could be seen as a musty scent that had been sealed up too long wafted out through the opening from inside.

“This place was actually prepared for spirit bodies. You will only need to complete one task after going in and you will be considered to have passed.” The man said seriously as he looked at Jun Wu Xie. “There are many items scattered upon the floor inside. All you need to do is to put them back onto the shelves and that would do. Knock on the door once you have finished and these two men will check if you have completed the task. If you’re unable to finish the task, you will have to remain inside. Only after completing that will you then be given a dormitory room that belongs to you.”

Pick things up? This mission sounds highly simple but Jun Wu did not fail to notice the tinge of subtlety in the man’s words.

Prepared for spirit bodies, what kind of place would it be?

Things would surely not be as simple as he said.

Jun Wu Xie did not say anything but just glanced at that man before she went on towards the large door and walked inside. The two men immediately closed the door behind her.

“Teacher Tian Ze, could this kid be that..... Jun Wu?” After the door closed, the two men standing guard outside the door could not help but look at the man who brought Jun Wu Xie here, Tian

Ze.

Tian Ze nodded slightly.

One of the men then said looking rather perplexed: “Isn’t it said that she is from the Spirit Mastery race? Is it really alright to put her in there? This place is.....”

Tian Ze shook his head and said: “It’s the Lord’s idea.”

Upon hearing the word “Lord”, the expressions of the two men showed traces of bewilderment but they did not dare question any further but just threw each other a glance.

“The two of you stand watch here and if any problem crops up, just come look for me. If nothing happens, just leave him be.” Tian Ze told the two guards.

“Yes!”

Tian Ze then nodded in satisfaction and his face was stern as he left. However.....

After turning his back, Tian Ze’s face was looking rather unsure.

[Will it really be fine?]

Chapter 1531: “Strange Room (1)”

Jun Wu Xie went into the room and at the moment the room's door was shut, the initially pitch dark room was suddenly lit up by several balls of flames.

At the four corners of the room, there was an oil lamp hanging down. The firelight flickered, and it was not known how it was lit as the firelight gradually illuminated everything within the room.

The room in its entirety was not that large and upon three faces of the walls, rows of wooden shelves were erected. The top of every single shelf was filled with a thick layer of dust, and sat there empty and void.

Jun Wu Xie's gaze then fell to the floor. Upon the wooden floor, was a messy scatter of crystal balls that were about the size of a palm. It could be due to the fact that nobody had come here before but it could be seen that the crystal balls were shrouded with dust as well.

From what the eye could see, the crystal balls lying in a careless scatter on the floor looked to number several tens, in no decipherable pattern, and lay all over the place.

“Meow.” The little black cat manifested upon Jun Wu Xie's shoulder. It swished its furry tail and looked at the crystal balls upon the floor. It blinked its eyes and then leapt off from Jun Wu Xie's shoulder to come beside a crystal ball to sniff at it cautiously.

“I am not able to tell what kind of things these are.” The little black cat said as it turned to look at Jun Wu Xie.

“I'll just do as I'm told.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly, accepting that the Cloudy Brook Academy had its own way of doing things. Jun Wu Xie had stayed in two academies before and she had acknowledged Yan Bu Gui as her Master in the Phoenix Academy. Though Yan Bu Gui did not teach her much, he gave her

the Water from Heaven's Spring to cultivate the Imperial Snow Lotus. When she had been in the Dark Emperor's tomb, she had managed to gather all the herbs and she concocted the elixir for Yan Bu Gui that would remedy the aches and pain afflicting his body.

And in the Zephyr Academy, besides having learnt the Spirit Healing Technique from Gu Li Sheng, she did not have anything else she could pick up.

And without knowing the reason why, she somehow felt that her trip here to the Cloudy Brook Academy this time might just let her gain quite a lot from it.

Immediately upon saying that, Jun Wu Xie bent her back to go pick up the crystal ball just beside her foot, but then a rather queer scene suddenly unfolded before her eyes!

Her long slim fingers passed right through the dust covered crystal ball, her fingers not feeling the slightest sensation of having touched anything!

What was happening here?

Jun Wu Xie's eyes flashed with surprise. She attempted to touch the crystal ball another time, but the result was still the same.

Her hand once again passed through it like it was just an illusion, going right through the middle of the crystal ball.

The crystal ball lay there so obviously before her eyes! Why was she not able to touch it? Puzzlement rose within Jun Wu Xie's mind.

Could it be, an illusion?

The little black cat looked at strange phenomenon Jun Wu Xie had encountered and it could not help itself but to reach its paw out to touch the crystal ball before it.

The paw of the little black cat pushed it slightly and the crystal

ball immediately rolled forward continuously from the force.

The little black cat's eyes then stared in surprise.

“Eh? ? ?”

It had actually touched it!

The little black cat raised its own paw and stared at it in disbelief. Traces of dust had even stuck themselves upon the fur of its paw, obvious that it had rubbed onto its paw when it had touched the crystal ball earlier!

“I..... I touched it? ?” The little black cat found it incredulous to believe itself as it stared at the dust stuck upon its paw before turning to look at Jun Wu Xie.

What was happening? Jun Wu Xie was not able to touch the crystal ball but the little black cat had been able to touch it so easily?

“Shall I..... try it on this one?” The little black cat asked as it looked at Jun Wu Xie with a rather bewildered expression. It swung its tail around and went over to the crystal ball by Jun Wu Xie's feet to move its paw forward a little.

‘Gororo.....’

The crystal ball rolled over the wooden floor, a deep sound that rang out clearly.

“.....” The little black cat was rather stunned.

The problem lay not in the ball!

Chapter 1532: “Strange Room (2)”

Jun Wu Xie stared at the crystal ball that was rolling further away through narrowed eyes. She attempted to touch it one more time but the result was the same, where she was unable to touch it.

Jun Wu Xie then recalled the words Tian Ze had said before she came into the room.

This room had originally been prepared for spirit bodies.

Jun Wu Xie's gaze then slowly shifted onto those crystal balls.

She was unable to touch these crystal balls but the little black cat could. It was possible that these crystal balls could only be touched by spirit bodies.

The Spirit Mastery race that Jun Wu Xie presented to people out there possesses power of the soul and that Spirit Reinforcement uses that very power. But at this very moment, Jun Wu Xie was suddenly feeling..... that she might have dug a hole for herself with her own words.

For her to place all these crystal balls onto the shelves, she would need to have the power of the soul.

Jun Wu Xie took a deep breath and slowly concentrated spirit power into her hands. Based on the method used in Spirit Healing Technique, she slowly transformed the spirit powers into the power of the soul bit by bit. When Gu Li Sheng had used this method in the past, Jun Wu Xie had felt that was a waste of spirit powers and would never have thought that she would put it to use one day.....

With her hands covered in the powers of the soul, Jun Wu Xie approached the crystal balls once more. She reached out her hands and moved them slowly towards a crystal ball. This time, she finally touched the crystal ball!

But in the very instant that her fingers just touched the crystal

ball, she felt a strong suction force that quickly sucked away the power of the soul she shrouded her hands with!

At the same moment that the power of the soul disappeared, Jun Wu Xie's fingers immediately passed through the crystal ball.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie looked at her fingers that had gone through the crystal ball, her eyes filled with puzzlement.

These crystal balls were not only things that spirit bodies were able to touch, but what was more terrifying about them was that they sucked away powers from the soul!

If it was just a spirit body, it might not feel that obvious. Afterall, a spirit body itself was the source for powers of the soul. Soul power in a spirit body was just like spirit powers in a human body, where it would not be that greatly felt when it was absorbed by the crystal ball.

But the power of the soul on Jun Wu Xie's hands had taken a large amount of spirit power to be transformed and she would not be able to hold out for such a long time as the task would require.

For her to pick up so many crystal balls one by one and to put them onto the shelves, Jun Wu Xie would have to constantly transform her spirit power into power of the soul and that would be an extremely high spirit power consuming process.

“What kind of a darned place is this!” The little black cat wailed, smacking the crystal balls away in frustration.

Jun Wu Xie did not say anything but just stood there silently to stare at both her hands. She transformed her spirit power one more time and then attempted to pick up a crystal ball again.

In the instant she touched the crystal ball, Jun Wu Xie felt the power of the soul she had transformed being sucked away at an extremely high speed. In order to maintain the power of the soul on her hands, she quickly transformed more of her spirit powers.

From the moment her fingers touched the crystal ball till when

she picked it up, the spirit powers Jun Wu Xie expended was no less than the amount she would have used after experiencing a big battle. Fortunately she had already attained the fourth stage of the Purple Spirit or she would not be able to last even picking up a single crystal ball.

Jun Wu Xie did not dare to relax even a moment and the moment she picked the crystal ball up, she immediately walked towards a shelf at the side and put the crystal ball in her hand upon the shelf.

It was just some short moments, but the kind of drain it took out of her spirit powers were highly just terrifying.

Glancing around the room and seeing the scatter of crystal balls all over the floor, it could be seen how huge a task stood before Jun Wu Xie.

Just how much spirit power would she need to expend before she would be able to put them all up upon the shelves one by one?

Chapter 1533: “Strange Room (3)”

Just how much spirit power would she need to expend before she would be able to put them all up upon the shelves one by one?

The little black cat thought of transforming into the black beast to help Jun Wu Xie put all the crystal balls back but it was stopped by Jun Wu Xie.

“I’ll do it myself.” Jun Wu Xie said as she went to pick up another crystal ball.

After coming to Mount Fu Yao, she had not had much opportunities to use her spirit powers and she understood that in order for her to speed up the growth of her spirit powers, she would need to drain out her spirit powers completely in order to push herself to even further limits.

And this place, gave her just such an opportunity.

When the little black cat saw that Jun Wu Xie was being so stubborn, it could do nothing but just retreat away to the side and watch silently as Jun Wu Xie went on to put the crystal balls upon the shelves.

With her spirit powers being drained constantly, after Jun Wu Xie placed ten crystal balls back, she felt that all her spirit powers had been completely depleted.

The increased drain on spirit powers after it had been transformed into power of the soul was in folds and just merely touching those crystal balls would have those crystal balls absorbing her power of the soul maniacally!

After Jun Wu Xie’s spirit powers had been completely depleted, she then sat down to meditate while she rested.

Fortunately there wasn’t anyone else in the room besides her and the little black cat. She could then take out the basin with the Snow Lotus and use the Imperial Snow Lotus to quickly recover

her spirit powers.

Up on Mount Fu Yao, the air was filled with spirit energy. Although Jun Wu Xie was not able to absorb them directly, she was able to use the Imperial Snow Lotus to transfer the spirit energies for her use.

If not for the fact that Mount Fu Yao had no lack of spirit energy, even with the Imperial Snow Lotus, it would not be possible for Jun Wu Xie to recover her spirit powers within a short period of time.

Afterall, her spirit powers had already reached the fourth stage of the Purple Spirit and the vast amount of spirit powers the recovery entailed was not something the average person would be able to imagine!

After her spirit powers were restored, Jun Wu Xie began to continue on her mission.

Time after time, her spirit powers were drained dry, and one time after another, she sat down to meditate while she cultivated.

The spirit powers in Jun Wu Xie's body was consumed and restored in cycles, repeatedly pushing at her limits.

By the time Jun Wu Xie put the last crystal ball upon the shelf, Jun Wu Xie's face was already rather pale. Crystalline beads of perspiration flowed down from her forehead, to drip onto the wooden floor, wetting a good part of it.

Having her spirit powers repeatedly drained and restored, besides making her feel utterly exhausted, gave her a subtle and strange feeling.

The spirit powers within her body seem to feel different from before, but as for what it actually was, she was not able to put into words.

She just felt that the spirit power felt somewhat denser.

But that was not an effect that could be brought on by an increase in spirit powers.

Jun Wu Xie did not know how long had passed as time continued to flow by. After ascertaining that she had not missed out any of the crystal balls in the room, she sent the little black cat into her and turned to walk towards the tightly shut door.

‘Creak.’

The large and heavy door was slowly pushed open. With her face pale, Jun Wu Xie walked out from the room.

The two men who stood guard outside the door were taken aback with shock a moment when they saw Jun Wu Xie, staring at her pale countenance with eyes that were looking slightly nervous.

“I’ve finished it.” Jun Wu Xie said slowly. Although her body was thoroughly exhausted, she still kept her back ramrod straight.

The two men looked at Jun Wu Xie and did not say anything but just had one of them going in to check the room one round. After making sure that all the crystal balls in the room had been placed up upon the shelves, they acknowledged that Jun Wu Xie had completed her task.

“This is the key to your room.” One of the men said as he placed the key they had prepared before into Jun Wu Xie’s hand, and told her the location of her dormitory room.

Chapter 1534: “An Eccentric Academy (1)”

Jun Wu Xie’s dormitory room was among the rows of lofts that Tian Ze had brought them to before in the beginning and was on the third level.

When Jun Wu Xie came to the front of the loft building, she coincidentally encountered a familiar figure walking over from the other side.

“Ha..... Little Xie.....” Qiao Chu began to say, looking a complete wreck as he gazed at Jun Wu Xie. His always straight and tall body at that moment looking a little bent over. He raised up a hand to wave at Jun Wu Xie, the expression on his face one of unspeakable bitterness.

“I had thought that I was going to die.....” Qiao Chu said with a mournful face, almost about to burst into tears.

Tian Ze had temporarily split them all up to make them all suffer the trials of the entry assessments of the Cloudy Brook Academy. Only those who passed the tests would be officially considered as a disciple of the Cloudy Brook Academy, and would be assigned a dormitory room.

Based on their different abilities and their areas of expertise, the tests they were made to undergo were completely different.

Jun Wu Xie had experienced it and she knew the entry assessment of the Cloudy Brook Academy was not as simple as was thought. Now that she saw the highly haggard state that Qiao Chu was in, she knew that he must have suffered quite a bit as well.

The test given to the Spirit Mastery race was targeted at the drain upon the power of the soul and targeted against these youths who had come from the spirit power competition with strong powerful spirit powers, what welcomed them would surely be a test that drained their spirit powers.

“Ow ow! I can’t! Little Xie, can you prop me up a little here?” Qiao Chu wanted to straighten his back but the his sore and aching back did not allow him to and he could only lift his eyes up to look pitifully at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie stared at Qiao Chu silently, and slowly stretched a hand out.

As if he was grasping at a life saving blade of grass, Qiao Chu held onto Jun Wu Xie’s arm.

“This academy is completely just like Hell itself! Damn it! Everyone of those teachers are just like demons and monsters from there, tormenting all of us mercilessly.” Qiao Chu continued to grumble painfully. He was already at the Purple Spirit’s third stage and was far beyond the other youths who were admitted into the academy with him. But even so, the academy’s orientation assessment had already torn off a layer of his skin.

It could well be imagined just how much more torturous it must have been for those youths.

Qiao Chu told Jun Wu Xie where his own room was and coincidentally, he was on the same level as Jun Wu Xie, just a few doors away.

Jun Wu Xie then helped Qiao Chu up the stairs.

According to what Qiao Chu said, the test they were assigned to was based on the strength of their spirit powers. Rong Ruo and Hua Yao were with him and they came here slightly earlier than him but their rooms were not together with Jun Wu Xie and him.

After sending Qiao Chu back to his room, Jun Wu Xie went to her own room.

Qiao Chu had initially wanted to grumble a bit more about his test. However, the moment he fell on his bed, sleepiness fell over him like the sky had fallen, crushing even the strength in his mouth which gave him no choice but to give up on that idea.

Although the entry assessment test into the Cloudy Brook Academy was disgustingly torturous, the conditions of the accomodations weren't too shabby.

All necessities were fitted up inside and the rooms were rather spacious. From the windows of the rooms, one could see the view outside.

Jun Wu Xie sat inside the room for a while and sleep began to rise within her. She lay back on the bed and fell into a deep sleep.

What Jun Wu Xie did not realize was that in this test that she took, she had taken three whole days.

But compared to the other people, the time Jun Wu Xie took was already considered to be rather short.

By the time Jun Wu Xie woke up from her sleep, there wasn't even ten people who had returned to the lofts. In fact Fan Zhuo and the others had reached this place earlier but after they came here, they barely said a few words before they scrambled back to their rooms to snore loudly in sleep and from the way that they looked, they had been tormented quite a bit as well.

Chapter 1535: “An Eccentric Academy (2)”

And in the week after that, the youths who managed to pass the test numbered only ten or twenty of them daily. The huge loft buildings stood more than half empty and a large part of the youths were still struggling with the assessment.

And for those youths who had passed the trial, they were left to rot within the dormitory, with no one even bothering whether they lived or died.

Not even a single person came to ask about them at all.

Qiao Chu and the others had wanted to use this period of time for the companions to gather together for a discussion but in the end, the Heavens did not grant them that wish.

All those youths who had passed the assessment trial had then begun seeking to form their cliques!

Qiao Chu and the other companions had not held themselves back at the competition and they had all won glorious and dazzling victories, to the extent that the five of them had become highly influential people in the individual palaces they were in. The other youths had just rested themselves when they immediately went running to the companions to try to win their favour.

The fact that the companions knew each other was to be kept secret from other people. In order to not expose their identities, they could only pretend to not know each other.

Even if they met each other outside, they had to pretend to put on a look of mutual disgust.

In stark contrast to Qiao Chu and the other companions where they were crowded around with people, Jun Wu Xie was always alone by herself from the start to the end.

Although all the youths had already received instructions from the various palaces before they came into the Cloudy Brook

Academy that told them that they were not to provoke Jun Wu Xie, many of the youths still held a grudge in their hearts against her for what happened before.

But among all of them, there were still quite a number of “smart people”.

Jun Wu Xie did not go out much but usually remained inside her room to observe the changes that had come over her spirit power.

After that day she had undergone the trial that the Cloudy Brook Academy had set for her, she detected that the changes to her spirit power had become more and more obvious. Her originally pure purple coloured spirit powers had for some unknown reason become mixed with some glittery specks, like stars had been infused into her spirit powers. When her spirit powers was showing, the purple coloured spirit glow would also be filled with glittery light specks.

Jun Wu Xie had never seen such a phenomenon. She had also asked Ye Sha and Ye Gu about it but the two of them had also been bewildered, not knowing in the slightest what could be happening.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the light specks infused within her spirit power and an image of Jun Wu Yao suddenly rose within her heart.

Ever since she had come to the Middle Realm, she had broken off contact with Jun Wu Yao, and this parting was not the same as those in the past.

Before this, no matter where Jun Wu Yao went, Jun Wu Xie knew that they were both still treading upon the same lands. But this time, Jun Wu Yao was in the Lower Realm while she, was in the Middle Realm.

“If he was here, he might just know what is happening here.” Jun Wu Xie whispered softly to herself, not knowing whether the mysterious unknown that she was faced with that made her

remember the omniscient Jun Wu Yao, or that she had really missed him.

Ye Sha stayed within the shadows as he looked at Jun Wu Xie looking like that, and he could not help but sigh. Ye Gu on the other hand could not really understand the situation and he was rather taken aback.

Just as Jun Wu Xie was deep in thought, someone suddenly knocked upon her door.

Jun Wu Xie immediately dispersed the spirit power upon her and pulled out an elixir from within her Cosmos Sack to swallow it down her throat.

She had cultivated that elixir back in the Lower Realm which enabled her to hide the level of her spirit powers for a period of time, giving others the illusion that she was a person with weak spirit powers.

Jun Wu Xie did not intend to reveal her spirit powers before others and hence, when the Battle of Deities Grand Meet had started, she had been taking the elixir regularly.

Jun Wu Xie then went to the door to open it.

Outside the door, a sweet and charming young girl and a handsome looking youth were standing before it.

Chapter 1536: “An Eccentric Academy (3)”

“You’re Jun Wu right? I saw that you did not even step out from your room much these few days and I happened to have some food and I thought to bring it over to you.” The sweet and charming girl said with her eyes narrowed with smiles as she looked at Jun Wu Xie while waving a lunch box in her hand.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the young girl who had so suddenly come here and was being so friendly. Jun Wu Xie remembered having seen this young girl before, she seemed to have been picked by the Blood Fiend Palace. When they were just being admitted into the academy, she had been standing together with the disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace.

The Blood Fiend Palace held power almost equal to the Palace of Flame Demons with the Flame Demons Palace just a slight notch more superior in might. But after having lost two of their Elders, that slight superiority had been caught up with by the Blood Fiend Palace.

If it was said one was to find the two most powerful palaces among the Twelve Palaces, it would then only be the Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace.

If Jun Wu Xie remembered it correctly, Gu Ying from the time back at the Zephyr Academy had been sent by the Blood Fiend Palace.

Jun Wu Xie’s chilly demeanor did not seem to have affected the young girl at all as the smile on the young girl’s face did not change in the slightest when she went on to say with great familiarity: “The people from the Cloudy Brook Academy don’t seem like they would be bothering with us these few days. I heard that before everyone passes the test, we will have to be self sufficient. Coincidentally, I am staying on this same level just right opposite you and it might just be fate for us to meet. My name is Gu Xin Yan

and you should just accept the food or you're going to go hungry."

Gu Xin Yan's countenance was highly charming and her smile pure and beautiful which made people warm up to her easily. Without knowing exactly why, when Jun Wu Xie saw Gu Xin Yan's pure smile, she suddenly thought of Qu Ling Yue in the past.

In the past, Qu Ling Yue had been just as pure and innocent when she smiled, like she hadn't a single worry on her mind or was troubled in anyway.

Jun Wu Xie's gaze hovered over Gu Xin Yan's face for awhile before she turned her eyes away and said softly: "No need."

Gu Xin Yan wasn't about to give up as she said: "Look at this thin body of yours. It would be really bad if you go hungry for too long. The Cloudy Brook Academy is not any ordinary academy. For you to be able to cultivate properly here, it wouldn't do to not have a strong body."

As she said that, Gu Xin Yan went on to stuff the box of food into Jun Wu Xie's hand and then immediately retreated a few steps while waving her hand, not even giving Jun Wu Xie an opportunity to reject.

"You eat that first. And if that's not enough, I'll bring over more for you next time. I'll be going now." After saying that, Gu Xin Yan did not even turn her head around when she left and the youth who had been with her followed right behind her.

That youth had not said a single word from the start till the end, his face coldly handsome looking and the gaze within his gaze when he left not very friendly.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the food container that had been forced into her hands. Her brows creased up slightly but in the end, she did not throw it away. She brought it into her room and then closed the door behind her.

Gu Xin Yan who had not gone too far away yet turned her head

when she heard the door close to see that the space before Jun Wu Xie's room door was completely empty and a smile came unconsciously into her eyes.

“Xin Yan, why are you being that nice to that kid? Can't you see that he doesn't reciprocate your kind intentions in the slightest?” The handsome lad said with his brows furrowed together, his heart filled with frustration when he saw the smile within Gu Xin Yan's eyes.

Gu Xin Yan then turned her back and looked at the highly displeased youth.

“Whether he appreciates my kindness, is not important. Hao Yu, when can that brain of yours become a little smarter? If you continue to be so dense, then while we are here in the Cloudy Brook Academy, you can go your own way and I'll go mine. We will then have nothing to do with each other.” The smile on Gu Xin Yan's face faded away, as she looked at Lin Hao Yu with a rather exasperated gaze.

Lin Hao Yu opened his mouth and looked at Gu Xin Yan whose face was showing displeasure, suddenly feeling like he was at a loss for words.

Chapter 1537: “An Eccentric Academy (4)”

“That was not what I meant. I just feel that..... that kid is just being too rude. You were being so kind to deliver food right to his door and not to mention that he did not even say a words of thanks, he even showed you that cold and distant face. Does he even know who he was showing that face to?” Lin Hao Yu did not dare to offend Gu Xin Rui and make her unhappy, hence he could only tactfully express his displeasure towards Jun Wu Xie.

Instead, Gu Xin Yan sneered with a cold laugh of disdain: “What do you know. The one and only person from the Spirit Mastery race in the entire Middle Realm, the one lone person who knows Spirit Reinforcement, and also the only one person throughout the entire history of the Battle of Deities Grand Meet to have received invitations from all Twelve Palaces. And you think that Jun Wu is just an average character?”

Lin Hao Yu’s lips stiffened. “So what? Even if he is unique and one of a kind, he has eyes like everyone else but he does not see! He rejected the invitations from all the Twelve Palaces and accepted the Spirit Jade Palace instead, doesn’t that just show he’s an idiot? Who doesn’t know under these Heavens, the Spirit Jade Palace exist but in name now, so which moron would decide to choose the Spirit Jade Palace?”

“It’s not important what Jun Wu chose before this. Don’t you see?” Gu Xin Yan said impatiently. “So what if he had chosen the Spirit Jade Palace before coming into the Cloudy Brook Academy? What’s more important is which palace he will choose when he leaves the Cloudy Brook Academy.”

Gu Xin Yan’s words caused Lin Hao Yu to become startled in shock.

“Xin Yan, could you be.....”

Gu Xin Yan laughed lightly. “Spirit Mastery race and Spirit

Reinforcement. These are things that no other palace had possessed before. Now that the Flame Demons Palace has just lost two of their Elders, it is now the best time for the Blood Fiend Palace to rise up. As the daughter of the Blood Fiend Palace's Palace Lord, I must naturally share my father's burden."

Gu Xin Yan's identity was different from other people. She was from the Blood Fiend Palace and she had her own set of motives when she came to take part in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet

Lin Hao Yu looked at Gu Xin Yan and he nodded his head slightly.

"Alright. It will be best if you understand now. You better not drag me down in the coming days ahead." Gu Xin Yan said when he saw that Lin Hao Yu had understood what her intentions were and she smiled in satisfaction as she waved for Lin Hao Yu to leave together with her.

When Jun Wu Xie went back to her room, she placed the box of food that Gu Xin Yan had given to her in a corner of the room, having no intentions to open it at all.

What Gu Xin Yan was planning, was clear to Jun Wu Xie.

The moment she walked herself into the Twelve Palaces' line of sight, she had already thrown out her lure. What Gu Xin Yan wanted from her, Jun Wu Xie knew, but she had no intentions of bothering with it.

But there was one point that made Jun Wu Xie take notice.

"Gu Xin Yan, Gu Ying." Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed. She had not missed this seemingly coincidental detail.

Gu Xin Yan and Gu Ying had the same surname and in the Blood Fiend Palace, people who carried the surname Gu was few and rare between. Only the bloodline of their Palace Lord were given that honour.

If Jun Wu Xie's guess was not wrong, then whether it was Gu Xin Yan or it was Gu Ying who had previously appeared within the

Zephyr Academy, both of them must be related to the Blood Fiend Palace Lord in some way. But the looks of Gu Xin Yan and Gu Ying were not at all alike or they could highly possibly be siblings.

Jun Wu Xie sat at the table as she stared at the box of food she had disposed off in the corner.

No matter how much Gu Xin Yan's smile had resembled Qu Ling Yue's, the scheming look in her eyes could not be hidden.

But since people from the Blood Fiend Palace already could not hold themselves back and had begun to make a move, why should she not just go with the flow?

Here in the Cloudy Brook Academy, she had thought that she would not be able to hit out at the Twelve Palaces. But what she could see now, it would not be entirely impossible.

"Gu Xin Yan." Jun Wu Xie rested her chin in the palm of her hand, and the corners of her mouth arced up into a faint smile.

When scheming against others, one had to be careful that they do not fall into other people's scheme as well.

Chapter 1538: “Poison in the Academy (1)”

In the few days that came after, another batch of people continued to come in succession. The state those youths were in when they arrived were much worse than before.

According to what Qiao Chu and the others had experienced, during their trials, the Cloudy Brook Academy had only provided them with a little bit of water and some elixirs. Those elixirs ensured that they would not starve to death during the trials and that was it. Although their bodies would not fall into exhaustion from hunger, but the hunger pangs would still torture them mercilessly from their craving for solid food.

The later the youths came in, the more pallid and sallow looking they were. Jun Wu Xie watched the youths coming in from her window and saw that they were even finding it very hard to walk, with quite a number of them even crawling wretchedly upon the ground as they came in.

Seeing every single one of them in their highly crumpled and dirty clothes, their faces haggard and pale, they looked every inch like beggars, which was really unimaginable in such a prestigious academy.

In terms of strictness and how harsh the youths were treated, no one else would come close to the Cloudy Brook Academy throughout the world.

It was only after forty over days that all the youths who had been admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy returned. Many of them fell gravely ill after they came back and they laid upon their beds almost half dead. But the Cloudy Brook Academy did not leave those youths to their own devices but summoned a large number of physicians to provide treatment for them.

After being tormented for almost two whole months, the initiation trials of the Cloudy Brook Academy finally came to an

end. No other person would be able to imagine just what kind of a concept an academy held that just its initiation alone would span out over two months' time.

But it was said that it had not taken that long this time round. There was a year where several of the youths who had been newly admitted possessed only mediocre abilities and they had taken an entire half year just to get through the trials, holding back the entire batch of disciples. Those youths had roamed and loafed about for half a year's time before they were finally able to free themselves from those painful days.

In these two months, the youths who had come back early idled around with nothing to do. They wanted to walk about in the Cloudy Brook Academy but they were not allowed to. Besides wandering around within the vicinity of the lofts daily, they went around seeking to form their own cliques, which allowed them to successfully gather up in gangs before their real academy life even began.

Only Jun Wu Xie alone was quietly alone from the start till the end, seldom stepping out past her door.

Gu Xin Yan frequently went to disturb Jun Wu Xie within those two months, occasionally delivering some food to her. It was not known where she got them from but it seems like she had no lack of anything.

As the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace, Gu Xin Yan did not need to pander to anyone within the Cloudy Brook Academy and all those disciples picked out by the Blood Fiend Palace would gather and ingratiate themselves around her on their own accord. Even those who had come to the Cloudy Brook Academy earlier and still had not passed their graduation tests from the Blood Fiend Palace would also come to wait upon the Young Miss Gu, and it was guessed that most of her things had come from those seniors who had brought them in as gifts.

Gu Xin Yan had her needs catered to by the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace like the moon being carried by a mass of stars. There was no need for her to be snubbed by anyone but it just so happened that she liked to go seek Jun Wu Xie out, which led the other disciples from the Blood Fiend Palace to know about Jun Wu Xie as well. But they could not understand the reason why Gu Xin Yan would treat Jun Wu Xie so well.

Jun Wu Xie was always silent and did not speak much. Even when Young Miss Gu went to approach her personally, the kid still would not say more than a few measly words. That made all the youths who were all fighting so hard to win Gu Xin Yan's favour feel jealous and displeased, wishing that they could take that little kid's place.

The two months of initiation was finally over and after this, the youths would have to immerse themselves into cultivation properly.

Chapter 1539: “Poison in the Academy (2)”

The Cloudy Brook Academy was split into four faculties. Namely spirit power, Ring Spirit, Healer and Innate Gift, like the categories in the Battle of Spirits Grand Meet. Besides the content designed for each individual faculty, there was also combined content that worked on the foundation that was carried out by all the disciples together.

All faculties had the same uniforms and only the name tags that they wore before their chests were different.

Jun Wu Xie was naturally put in the Innate Gift faculty and in the Cloudy Brook Academy, the Innate Gift faculty had the least number of people, but they had the most complicated types of disciples. In this faculty, they were further split up into many races where the classes were taught according to their respective race.

And when it came to Jun Wu Xie.....

Things became a little awkward.

“My Lord, what do we do with Jun Wu? Where do we put her?” Tian Ze asked as he stood within the little old man’s study, his face looking highly mournful.

The other youths had all been segregated into their respective places and they all had their own places to go to for their formal learning. But only Jun Wu Xie was left in exceptional circumstances and her situation still had not been resolved.

Jun Wu Xie was from the “Spirit Mastery race”, the one and only person from the Spirit Mastery race throughout the entire Middle Realm. Without even needing to talk about anyone else that was from the same race, the Cloudy Brook Academy did not even know what were the special characteristics of the Spirit Mastery race, what aspects they needed to cultivate upon, and who would be able to instruct her.

When the other youths were all scrambling to find their own places to practice their cultivation, Jun Wu Xie still continued to sit within her dormitory without any arrangements having been made for her.

The little old man sat behind his desk and rubbed at his chin as he stared at the highly aggrieved Tian Ze and his eyes then turned.

“Has there been any reaction from Jun Wu throughout this period?”

Tian Ze shook his head.

The little old man then said: “Those little scoundrels have already been forming themselves into their own cliques. That kid Jun Wu is neither from any of the Twelve Palaces nor is she from any of the more common races. Being sidelined and ostracised everyday and he has not shown any reaction?”

The other youths were either mixing with people who were from the same palace as they were or gathered together with others of the same race or tribe.

But Jun Wu Xie was an enigma on her own no matter which way you looked at it.

Spirit Jade Palace?

Just her alone!

Spirit Mastery race?

Just her alone as well!

She wouldn't be able to find any common ground to join any cliques anywhere.

Tian Ze shook his head. That was a point that he wanted to praise Jun Wu highly about. “Jun Wu had not shown any reaction and most of the time, he does not even step out from his room, like he has just locked himself inside his own room to practice his cultivation and there really isn't anything to complain about him.

But Gu Xin Yan from the Blood Fiend Palace would often go seek him out but that kid did not seem to have any intentions of furthering their relationship and had always reacted to her in a half hearted fashion.”

Jun Wu was still rather young and youths at that age were most easily influenced by her surroundings. Especially when they were isolated in such a large group. If it had been an average youth, they might grow to become resentful but Jun Wu looked like he had not noticed any of it. Sometime, Tian Ze would even hide himself in the shadows to observe and he felt that Jun Wu was a little too calm. For him to live alone and isolated for two whole months and it was when the other youths were all forming their own cliques, didn't the kid feel strange at all?

The little old man's face was showing a smile of admiration as he said: “This kid had a rather good temperament and it's not something someone his age should be able to possess. I think we'll do it this way. Our academy had never had anyone from the Spirit Mastery race before and this is the first one. We do not know that we might see another one from the Spirit Mastery race appear here again and this is a good time for us to use this kid to familiarize ourselves with the Spirit Mastery race. Just go down and tell the kid to go to the Waning Moon Chambers in the east wing today.”

Tian Ze's face suddenly showed an expression of shock. He stared incredulously at the little old man.....

“Waning Moon Chambers? ? !”

Chapter 1540: “Poison in the Academy (3)”

“Waning Moon Chambers? ? !”

“My Lord! You’ve got to be kidding right?” Tian Ze was a little flustered.

[Letting Jun Wu go to the Waning Moon Chambers, wouldn’t that be letting..... that person teach her?]

The little old man arched up an eyebrow. “What? You don’t think it’s appropriate?”

Tian Ze face twisted up mournfully. [Appropriate? Of course it’s inappropriate!]

[That person is the scourge of the Cloudy Brook Academy! Leaving Jun Wu in the hands of that person, this..... how could any good come out of that? Had he really gotten it all wrong all this while? The Lord had not been showing Jun Wu special favour all this while but had wanted the kid killed?]

“But that person’s temperament.....” Tian Ze was feeling a little worried. He felt that Jun Wu Xie was a rather good kid. Did not talk much and had a steady character. If it wasn’t for the fact that he didn’t know how to teach the kid, he would have taken him under his wing. He was such a obedient and nice kid, how could the Lord be so hard hearted!

The little old man waved his hand dismissively. “You do not need to bother yourself so much about it. Throughout the entire Cloudy Brook Academy, the only one capable of teaching Jun Wu can only be her. Just have Jun Wu sent over there.”

Tian Ze still wanted to fight for Jun Wu Xie but the little old man had already steeled his heart and he wanted Jun Wu Xie pushed into the fire. No matter what Tian Ze said, he refused to change his mind and Tian Ze had no choice but to come out from the study with a highly sorrowful face.

Left with no other choice, Tian Ze made his way to go find Jun Wu Xie, and told Jun Wu Xie to make her way to the Waning Moon Chambers as the little old man had instructed.

When Tian Ze went to speak to Jun Wu Xie, Gu Xin Yan had coincidentally also come to find Jun Wu Xie to maintain a regular presence. With her tiny beautiful face filled with smiles, she stood on one side till Tian Ze left. Gu Xin Yan then suddenly took a step forward to stop Jun Wu Xie from going back into her room.

“Jun Wu, are you really going to the Waning Moon Chambers?” Gu Xin Yan asked, her face looking rather conflicted.

Jun Wu Xie looking in puzzlement at Gu Xin Yan. Gu Xin Yan was rather smart, she was not like other people who showed their intentions so obviously upon their faces. Even if Jun Wu Xie had already guessed at her intentions, but with the way Gu Xin Yan had done it all this time, Jun Wu Xie had not been able to find any fault with her. Even if she wanted to draw the line with her, she had not been able to find a suitable opportunity to do it.

The kindness that Gu Xin Yan had shown Jun Wu Xie, was almost not discernable if any, only occasionally delivering a few necessities. She did not say that much to Jun Wu Xie as well and kept herself at a suitable distance which put people at ease.

Gu Xin Yan saw the questioning look in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes and she paused a moment before she said: “I heard from some of my seniors that the person at the Waning Moon Chambers isn’t that easy to get along with and none of them dares to go there for no reason. If..... If you are really going there, then you must be really be more careful.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded and then turned to go back into her room.

When Lin Hao Yu who had come together with Gu Xin Yan saw Jun Wu Xie’s cold and icy demeanor, a kind of unspeakable displeasure rose up within his heart. He waited till the room’s door was closed before he said angrily: “I’ll say Xin Yan, how long are

you going to torment yourself till? I understand what you are trying to do but isn't this little brat being too high and mighty? You are being so nice to him all this time and he is always just showing you that hateful and disgusting face, not once appreciating the kindness you have been showing him. People like this, should be left alone for them to die off on their own. If you have not been stopping us, all of us would not have been able to hold ourselves back from giving him a good thrashing already."

The better Gu Xin Yan treated Jun Wu Xie, the more the other disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace hated Jun Wu Xie. All of them could not even wait to butter up Gu Xin Yan to win her favour but that kid was still putting on such airs? Who was he showing that to?

Gu Xin Yan stared wordlessly at Lin Hao Yu for a while before she finally said: "If you don't want to see it then just don't look. No one forced you come here. If I can't even tolerate such a small setback, how could I possibly have the cheek to even say that I am my father's daughter?"

Chapter 1541: “Waning Moon Chambers (1)”

Lin Hao Yu held it in within, not daring to say anything else, but disapproval was written all over his face.

“You can be stupid on your own, but do not drag me down with you.” Gu Xin Yan said in a highly displeased tone as she turned to leave, but her heart was thinking in another way. Jun Wu’s chilly demeanor had indeed made her feel somewhat uncomfortable but though Jun Wu treated her like that, he was the same with everyone else. In fact, the only person throughout the entire Cloudy Brook Academy who was able to exchange a few words with Jun Wu was only her alone and that had made her feel slightly better about it.

And now that Jun Wu was going to the Waning Moon Chambers, it had made Gu Xin Yan see a glimmer of hope.

What the Waning Moon Chambers was like, she did not know. But if Jun Wu was to suffer any injustice at the Waning Moon Chambers, she would be able to make use of that opportunity to comfort him a little.

That was what Gu Xin Yan was thinking in her mind as she left.

Immediately after Jun Wu Xie received the news from Jun Wu Xie, she just took a little time to make a few preparations before she set forth towards the Waning Moon Chambers.

The Waning Moon Chambers was at the east wing of the Cloudy Moon Academy. That area was not a place for the academy’s disciples to practice their cultivation but was not far from the library and treasure vault. When Jun Wu Xie walked out from the area where the lofts were located, she passed quite a number of youths gathered together in groups along the way. Their faces were filled with excited smiles, seemingly looking like they were just returning from their cultivation and were highly delighted, feeling endlessly excited with the future they saw here in this new

academy.

The youths were chatting away merrily and the moment they saw Jun Wu Xie, they suddenly became more restrained, their eyes unconsciously floating over to look at the figure of Jun Wu Xie.

Among this batch of disciples, Jun Wu Xie was not considered to possess the strongest spirit powers, nor was she thought to own a powerful Ring Spirit, but she had still become the one that attracted the most attention. While everyone had all grouped up together in twos and threes, she was always alone. And that lone single figure had only made those youths who were jealous and envious of her to become more bothered by her.

The youths watched Jun Wu Xie walking past before their eyes, their faces contorted in expressions of disapproval.

“I had been thinking how much longer was she going to remain hiding in her room or what she not intending to come out of there anymore.” A disciple said with his face showing a smile but there was no mirth.

“How pitiful. I had heard that all the rest of the people from the Innate Gift faculty had all gone to report much earlier but no one seems to be care a whim about him, and he had been left to shrivel and wither inside her room without anyone bothering about him.”

“Tsk, he’s really that pitiful? Isn’t it said that she received invitations from all Twelve Palaces? I think that’s all he is. Here in the Cloudy Brook Academy, nobody even asks about him at all and he thought he’s really all that. What a joke.”

The youths grumbled a little more before they went back to discussing what they had been talking about before.

Jun Wu Xie had already developed an ability to block out such sounds and she did not even pay the slightest attention to what they were all yapping about.

After walking for awhile, Jun Wu Xie finally found the Waning

Moon Chambers. Standing before the doors, she saw the three characters that read “Waning Moon Chambers” hanging up upon the loft building and she paused a moment before she walked up to the door, her hand raised and prepared to knock.

She had just come to stand outside the doors when she detected the highly intoxicating fragrance of wine and that fragrance seemed to be coming out from behind the door.

Disciples were prohibited from drinking within the Cloudy Brook Academy and even teachers could not drink as they wished. It was high noon and right in the middle of the day, at such a time, why would the fragrance of wine even be present?

Jun Wu Xie was still a little puzzled in her heart but she did not tarry for too long before she went ahead to knock on the tightly shut door.

It was completely silent behind the door and not the slightest sound could be heard. Jun Wu Xie waited for a while but the door did not open and she knocked again.

The crisp and clear sound of the knocking upon the door rang out within the silence, sounding highly jarring among that largely empty area in the Cloudy Brook Academy.

There was still no sound coming from inside the Waning Moon Chambers. There wasn't the slightest trace of impatience on Jun Wu Xie's face and she paused only for a moment before she continued to knock, rhythmically, neither too hurried nor slacking as she knocked.

Chapter 1542: “Waning Moon Chambers (2)”

After waiting for about half an hour's time and Jun Wu Xie was just about to knock upon the door again, she finally heard some movement from inside and Jun Wu Xie put her hand down to wait.

‘Creak.’

The tightly locked door was then opened slowly as a strong wave of the wine's fragrance rushed straight out from inside.

“Burp!” inside the room, sat a lightly clad and highly gorgeous woman who was leaning upon the door, her ravishing face tinged with a pink flush, her half narrowed beautiful eyes staring at Jun Wu Xie standing in front of the door.

That woman looked like she was about twenty eight or twenty nine years old, possessing not the kind of innocent beauty of a young girl but more like the seductive allure of a mature woman, but without making people feel she was unrefined in any way. Her pair of long endless legs were covered by a skirt and the hand that was resting against the door held an elaborately decorated wine jar.

“Kid, have you got the wrong place?” The gorgeous beauty asked Jun Wu Xie with her brows creased up together, the thick scent of wine assaulting Jun Wu Xie from the front when the woman opened her mouth to speak.

When Jun Wu Xie breathed in the wine soaked fumes, she almost felt like she was becoming drunk.

“Teacher Tian Ze told me to come.” Jun Wu Xie said, trying her best to disregard the thick fragrance of wine.

“Har? Tian Ze?” The woman's face became highly puzzled as she gazed at Jun Wu Xie from head to toe. “What did he ask you to come here for?”

“Cultivation.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“.....” The woman’s eyes widened slightly and then looked at Jun Wu Xie from top to bottom again. “He asked you to come here to cultivate? Are you sure you heard him right?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head.

The woman looked highly impatient as she swung the wine jar in her hand and grumbled in irritation: “Has Tian Ze brain been squashed by the door? He actually wants me to guide a disciple..... Is he a moron? Damn it..... This woman here doesn’t feel like babysitting a snot nosed kid at all.”

The woman continued to grumble looking highly irritated, completely not caring that her words which were filled with such utter disdain was falling right into Jun Wu Xie’s ears.

Jun Wu Xie continued to remain standing there quietly, compared to the woman’s bewilderment, Jun Wu Xie’s surprise was not that slight either.

[This person was going to be her teacher from now onwards?]

Looking at the state the woman was in, Jun Wu Xie was feeling like she had met the female version of Drunk Lotus.

The woman struggled for a while before she finally said highly vexed: “Alright kid, come on in.” The woman then opened up her stride and walked right inside.

Jun Wu Xie followed her inside. The entire room was filled with the dense and thick fragrance of wine and upon a shelf that lined one wall on the first level, it was filled with all kinds of wine jars and urns, rows upon rows of them, and there was a highly astounding number of them.

The woman did not bother with Jun Wu Xie and just walked on her own towards a soft plush lounge to lie herself down. She propped her head up with one arm and one of her long legs was then carelessly placed to step upon the lounge. With that action highly laid back action, her skirt then slid upwards to highly

expose that long fair leg of hers. She did not seem to notice it at all as she lifted up the wine jar and took several large gulps down her throat. She downed that one jar in one breath and she then tossed the empty wine jar at Jun Wu Xie's feet.

“”Fill it up.” The woman said lazily.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the highly drunk woman and then stared at the wine jar before she bent her back to pick it up without a word. The woman lifted a finger to point at the jars of wine upon the shelf and Jun Wu Xie went walking over there. She poured more wine into the jar and then handed it over to the woman.

Jun Wu Xie then retreated to the side self consciously and the woman did not bother with her as she continued to drink.

The two people in the room then fell silent under that strange and bewildering situation.

Till she finished that next jar of wine, the woman then continued to send Jun Wu Xie to fetch her more. After having made the trip three or five times, the woman finally paused and with the wine jar dangling from her hand, the half narrowed eyes turned to look at Jun Wu Xie who had carried out the thankless tasks given to her without a word of complaint and still maintained a unwavering demeanor.

“Kid, what's your name?” The woman asked.

Chapter 1543: “Waning Moon Chambers (3)”

“Kid, what’s your name?” The woman asked.

“Jun Wu.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“Jun Wu.....” The woman rubbed at her chin and sat up upon the lounge to take another long pull of the wine. “You were just admitted into here this year?” The woman asked with her face tinged with tipsiness.

“Yes.”

“Which category?”

“Innate Gift category.”

The woman’s mouth curled up and her gaze turned to the side. “Mother’s eggs, why would they dump a little runt from the Innate Gift to me for? They must have water in their brains. This woman here isn’t even from one of those unique races.

Jun Wu Xie was calm as she listened to the woman “grumbles” that were not spoken softly at all.

“Which race are you from? Bone Shifters? Witch Doctor? Or the Wind Riders?” The woman’s face was one of impatience, with the words “This woman doesn’t want to take you under my wing at all, would you now get the hell out of here?” almost written clearly on her forehead.

Jun Wu Xie acted like she did not even notice that woman’s impatience and just went on to reply: “Spirit Mastery race.”

“Har?” The woman was taken aback, the hand holding the wine jar swinging a bit. “Spirit Mastery race? Never heard of it.” And she took another gulp of wine.

“Kid, you’d better not deceive me.”

“It’s the Spirit Mastery race.” Jun Wu Xie said calmly. The Cloudy Brook Academy was the third academy she had attended

but as a teacher like this woman here, it was Jun Wu Xie's first time seeing someone like that. The teacher that went off script the most whom Jun Wu Xie had seen would be her Master Yan Bu Gui, wine never leaving his mouth as well. But compared to this woman, Yan Bu Gui highly paled in significance.

"Huh? Spirit Mastery race? Alright. Then why don't you tell me what kind of unique characteristics does the Spirit Mastery race possess? If you can't tell me, this woman is gonna throw you out." The woman murmured, spewing out a mouthful of fumes from the wine.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at her and did not say much but just pulled out her Cosmos Sack, thinking to retrieve something from it.

In the Lower Realm, there was no such thing as a Cosmos Sack. Here in the Middle Realm, though the Cosmos Sack was rare, but it was not that rare that it would be surprising to see one, hence, Jun Wu Xie had not thought much about bringing it out.

But at the moment that Jun Wu Xie brought the Cosmos Sack out, the woman whose face had been filled with impatience suddenly froze for a moment as she stared at the Cosmos Sack with its crabapple flower embroidery in Jun Wu Xie's hand and the drunkenness within the woman's eyes immediately disappeared without a trace.

Suddenly, a flash of silver light streaked past before Jun Wu Xie, and the Cosmos Sack she held in her hand disappeared in an instant. By the time Jun Wu Xie lifted her head, the Cosmos Sack was already in the woman's hand.

When did she take it?

Jun Wu Xie was surprised. Recalling that quick flash of silver light earlier, her heart jumped slightly.

Ye Sha had once told her. Above the Purple Spirit, there was the Silver Spirit but Jun Wu Xie had never seen it before. She had

always suspected that the Spirit Jade Palace Lord was a Silver Spirit but she had never seen him use his powers. When Jun Wu Xie had just met this drunken woman, she had not been able to determine her spirit powers which just proved that the woman possessed powers higher than hers. But Jun Wu Xie had never thought that this woman would be on the same level as the Lords of the Twelve Palaces, a Silver Spirit!

Jun Wu Xie was filled with astonishment but the woman did not care about how Jun Wu Xie was feeling, only staring at the Cosmos Sack in her hand with her head lowered, her eyes filled with utter shock.

“Kid! Where did you get this Cosmos Sack from! ?” The woman suddenly lifted up her head, the glaze of drunkenness dissipated completely from her beautiful pair of eyes, suddenly replaced by a sharp penetrating gaze, her tone becoming stern.

Jun Wu Xie arched up an eyebrow. That Cosmos Sack had been given to her by Yan Bu Gui. Judging from the reaction of the woman, it was obvious that she recognizes the Cosmos Sack!

Chapter 1544: “A Teacher Who Loves Wine Like Life (1)”

The reason why Yan Bu Gui had left the Middle Realm, was something he had never mentioned before. When Jun Wu Xie had treated Yan Bu Gui, she had discovered that his body had been afflicted with quite a number of internal injuries and it would require quite a bit of time to nurse him back to health. Before she left, she had gotten Mu Chen to look after Yan Bu Gui’s condition.

In fact, Yan Bu Gui had not taught Jun Wu Xie all that much but Jun Wu Xie had acknowledged him to be her Master in her heart, and that would not change.

The injuries Yan Bu Gui had suffered had made Jun Wu Xie realize that he must have had faced some difficulties that was beyond his control that made him leave the Middle Realm. Hence, Jun Wu Xie would not mention anything that had to do with Yan Bu Gui to any outsiders.

This woman recognized the Cosmos Sack and she might just know Yan Bu Gui as well.

“I bought that at an auction.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“You bought it at an auction?” The woman’s face was filled with shock and disbelief as she flipped the Cosmos Sack this way and that several times, the corners of her mouth then curling up into a cold sneer. “Bought it at an auction... Good! Good! That’s just great! Ha ha ha ha!”

She then tossed the Cosmos Sack back to Jun Wu Xie, her mouth still twisted up in a sneer.

“You have truly let me down!”

Jun Wu Xie held the Cosmos Sack in her hands, the woman’s words surprising her in her heart. But before she could ascertain this woman’s relationship to Yan Bu Gui, she could not reveal a

single word about him. That was just being responsible towards Yan Bu Gui's safety.

"Can I continue now?" Jun Wu Xie asked the woman, with a feigned calm.

The woman gulped down another mouthful of wine and then said in a cold voice: "Carry on!"

Jun Wu Xie pulled out a flask of water from the Cosmos Sack and after wetting the paintbrush, she squatted down on the ground to scribble a set of Spirit Reinforcement runes before she summoned the little black cat.

The woman leaned herself back against the lounge, looking highly indifferent and not really noticing what Jun Wu Xie was doing, her mind seemingly somewhere else.

But just as the woman's mind was drifting away, a scorching flame burst up before her eye, the bright glow immediately dragging the woman's attention back!

She saw a little black cat treading upon those raging flames in walk, the balls of fire wrapped around its limbs, but not singeing its fur in the slightest.

The woman whose mind had not really been paying attention suddenly stared with her eyes wide, to look at the amazing sight that had manifested before her eyes.

After a while, the flames around the little black cat's paws dissipated away and it then leapt lightly onto Jun Wu Xie shoulder, to sit down firmly as it swished its tail.

"This is the power of the Spirit Mastery race?" The woman asked, looking in surprise at Jun Wu Xie, the languid sleepiness disappearing completely without a trace as her gaze fixed upon the figure of Jun Wu Xie.

"Yes." Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“Tell me in detail about the abilities of the Spirit Mastery race.”
The woman said, her face becoming serious.

Jun Wu Xie took the words she told Su Jing Yan back on that day and repeated them to the woman without missing a single word. The woman listened intently and when Jun Wu Xie was finished, the surprise in her eyes still had not faded away.

“Under these Heavens, the Spirit Mastery race really exists.....”
The woman said as she lowered her head thoughtfully, rubbing at her chin. That pair of beautiful eyes then swung over to Jun Wu Xie once more, tinged with a gently probing flavour.

“I can roughly understand why that moron Tian Ze would send you here.”

The woman stood up and came over to Jun Wu Xie. The woman was very tall and standing before Jun Wu Xie, she stood more than half a head taller. With her hand holding the wine jar placed at her hip, she bent her back slightly to bring her eyes level with Jun Wu Xie, the other hand suddenly placed on top of Jun Wu Xie’s head.

“Little one, remember this. This woman is called Su Ya, and from today onwards, I am your teacher.”

Chapter 1545: “A Teacher Who Loves Wine Like Life (2)”

Su Ya became Jun Wu Xie’s teacher. The kind of influence that Jun Wu Xie had on Su Ya was a little hard to put into words but her powers of a Silver Spirit was not something regular people could compare to.

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie believed that the Cloudy Brook Academy was definitely not just an ordinary academy. Su Ya had obviously never guided a disciple before. For someone who held power equivalent to the level of a Palace Lord, a Silver Spirit no less, but had been thrown aside to be left in a place no different from a wine cellar, it could be seen from this how big a heart the Headmaster of the Cloudy Brook Academy must possess.

Jun Wu Xie had thought that after Su Ya accepted her as a disciple, she would surely teach her something. But..... she was wrong.....

After Su Ya said those words, she went right back to her comfy soft lounge and sat herself down, propping a leg up that stepped upon the soft lounge chair to take another two large gulps of wine.

“Now, I am your teacher.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“Then, for the first thing that you have to do.” The woman said as she looked at Jun Wu Xie, where she then lifted a hand to point at the flight of stairs on the side. “Clean up the second level.”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie then started to feel that she might have thought too much into it!

Su Ya when compared to a regular teacher..... was completely different.

“Don’t just stand there, do you need this woman to send you up

there with a kick? Dawdling around like a little sissy..... If it's not done properly, you can jolly well go back to where you came from." Su Ya said with cold derision.

Jun Wu Xie sighed slightly and then silently walked up to the second floor.

No matter how far off the script Su Ya was being, since the Cloudy Brook Academy allocated her here, she would still complete the tasks a disciple was supposed to do, taking as a kind of training before she dealt with the Twelve Palaces.

Jun Wu Xie walked up onto the second level of the loft and she instantly froze at the door.

Everywhere the eye saw, the second level of the loft was complete mess of chaos. Wine jars and urns were piled up messily all over the place, and indistinguishable and unidentifiable substances filled up every corner. Jun Wu Xie even found a section of a chicken bone that had been half chewed upon.....

“.....”

Jun Wu Xie who was a little bit of a clean freak was suddenly stunned by the extent of the trash.

In the entire Waning Moon Chambers, there was only Su Ya alone. It could easily be guessed who was the one responsible for creating that mess.

[What kind of a teacher has she gotten herself?]

Jun Wu Xie was speechless as she asked the Heavens.

The pitiful broom was half buried under a pile of unidentifiable substances and Jun Wu Xie stared for quite a long time before she finally drew in a deep breath and pulled out a pair of gloves from her Cosmos Sack, resigned to her fate. After she dug the broom out, she then embarked on her bitter battle with trash.

Su Ya lay upon the soft lounge on the first floor and listened to

sound of footsteps coming down from the second level. Her gorgeous face curled up with a smile of unclear intentions and she then began drinking highly leisurely once again.

Jun Wu Xie filled up gunny sack after gunny sack with the trash that had been lying there for an unknown length of time. She then carried them down the steps from the second level and brought them outside the Waning Moon Chambers, one trip after another, tirelessly and silent. Needless to even mention a single word of praise from Su Ya, by the time Jun Wu Xie had slogged through several more trips outside and was on her next trip down, she saw that Su Ya had already fallen asleep upon the comfy lounge while hugging a wine jar tightly. It was made worse by the fact that while she slept, she had an entire fair skinned leg completely exposed, while her comfortable lounge chair directly faced the wide open doors of the Waning Moon Chambers!

Several youths who were coincidentally walking past the Waning Moon Chambers stumbled onto that great view and they immediately stopped in their tracks to stand outside the doors to drool heavily as they stared.

Jun Wu Xie's face was cold as stone as she looked at the highly ravenous and thirsty wolves outside the door. She put down the gunny sacks she held in her hands for a while and pulled out a outer robe from within her Cosmos Sack, to cover it over Su Ya's long leg before those youths staring outside, shielding that colourful sight of spring from prying eyes.

Chapter 1546: “A Teacher Who Loves Wine Like Life (3)”

To clean up the Waning Moon Chambers had taken Jun Wu Xie three entire days and in that period, the sight of her dragging out bags of trash big and small was spotted by quite a number of disciples and many voice raised with endless comments quickly spread among the freshmen disciples.

Jun Wu Xie had from the Battle of Deities till now gone through many twists and turns, rising and falling. The rarity of the Spirit Mastery race had caused her to become a target all the Twelve Palaces fought for and because of that, it had drawn much jealousy from quite a number of youths. But no one had expected that her final choice would finally end up being the Spirit Jade Palace that had fallen into decline.

And after being admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, the other disciples had all begun their cultivation training and Jun Wu Xie was seen only dumping rubbish which led the youths who had once envied Jun Wu Xie to secretly laugh and jeer.

“Similarly as mortals but we lead different lives. I had thought what kind of great abilities that kid has but that is all he has amounted to. How could the Spirit Jade Palace even compare to the Twelve Palaces? The people at the Cloudy Brook Academy aren’t idiots and who would seriously teach someone from the Spirit Jade Palace?” A group of youths gathered together to chit chat after their cultivation training ended.

“I think it’s great, throwing out rubbish and such should be really suitable for him! Haha.”

The group of youths then laughed together.

Jun Wu Xie came out from the Waning Moon Chambers and was on her way back to the dorm when she came across that gossipy

group of youths. She continued to walk pass calmly but those youths were clearly not about to spare her just like that.

“Hey Jun Wu! My room has not been cleared for several days! Why don’t you clean it up for me as well?”

“Ya ya ya! Mine too! Don’t worry, I’ll pay you for it and not let you do it for nothing.”

“I say Jun Wu, why don’t you take charge of the rooms of your brothers here and we will guide you with a thing or two outside of our cultivation training time. How good a deal is that? Don’t end up when we have all graduated and gone back and you’ll still have to carry out all these menial tasks in the Cloudy Brook Academy.”

The insulting and sarcastic words were chasing down Jun Wu Xie to nip mercilessly at her like a bunch of rabid dogs. Jun Wu Xie’s face was cold as she walked past the youths, not bothering with them at all.

And those youths being greeted by Jun Wu Xie’s silence grown bolder and more audacious, from the initial hushed whispers to the blatant insults hurled right before her.

Gu Xin Yan stood in their shadows, seeing Jun Wu Xie pass under the laughing and jeering and her beautiful and enchanting face was tinged with a smile.

Lin Hao Yu followed behind Gu Xin Yan closely, his gaze similarly looking at the departing back of Jun Wu Xie and his heart filled up with glee.

Gu Xin Yan usually treated Jun Wu quite well. The favoured treatment had caused Lin Hao Yu to become insanely jealous and seeing Jun Wu fallen into such a wretched state now, the fact that exhilaration would fill his heart was a matter that did not need to be said. Moreover, with Gu Xin Yan just quietly watching from the side and not showing any signs of stepping forth to help had made Lin Hao Yu very happy.

In the end, Jun Wu had only enjoyed a fleeting moment of glory just based on the rarity of his Spirit Mastery race.

In the Cloudy Brook Academy, the advantage of being from the various unique races had ceased to exist the moment he chose the Spirit Jade Palace. They had begun their real cultivation training and Jun Wu had instead been tasked with menial work by the Cloudy Brook Academy. The disparity in treatment between them had been greatly pulled further apart.

“How pitiful, looks like the Cloudy Brook Academy do not value the Spirit Mastery race all that much. Jun Wu is now not given proper guidance nor is he able to practice cultivation but had instead become a janitor in the Cloudy Brook Academy. I think he will not have a chance of leaving this place till the end of his life.” Lin Hao Yu’s tone was highly sympathetic but the expression on his face was anything but kind, filled instead with ridicule.

Gu Xin Yan glanced at Lin Hao Yu. Jun Wu’s current situation was truly in a bad state, it could even be said to be downright appalling.

Chapter 1547: “The Plot Begins (1)”

All of this, was something that even Gu Xin Yan had not thought of.

Reasonably, it was not important which palace Jun Wu chose as the Cloudy Brook Academy would not change how it treated any disciple because of that. Moreover, Jun Wu’s Spirit Mastery race to the entire Middle Realm, was an astounding discovery.

The history of the Cloudy Brook Academy was deep and highly illustrious and they did not look like they were such a shallow academy that would treat their disciples differently based on their identity.

But despite that, Jun Wu still had not gone into any kind of cultivation and even Gu Xin Yan herself had witnessed Jun Wu being made to throw out rubbish at the Waning Moon Chambers.

Towards that, Gu Xin Yan had even gone to ask the seniors a little bit more about that.

The Waning Moon Chambers when described in plain words, was the Cloudy Brook Academy’s wine cellar and there was usually only one person overlooking that place without any disciples ever carrying out any cultivation training over there. The Waning Moon Chambers was an oddity that stood out against the nearby highly normal library and treasure vault buildings.

To have a newly admitted disciple arranged into the a wine cellar and always made to just pack and clean up, no matter how one looked at it, it made people feel that something was off. Even if Gu Xin Yan tried her hardest to decipher a deeper meaning behind it, she had not been able to come to any reasonable conclusion, making her feel as if Jun Wu had been abandoned by the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Gu Xin Yan had suddenly become confused, unable to understand

why the Cloudy Brook Academy would do that to Jun Wu.

“We’ll just observe it for another period of time.” Gu Xin Yan said cautiously. She had noticed that though the rumours and unfounded gossip had been many, Jun Wu had not shown any reaction to all of them. This was still not the right time for her to make her move as she needed to wait till Jun Wu had fallen into a quandary before she offers him a helping hand, which would then amplify the kindness she was going to show to Jun Wu.

Seeing that Gu Xin Yan still had not abandoned her intention of winning over Jun Wu, Lin Hao Yu secretly curled up his lips in contempt. He was silent for a moment before a idea suddenly popped into his head.

“Xin Yan, are you thinking to wait till that kid Jun Wu has suffered injustice before you reach out to help him?”

“When else?” Gu Xin Yan said. Having interacted with Jun Wu for a period of time, Jun Wu had always made her feel they were distant. Regardless how hard she tried, they had always remained in a state where they were still close to being strangers. That situation had frustrated Gu Xin Yan and she had been trying to break that stalemate but had not yet succeeded.

“Should I help you?” Lin Hao Yu said with a smile.

Gu Xin Yan lifted an eyebrow. “Do not do anything rash. If Jun Wu discovers it and thinks that our Blood Fiend Palace hold enmity against her, she would definitely not want to become friendly with us.”

Lin Hao Yu continued to smile as he replied: “There’s no need to be so nervous. I wouldn’t really be that dumb. Sometimes, to push someone to the edge with no other way out, one doesn’t even need to dirty his own hands. All it needs is just a little push and a prod and others will naturally do it for us.”

Gu Xin Yan looked at the confident smile upon Lin Hao Yu’s face

and she hesitated a moment before she said: “I understand what you are telling me but everyone from all the palaces have already received instructions before they came in here that no one is to provoke Jun Wu. What kind of a ploy could you possibly dream up?”

Lin Hao Yu answered: “Instructions were given. But you have seen it for yourself. People who are displeased with Jun Wu with the Cloudy Brook Academy are many and they are all young and hot blooded youths. There’s bound to be a few who would act without thinking it through their minds.”

Gu Xin Yan was still a little disagreeable to it but Lin Hao Yu’s words had tugged at her heart. Now that the cultivation training for the various faculties had already started, she did not have that much time to carry out her own plans. Afterall, coming into the Cloudy Brook Academy, besides developing talents for the Blood Fiend Palace, she still wanted to raise her own powers as well.

“Do not let Jun Wu find out.” Gu Xin Yan finally relented.

Chapter 1548: “The Plot Begins (2)”

Having got Gu Xin Yan’s approval, Lin Hao Yu laughed secretly to himself in his heart. He agreed with docility to everything that was said but upon turning his back, he immediately went ahead to carry out the task.

And at that time, Jun Wu Xie did not know that Lin Hao Yu had already set his eye on her. She continued to provide menial labour, tormented under Su Ya’s hands.

After the second level was cleaned up, Su Ya led Jun Wu Xie to the basement of the Waning Moon Chambers. The place was filled with fragrant wine that had just fermented not too long ago. The entire basement was closed up tight and Jun Wu Xie had just gone inside when she nearly became drunk from breathing all the thick fumes of wine in there.

But Su Ya did not bother with that and just dumped her in there to watch over the place.

Jun Wu Xie was made to remain down there for the entire day and when she came back from the Waning Moon Chambers everyday, her whole body was covered with that thick smell of wine. Even from far away, the other youths were already able to smell the fragrance of wine on Jun Wu Xie.

Although still young, but to these youths who were trapped within the Cloudy Brook Academy and given nothing but highly simple meals and plain old tea, wine and gourmet food were things far beyond their reach. They had already been feeling depressed with the fare they were given in there and they had to “smell” Jun Wu Xie coming back everyday reeking of a walking vat of wine. That caused the youths who already disliked Jun Wu Xie to secretly harbour greater hatred against the kid.

[Based on what do they have to be put under such rigorous training by the teachers to the point that they were all almost half

dead and had to eat food that was so bland they all tasted like they had been cooked with nothing but water but Jun Wu was instead allowed such a leisurely life to enjoy gourmet food with wine?]

At that moment, they all seemed to have conveniently forgotten that they had just been laughing at Jun Wu Xie for having to live so lowly, having been abandoned by the Cloudy Brook Academy and in just a blink, they had grown so highly jealous of Jun Wu Xie's good fortune.

In the beginning, that jealousy had merely been passed around through words from their mouths but with Jun Wu Xie's silence and isolation, the youths began to become more bold with their actions.

One day, when Jun Wu Xie had just returned to the dormitory and was going back to her room to rest, right before her door, was a huge pile of rubbish that blocked her door fully. The rubbish that was already starting to smell rather ripe had completely blocked her way inside where even the keyhole had been stuffed up with some unknown substance.

Jun Wu Xie stood in front of her door and looked at the mess before her door, her face not showing the slightest reaction.

Several youths came out from the adjacent rooms and saw Jun Wu Xie standing before the door without any expression on her face, all of them grinning in utmost glee.

"Sigh, our little janitor is really loving his job so much that he has even brought his work back to the dorm?"

"Since he likes to pick up trash so much, he might as well not return to his room and just sleep upon the trash which will save him a lot of trouble. Anyway, the trash really suits him very well doesn't it?"

"Eww, the stench is really hard to bear. It really stinks."

The several youths all stared at Jun Wu with wicked gazes. The

more perplexed and frustrated Jun Wu became, the better their hearts would then feel.

“Some people like to surround themselves with rubbish, but all the rest of us here do not. That’s fine, just let that someone sleep here with the pile of rubbish and we can all go ahead and rest in our clean rooms.”

After saying that the youths all turned and left, the wide grins on their faces completely undisguised.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the backs of those youths and a chill flashed in her eyes.

Just around the corner, Lin Hao Yu had his arms folded across his chest, as he stared at Jun Wu’s icy cold expression and the ends of his mouth then curled up in a sneer. When he saw those youths walking towards him, he immediately retracted the smile on his face and walked out from behind that corner, his demeanor stoic. The tone of his voice was sounding highly righteous as he said: “The few of you had better know where to draw the line! Bullying also has its limits! Jun Wu is such a young kid so how can all of you bully him like this! ?”

“Lin Hao Yu, what has these things got to do with you? Jun Wu is not even from the Blood Fiend Palace so why are you getting so uptight about! ?” One of the youths retorted, sounding highly displeased.

Chapter 1549: “The Plot Begins (3)”

“Does it even matter whether he is from our Blood Fiend Palace? I just can’t stand seeing all of you bullying someone like this! Did Jun Wu offend any of you? You are all just jealous that Jun Wu got invited by all Twelve Palaces! Who do all of you think you are? You’re all just fortunate enough to have been picked by one of the palaces and had gone running to latch on to their thighs like the dogs you all are and you all have become so self absorbed in glee? Who among you have received invitations from all Twelve Palaces? Did you even have another choice? If you can’t match up to others, then all of you should not come here to bully someone in this manner. Is that what all of you are capable of?” Lin Hao Yu berated those youths in a righteous tone, his voice loud and clear, drawing out everyone else within the other rooms on that level. Several of the more curious ones stuck their heads out behind their doors and continued to watch the show.

The faces of those youths turned a pale green from anger after hearing Lin Hao Yu’s words. Although what Lin Hao Yu said was highly unpleasant to the ears, it hit what they were feeling in their hearts accurately. The reason they had been so nasty to Jun Wu was indeed partly because they were jealous of the kid.

But though the words rang true, it did little to stop the hatred they felt towards Jun Wu, but merely caused the humiliation that they felt from being discovered to turn into rage!

“Lin Hao Yu! You had better clean out that mouth of yours! Who would be jealous of a piece of trash like that! ? So what if he had been invited by all Twelve Palaces! ? Didn’t he end up in that damned Spirit Jade Palace? To end up becoming a useless trashy janitor in the Cloudy Brook Academy. The Cloudy Brook Academy doesn’t even give a damn about him so why in the hell are you jumping out to play the hero! ?” The youths were so angry their faces were now flushed red, arguing back without backing down in

the slightest.

“How do you know that the Cloudy Brook Academy doesn’t care about him? It could be that the academy has some special arrangements made for Jun Wu and you really think that the few of you here are even fit to know about the decisions made by the academy? You’re comparing yourselves to Jun Wu? With just that puny bit of power that you hold, it’s not even good enough to be shown to anyone here! Jun Wu is the Middle Realm’s one and only person from the Spirit Mastery race and who are all of you to even compare yourselves to him! ?” Lin Hao Yu sneered with his venomous tongue.

The two parties stood right in the middle of the hallway as they argued, with Lin Hao Yu defending Jun Wu with every word he said, but those words were all highly prickly to the ears and even those youths who were not involved in the incident began to develop traces of displeasure against Jun Wu after hearing Lin Hao Yu’s overbearing and arrogant words.

Needless to even mention those who had already disliked Jun Wu from before.

“What are you saying? Being from the Spirit Mastery race makes you exceptional? Belonging to a rare race makes you high and mighty? He chose the trashy Spirit Jade Palace himself and now that we’re inside the Cloudy Brook Academy he is latching on to the Blood Fiend Palace’s golden thigh! Ptui!”

At that moment, the debate about Jun Wu reached a point where it had become worse than it had ever been before.

Lin Hao Yu’s argument had not only not helped change anything for Jun Wu Xie, he had instead put her into a more dangerous predicament.

By the time the arguments ended and Lin Hao Yu and those youths had dispersed, those youths who had been watching the show from the side all subconsciously turned their heads to look at

in the direction Jun Wu Xie was at.

Under the noisy squabbling, Jun Wu Xie was instead acting like a person who was uninvolved in their arguing as she just quietly cleaned up the filthy mess outside her door, completely unconcerned with anything else.

But those gazes thrown upon the figure of Jun Wu had at that point grown to become more unfriendly. All those vicious gazes couldn't be anymore clear.

Jun Wu Xie did not bother herself with all those eyes staring at her but merely walked inside silently after she opened the door, blocking out all the admonishments and curses from people out there.

Meanwhile after turning the corner, the face of Lin Hao Yu who had pretended to stomp off in rage suddenly revealed a highly venomous smile.

Chapter 1550: “The Plot Begins (4)”

Young youths were most easily incited into partaking into a mob. They were exuberant and hot blooded, while their ability at differentiating between truth and fiction were usually easily swayed by outside opinions. After that argument between Lin Hao Yu and those youths, Jun Wu Xie’s reputation among the freshmen in the Cloudy Brook Academy had become extremely vile.

Everyone secretly despised Jun Wu for thinking so highly of himself, thinking that having received invitations from all Twelve Palaces was something all that great. After having chosen the Spirit Jade Palace, he had still shamelessly clung on to the Blood Fiend Palace’s big thigh and he had ended up being disregarded by the academy to become a piece of trash that had been sent to the wine cellar to carry out odd jobs.

Under all those curses, only the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace were arguing in Jun Wu’s defence. When everyone else was berating and cursing Jun Wu, the youths of the Blood Fiend Palace would all stand together and take Jun Wu’s side to argue vehemently with the others.

But what they were doing had not only not reduced the amount curses Jun Wu suffered, it had instead turned into situation where things were seemingly becoming more intense.

After Gu Xin Yan came to know about the situation, her face showed a wide smile.

What Lin Hao Yu had done this time had made her highly satisfied. It had not only made all the youths from the other palaces stand on a completely opposite side from Jun Wu, it had made the Blood Fiend Palace become the little kid’s only ally. This feigned good intentions that actually set Jun Wu up had yielded results beyond what she had expected.

Which led Gu Xin Yan’s attitude towards Lin Hao Yu to improve.

Hearing all the abuse being hurled, Qiao Chu and the other companions could do nothing but watch on with their chilly gazes. The Heavens knew just how many times they had almost been unable to hold themselves back and had wanted to jump out to beat all those moronic blabbermouths into a bloody pulp.

[Jun Wu Xie was trash?]

[Their Little Xie was a fourth stage Purple Spirit! Who possesses two plant Ring Spirits and a little black cat spirit who could transform itself!]

[If she was considered trash, all these people would be dregs that were worse than trash!]

However, in order to topple the Twelve Palaces, they could only choose to maintain their silence, grumbling soundlessly in their hearts, to remember every single debt being run up. Till the day that their tasks were finished, they would make these dumb shrimps have a good taste of the vile fruits from the seeds they have planted this day!

[The Twelve Palaces are that great?]

If all these idiots only knew that the Jun Wu Xie they held in such strong contempt had appeared here seeking to obliterate the saintly palaces in their hearts, it was wondered what they would then think.

Towards all the admonishments, Jun Wu Xie herself acted like nothing at happened at all. She merely reported to the Waning Moon Chambers at a fixed time everyday and continued with her bitter experience under Su Ya's hands.

One day, Jun Wu Xie had just gone into the basement when Tian Ze came to the Waning Moon Chambers. Su Ya was lying upon her soft lounge drinking her wine and when she saw Tian Ze come in, she was too lazy to even lift up her eyes, not bothering with him in the least.

“Senior.....” Tian Ze said with an accompanying bitter smile, looking straight the Su Ya who was completely ignoring him.

“Don’t address this woman here as your Senior. I do not have such a dumb junior!” Su Ya said as she glanced at Tian Ze, her eyes contemptuous.

If anyone was to see that scene there at that moment, their jaws would have immediately dropped onto the floor.

Tian Ze held a very high position within the Cloudy Brook Academy and regular teachers in the academy had to somewhat defer to his position of authority when they met him. All the disciples were also highly reverent and respectful towards him and who would have thought that Tian Ze who held such a high position in the Cloudy Brook Academy when faced with Su Ya who guarded the wine cellar before him, would instantly turn into a such a deferential lackey. He did not even dare to pull a long face and would only be too glad to smile in here!

Chapter 1551: “Little Fella’s Not Bad (1)”

“Senior..... Your choice of words.....” Tian Ze had already become used to Su Ya’s contemptuous attitude towards him and he scratched at his head as he said a little awkwardly: “I truly do not possess the kind of gift that Senior possesses and I have been stupid from young or how would you be my Senior while I remain your junior.”

Su Ya snorted derisively still not satisfied.

Seeing that Su Ya’s attitude had improved a little, Tian Ze immediately slid over closer to bring a jar of fine wine he had prepared earlier right before Su Ya.

“This is fine wine that I just brought up the mountain and I’ll couldn’t even bear to take a single sip. I know that Senior loves wine so I brought it over here for you.”

Su Ya cast a quick glance at the wine jar and she then reached a hand out to take it.

“You’re at least aware of that much. Speak up! Why have you come to this woman’s Waning Moon Chambers for? Hurry up and go if there’s nothing. When this woman sees that country bumpkin face of yours, the anger rises inside! Look at you! A big man like you acting like a sissy all the time being so shy and affected, aren’t you even embarrassed?”

Tian Ze was crying in his heart. He was usually rather manly and in the Cloudy Brook Academy, he was always a man of his word, someone who was impartial and stalwart. But when in front of Su Ya, his mannerisms grew short by a notch unconsciously.

“I have something! The Lord told me to come.”

Su Ya then said: “Why are you calling him the Lord? Don’t you know how to address him as Master?”

Tian Ze really felt so much like crying. Having a highly eccentric

Master was already hard enough for him and in the end, he also had a Senior that was just so brutal and vicious towards him. A normal man like him had really suffered much abuse in his discipleship under this Master.

“Hadrn’t Master forbidden me to address him like that within the academy?” Tian Ze answered mournfully.

“Two idiots.” Su Ya said in a derisive tone.

Tian Ze disregarded Su Ya’s disdain reflexively and began to talk about more serious matters.

“Our elderly Master made me come here to ask and see how the little fella that had been sent here to Senior is doing?”

Upon hearing those words, Su Ya stopped drinking and then sat up upon her soft lounge.

“I had told myself that the one who dumped that little brat here must have been that old fella! Is it that he cannot stand seeing this woman here laze around at all? I had already hidden myself all the way here in the Waning Moon Chambers and he still comes to dump people onto me!”

Tian Ze said highly mournfully: “You can’t possibly blame me for that, it was Master’s idea and I am just being the messenger. Moreover..... That kid Jun Wu isn’t too bad as well, though he’s a little wooden and inarticulate but a rather guileless boy. The special characteristics of the Spirit Mastery race that he’s from was something other people are unable to guide and instruct him in and the person most familiar with power of the soul and spirit bodies her is only Senior, you as you.....” Tian Ze had not even been able to finish his words when Su Ya’s icy glare immediately turned upon him and the words he had not said could only be swallowed back down into his stomach helplessly.

Su Ya then turned her eyes back.

Tian Ze then asked very cautiously: “Is Senior dissatisfied with

Jun Wu?”

Su Ya immediately snorted. “If it wasn’t because the kid was obedient, this woman me would have thrown him right out of here! It wouldn’t matter who was the one who sent him here.”

When Tian Ze heard that, that means the show would go on!

Although Su Ya expressed high impatience with her words, however, Tian Ze knew that meant that Su Ya had just agreed to teach Jun Wu already. It must be known that Su Ya had not taken in any disciples for many years already and initially she had not even wanted to remain within the Cloudy Brook Academy. If not for their Master’s irreversible order that kept her stuck in here, she might very well have disappeared without leaving a trace behind.

Su Ya held extremely high powers and she had her own unique methods in instructing her disciples. Regular disciples were completely beneath her notice and even in the past, the number of people she had been willing to take in had been few. If she was willing to let Jun Wu remain here, that meant that she had already set her sights on Jun Wu and was willing to guide and instruct the kid. That had made Tian Ze finally be able to heave a big sigh of relief.

It could be said that throughout the entire Cloudy Brook Academy, the only person that was more powerful than Su Ya was the Master of the two of them. To be able to make Su Ya accept a disciple was something really rare indeed.

Chapter 1552: “Little Fella’s Not Bad (2)”

“Yes yes yes. That little fella Jun Wu isn’t bad at all.” Tian Ze agreed hurriedly.

When Su Ya mentioned Jun Wu, her tone had sounded a little better. In the beginning, she had not intended to teach the kid anything as she had already lost all inclination towards teaching. Hence, she had deliberately made things difficult for the little fella and had made the kid do quite a number of things he was not supposed to do.

If it had been any other youth, that youth would have lost patience due to arrogance and quit the scene to walk away from it but no matter how unreasonable Su Ya’s demands had been, Jun Wu had silently carried out her orders to the letter which went beyond Su Ya’s expectations.

This little youth, did not speak much and did not try to butter her up with pretentious flattery, a little idiot that only knew to bury his head down in work.

Su Ya had watched Jun Wu allow himself to be used and abused everyday and her heart that had been sealed in ice for such a long time then slowly started to melt.

“You go back and tell Master that this woman here will take in the little kid. One year later, this woman here will return a peerless prodigy to him! If the little fella does not surpass all the disciples that the entire bunch of blockheads he has as teachers so much that they are left in the dust, this woman will then no longer be called Su Ya!” Su Ya proclaimed confidently, her words bold.

Tian Ze nodded his head vehemently, his heart happy for Jun Wu.

Su Ya’s words were highly arrogant but as Su Ya’s junior fellow disciple, Tian Ze knew that within the entire Cloudy Brook

Academy, only Su Ya alone would be able to bring those insane words to realization.

In one year's time, to let Jun Wu become a prodigy that would completely crush all other disciples in the Cloudy Brook Academy. That was Su Ya's promise!

Su Ya did not lightly commit herself to anything. But as long as she promised it, there was nothing she had failed to achieve before.

"Alright, you get scram now. This woman is feeling the anger start to rise by seeing that soft and weakly face of yours. Scram! If there's nothing, do not come here to take up this woman's space here!" After Su Ya gave Tian Ze his heart calming "medicine", she immediately issued her eviction orders.

Tian Ze did not dare tarry another second longer and scrambled his way out of the place, even closing the door behind him carefully as he left.

Su Ya sat upon the lounge chair and looked at the tightly shut door as she gave out a light sigh. She lowered her head to stare at her own hands. Her face that was tinged with a trace of tipsiness suddenly showed an expression that was not like the usual forlorn look her face usually displayed.

"Damn it, I feel like I have been scammed once again."

In the end, she was still going to do what she had not been willing to do before.

She only hoped that this time, everything would be different.

Down in the basement, Jun Wu Xie was wiping the wine vats. Initially, she had not been used to the strong scent of wine in the wine cellar. The first few days she had smelt too much of the stench, she had felt her head grow rather woozy. But after some time, she had grown used to it and when she breathed in the fragrance of the wine now, she could actually feel her veins and arteries becoming clear and comfortable.

As a genius doctor, Jun Wu Xie was highly sensitive to every change that came over her own body.

She had remained in the wine cellar in the basement for half a month but her veins and arteries had expanded by quite a bit. It was be known that her veins and arteries had already been nurtured by the medicines she had concocted herself which made her much more resilient than an average person. But on top of that resilience, it had increased other aspects which caused Jun Wu Xie to be rather surprised.

Suddenly, the wine cellar's door opened and Su Ya walked down a few steps before she forced himself to look at Jun Wu wiping the large wine vats, a smile coming into her eyes. That smile disappeared very quickly and her face immediately resumed her look of nonchalance.

“Jun Wu.” Su Ya opened her mouth to say.

Jun Wu Xie stood up to look towards Su Ya, her eyes questioning.

“Come up.” Upon saying that, Su Ya immediately turned to walk out of the wine cellar and Jun Wu Xie followed behind him.

Closing the wine cellar's door, Jun Wu Xie stood right before Su Ya, not knowing how the Queen who loved wine more than her life was going to do to torment her further today.

Chapter 1553: “Little Fella’s Not Bad (3)”

Closing the wine cellar’s door, Jun Wu Xie stood right before Su Ya, not knowing how the Queen who loved wine more than her life was going to do to torment her further today.

Su Ya looked at Jun Wu Xie, her gaze slowly measuring up the little youth completely from head to toe. After a momentary silence, she finally opened her mouth to say.

“Kneel.”

Jun Wu Xie was taken aback.

Su Ya lifted up her eyebrow in an arch. “Acknowledging a Master needs one to undergo the rites by kneeling. Do you even need this woman to teach you that?”

[Rites to acknowledge a Master?]

Jun Wu Xie naturally knew that after going through the rites, Su Ya would then become her Master and not just as a Teacher. That difference in the form of address alone made a world of difference in what their meanings entailed.

[Does that mean that Su Ya was willing to accept her as a disciple under Su Ya’s own name?]

“What, you’re unwilling to?” Not seeing Jun Wu Xie showing any reaction after some time passed, Su Ya said rather impatiently.

Jun Wu Xie immediately fell to her knees before Su Ya. If it had been someone else, they might have harboured hatred against Su Ya for deliberately making things difficult from them the past few weeks. But Jun Wu Xie had been sharp enough to detect the changes that had come over her meridians which had started to ever since she was made to spend her time in the wine cellar. No matter what kind of motives Su Ya held, Su Ya had truly helped her.

“My Master above me, please accept a bow from your disciple.” Jun Wu Xie said formally to perform the rite of acknowledging her Master. Towards people who treated her sincerely with their hearts, Jun Wu Xie never stinged on her respect towards them.

“Recognising me as your Master will require you to serve me tea as a form of acknowledgement but this woman here does not appreciate the taste of that. Just give me that jar of wine on the floor over there.” Su Ya said.

Jun Wu Xie stretched her hand out and pulled it over to her, before handing it over to Su Ya.

That was the wine that Tian Ze had sent over and Su Ya had not even had the time to open its seal.

Su Ya accepted the jar and hugging the jar, she took a long good pull of that fragrant wine and wiped the back of her hand across her lips, her face breaking into a wide smile.

“Great!”

It was not known whether that exclamation of approval was for the wine that Tian Ze had brought or for the fact that she had just gotten herself a brand new little disciple.

“Jun Wu. Remember that from now onwards, you are a disciple of mine, of Su Ya’s. As my disciple, there is no need for you to mire yourself in the secular views of the world and there’s no need to restrict yourself to those highly tedious and overly elaborate norms. There is but only one thing you must remember clearly!”

Jun Wu Xie perked up her ears to listen intently.

“The disciple of Su Ya would never be someone others will be able to bully! When others take advantage of you once, you must repay it to them ten times at least! If you are unable to seek repayment from them, this woman here will make them do it! From now onwards, do not let this woman here see you being bullied and you are the one sitting there to cry your nose red. The

only thing you can do in those instances is to beat them up till they cry out for their fathers and mothers. Do you hear me! ?” Su Ya said sternly as she stared at Jun Wu. Her disciple would never ever be bullied by others.

Those that Jun Wu were able to defeat, he would beat them up himself. Those that he was helpless against, this Master of his would come beat them up senseless!

Jun Wu Xie looked at Su Ya, a little stunned with shock. These words, they were the first time someone had said something like this to her.

She had acknowledged two Masters before in her life.

Yan Bu Gui had been extremely good to her. Though his abilities were limited, he had given her everything he could give up for her.

The founding Emperor of the Fire Country. When she had acknowledged him, the man had already fallen for many years but Jun Wu Xie had been indebted to him and she had acknowledged him as her Master in respect.

As for Su Ya, she's Jun Wu Xie's third Master, and the only one that told her, “My disciples cannot be bullied by others. Whoever bullies you and I'll help you claim it all back.” as her Master.

Although Jun Wu Xie had a cold personality, she had still been shocked by Su Ya's words.

“Alright. Stand up. You will not regret having acknowledged me as your Master.” Su Ya said with a smile.

Seeing that slightly flabbergasted expression on her little disciple's face, Su Ya actually found it rather interesting.

She could still remember when that person had recognized her as his Master, his highly mournful face had really caused her to.....

Su Ya shook her head and turned to Jun Wu Xie to say: “Now, follow me up to the Waning Moon Chambers' third floor. From

today onwards, you will henceforth go there to learn about powers of the soul.”

The Waning Moon Chamber’s third level.

A place Jun Wu Xie had never gone to before.

The thing that Su Ya was going to teach her, was actually soul power!

Chapter 1554: “Little Fella’s Not Bad (4)”

It was the first time Jun Wu Xie set foot upon the third floor and the state that the third floor was in went far beyond what Jun Wu Xie had expected to see. Within a large spacious room, only one huge water pool stood alone. In that pool, it was dancing with ripples as the thick scent of fragrant wine wafted into Jun Wu Xie’s nose.

In that pool right before her eyes, was filled with fine wine!

“From now onwards, you must soak yourself within this wine pool for half a day’s time everyday. No matter how unwell it makes you feel, you need to stay in there for half a day. For the other half, you can practice your ability up here on the third floor.” Su Ya said as she looked at Jun Wu Xie. She then paused a moment as she gauged the tiny sized Jun Wu Xie before she said: “Of course, you can choose to soak in there wearing your clothes.”

Jun Wu Xie turned her head to look at Su Ya. She did not really mind it all that much as they were both girls. She did not mind exposing anything before Su Ya but it was clear that Su Ya cared for this little “shy” disciple of hers.

After giving a few more instructions to Jun Wu Xie, Su Ya went downstairs, leaving Jun Wu Xie to manage her time on her own.

Jun Wu Xie removed her outer robe and wore only her under clothes as she stepped into the cool and refreshing wine. The wine in the pool had turned a little chilly suddenly immersing herself inside it sent a shiver running through Jun Wu Xie. The thick heavy fragrance of the wine pervaded the air around and Jun Wu Xie sat herself down inside the pool after her body had adjusted to the temperature of the wine.

The pool wasn’t too deep, not even reaching a metre’s height. When Jun Wu Xie sat down, the water’s surface just reached her chin, reaching just about two fingers’ width below her lips.

Based just by feel, the wine did not feel much different from water. Jun Wu Xie did not understand why Su Ya would say that this place might make anyone feel unwell.

Jun Wu Xie calmed her mind and just soaked herself within the pool.

Before Su Ya left, she had said that while Jun Wu Xie soaked herself, Jun Wu Xie was to constantly release her soul power outwards but the way Jun Wu Xie used soul power was actually power converted from her spirit power. As to what soul power really was, she did not know, hence, she could only attempt by pushing her spirit power outwards.

And while she was releasing her spirit power out, a rather amazing change came over her body.

As spirit power dispersed out from her body, the wine that completely surrounded Jun Wu Xie, that was stuck so closely against her skin felt like it was slowly seeping into her. That feeling of icy chill on her skin slowly spreading to every single nerve, immersing every one cell within her in wine. In just a little while, Jun Wu Xie had not released that much spirit power yet when her body suddenly showed signs of exhaustion and weakness like she would when her powers had been fully depleted.

He situation rather surprised Jun Wu Xie, her body feeling like something had drained her out completely but the spirit power was still strong within her meridians.

The slight chill turned into a bone biting cold. It was already blossoming with spring and flowers bloomed outside but Jun Wu Xie felt like she was caught within a raging blizzard, feeling so cold that the blood in her lips faded away in an instant.

But Jun Wu Xie did not move herself in the slightest and did not use her spirit power to block out that biting chill but merely silently endured it all.

Su Ya must have her own reasons for asking her to do this. Since this was cultivation, it would naturally not be all that comfortable. In order for her to gain more power and might, Jun Wu Xie did not mind enduring all of it.

Time passed by the seconds and then went into minutes. Jun Wu Xie quietened her heart and mind, concentrating her focus upon her spirit power, trying her hardest to disregard the discomfort her body was feeling.

When her heart was completely calmed, that biting chill then seemed to have become not that unbearable.

Her Purple Spirit power was being pushed out bit by bit, and that was just the beginning.

Chapter 1555: “Play A Little With You (1)”

Jun Wu Xie’s life in the Cloudy Brook Academy was gradually being changed subtly and her task at the Waning Moon Chambers everyday was to cultivate. She was needed to clean up the place a little occasionally but most of the time, Su Ya wanted Jun Wu Xie to spend all her energy upon her cultivation.

Steeped under that air so densely filled with the scent of wine daily, Jun Wu Xie seemed to have gradually developed a stronger resistance against the fumes of the wine and no longer felt woozy that easily anymore.

But, soaking herself almost entirely in wine and it was for half a day at a time, even if Jun Wu Xie brought clean clothes to change everyday, the scent of wine that remained on her skin still could not be rid, to the extent that when she walked through the grounds of the Cloudy Brook Academy everyday, many of the youths could smell that strong scent of wine from her body for a long way off.

The words about Jun Wu Xie grew more more harsh, sweeping over the entire Cloudy Brook Academy like a powerful surging tide. Not only the freshmen who had just been admitted into the academy knew about it, even the seniors gradually came to catch wind of Jun Wu Xie’s “glorious exploits”. Throughout the whole Cloudy Brook Academy from the top to the bottom, everyone knew of that piece of useless trash that possessed merely average powers and had just depended on the traits of his unique race to gain entry into the Cloudy Brook Academy. He was also the first one, throughout the entire history of the Cloudy Brook Academy, to be disregarded by the academy, and left to live or perish on his own.

All those highly unkind discussions stomped Jun Wu Xie’s reputation right into the mud, the words growing more and more excessive that made people subconsciously overlook the fact that Jun Wu Xie was the first person ever to have received the invitations of all Twelve Palaces as well.

The freshmen from the Blood Fiend Palace, would always go help Jun Wu Xie “fortify and strengthen” Jun Wu Xie’s dismal reputation, regardless of who it was that spoke ill of Jun Wu Xie, they would always use the same line to rebut them, bringing up the fact that Jun Wu Xie was unique and one of a kind, which just caused the people from the other palaces to become more and more disgusted with Jun Wu Xie.

From initially just ignoring, to become genuinely hostile. Every single day when Jun Wu Xie returned, the front of her door was always filled with rubbish and even the face of the door had been deeply scratched with something sharp, with characters that read “rubbish”, “trash”, and other insulting and degrading words, the voice that taunted and ridiculed her never ceasing for a moment.

Towards all that, Jun Wu Xie had never shown any reaction at all.

Till one day, when a pile of food trash that had gone bad was thrown outside her door and the face of her door was smeared with absolute filth.

Jun Wu Xie’s brows finally creased up and under the sniggles of a group of people, she opened her door and walked inside.

“Meow my whiskers off! Those people are really becoming too much!” Immediately upon entering the room, the little black cat could not hold itself back and it leapt out, pacing angrily upon the table as it flashed its sharp claws out.

Jun Wu Xie had not held it against those rascally kids because she had not seen the need to and she also did not have the leisure nor time to. These youths who had not even set foot within the Twelve Palaces were not even worth her making a single move against them.

But even a clay figurine retains some of the fire from the kiln.

Jun Wu Xie had been able to disregard the other things they had

done, but when the highly nauseating stench continued to seep through the gaps in the door inside, that had made Jun Wu Xie become rather annoyed.

“I think Mistress really should show them a thing or two, this entire bunch of little bastards who do not know who they’re dealing with!” The little black cat was so angry that it scratched at the table with its claws, which gave out a highly ear piercing noise. Throughout this period, if Jun Wu Xie had not held them back, just Ye Sha and Ye Gu had wanted to send this whole bunch of scoundrels right into hell so many times. But those wretched kids had not only not toned down, they had even carried things further.

They were just carrying bullying to an intolerable level.

Jun Wu Xie sat by the table, her brows creased together as she stared at the tightly shut door. Even if she could not see it, someone else must be up to mischief again outside that door.

Chapter 1556: “Play A Little With You (2)”

Jun Wu Xie sat by the table, her brows creased together as she stared at the tightly shut door. Even if she could not see it, someone else must be up to mischief again outside that door.

That the freshmen of the Cloudy Brook Academy would be unhappy with her, she could understand it fully as she had guessed at such a result from the beginning. Before all this happened, Jun Wu Xie had prepared herself to a certain extent. She had planned to reveal her inestimable value before the Elders of the Twelve Palaces, that would make her untouchable and to instead try all ways and means to win her over, which her plan had perfectly achieved initially.

In the beginning, those youths had indeed adhered to the instructions the various palaces had given them, none of them daring to find any trouble with Jun Wu Xie blatantly. As for the debates and conflicting words among them, Jun Wu Xie could not be bothered about it.

But things began to change when the Blood Fiend Palace's strange actions started.

If the situation had remained to be like it had from the beginning, no one would have dared to defy the instructions given to them by the palaces they belonged to and carried things too far with Jun Wu Xie. But the Blood Fiend Palace's constant “protection” of her had provoked and incited the emotions of the hot blooded youths to the extreme.

As youths who were more prone to hot bloodedness and exuberance than logic, being fanned up by people in such a manner, how could they be expected to still remember the instructions they had been given some time ago? The fact that they had not gotten into a fight with Jun Wu Xie directly was already considered to be the greatest extent of rationality they were

capable of.

But even though that was the case, Jun Wu Xie's life had been greatly disrupted.

The reason for all of this, was something Jun Wu Xie already knew.

It was just a ploy by the Blood Fiend Palace, wishfully thinking that by isolating her from all the others and when she was being attacked on all sides by enemies, they could then show up as a saviour, to then gain her favour.

It must be said, that though the ploy was vicious, they had at least been seen to have used their brains a little.

But.....

Jun Wu Xie's eyes then narrowed up dangerously.

People who sought to make use of her, must be fully prepared to be used back by her.

An icy chill flashed within Jun Wu Xie's eyes. She stood up suddenly and walked out of the door. All the youths who had been gathered along the corridor to watch the show did not show the slightest tinge of remorse when they saw Jun Wu Xie come out, sinister smiles still hanging from their faces.

Jun Wu Xie's face was cold as she walked to stand in front of Gu Xin Yan's door, and rapped loudly upon it before everyone there.

The instant Gu Xin Yan opened her door, she immediately saw Jun Wu with his delicate features standing before her door without any expression on his face. Having Jun Wu appear before her door made Gu Xin Yan showed a glint of surprise within her eyes.

It must be known that for the past few months, she had tried so hard to pull her relationship with Jun Wu closer and she had often gone up to the kid's door in visit. But she had not even been able to

win even the slightest smile from Jun Wu, not to mention having him come to her door in reciprocation. Jun Wu had never once come to seek her on his own initiative.

But today, Jun Wu had actually come to knock upon her door on his own accord!

That was something that Gu Xin Yan had not expected at all.

“Jun Wu? Is there anything you need from me?” Although surprised by Jun Wu’s actions, Gu Xin Yan was however still able to portray a highly bright smile upon her face.

Regardless of what Jun Wu had come to seek her for, at least Jun Wu had taken this one first step!

“Have you got time?” Jun Wu Xie asked calmly.

Gu Xin Yan immediately nodded.

“Take a walk with me.” Jun Wu Xie said, extending an invitation to Gu Xin Yan.

Shock immediately showed on Gu Xin Yan’s face. Jun Wu was inviting her to go for a walk? This..... really gave Gu Xin Yan quite a shock.

But before Gu Xin Yan was able to give any reaction, Jun Wu had already turned himself around and walked towards the outside.

Gu Xin Yan was not willing to even delay a moment and she quickly rushed to catch up.

All the youths standing along the corridor stared in shock as they watched Jun Wu and Gu Xin Yan walking one behind the other past them, and the youths’ eyes filled up with incredulity.

Chapter 1557: “Play A Little With You (3)”

Gu Xin Yan’s identity was known to most of the freshmen and even if they were not subservient to the Blood Fiend Palace, they would still not dare to offend Gu Xin Yan carelessly. Afterall, comparing a new recruit to the daughter of a Palace Lord, the disparity in status was one that could never be bridged. When the other youths saw Gu Xin Yan, though they were not as servile as the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace, they still at least greeted her with a smiling face. Added to that, Gu Xin Yan looked very beautiful and among all the girls who were new like them, Gu Xin Yan was among the prettiest of the lot.

Towards Gu Xin Yan, the freshmen youths only felt much envy and admiration.

Even when the people from the Blood Fiend Palace had defended Jun Wu Xie before, Gu Xin Yan had not come forth much, which just made everyone admire Gu Xin Yan even more as they thought that she did not like Jun Wu all that much like them, but now.....

[Jun Wu had barely spoken two sentences to Gu Xin Yan, a total of just nine words and Gu Xin Yan had immediately decided to follow that kid just like that? !]

[What kind of a situation was that! ?]

[That was the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace you know! ?]

[Just two statement from Jun Wu and he has managed to bring her away?]

The entire bunch of youths nearly suffered internal injuries from holding themselves back from bursting out.

Jun Wu Xie walked out of the loft building very quickly, to walk towards a quiet and tranquil spot within the Cloudy Brook Academy. It was just about dusk and the glorious slanting rays of evening spilled across the ground, shrouding the majestic white

loft building in an intoxicating warm shade, while several disciples who had just concluded their cultivation training were just returning.

When Jun Wu Xie's gaze spotted a certain tall figure among the youths, she gradually slowed down her speed as she continued to move forward.

Lin Hao Yu was just returning from training and he was with several other hot blooded youths. Similar to Gu Xin Yan, they were from the main branch of the Blood Fiend Palace. His Grandfather was an Elder in the Blood Fiend Palace and it could be said that he grew up together with Gu Xin Yan from a very young age. Gu Xin Yan's identity as the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace had made other youths constantly eager to please her and Lin Hao Yu's identity had those youths willing to flatter him endlessly.

Lin Hao Yu was all smiles as he enjoyed the flattery the youths around him was heaping onto him but he suddenly saw Jun Wu appear and the smile on his face changed subtly.

He knew exactly what kind of situation Jun Wu was in during that period as all the "protection" of Jun Wu by the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace were all acting under his instructions. He fully understood what kind of results all that "protection" would ultimately bring to Jun Wu.

[Jun Wu's days in here must have been quite a torment!]

And what pleased Lin Hao Yu even more was that Jun Wu's personality was cold and distant, and the kid had not shown the slightest sign of caving in even after so long. That had just given Lin Hao Yu more reason to torment Jun Wu, without needing him to be worried about Gu Xin Yan blaming him for it.

Seeing the state Jun Wu was in, just led Lin Hao Yu to be absolutely filled with delight.

[So what if he's the only person from the Spirit Mastery race?]

[That kid's just a moron who does not possess enough brains. He had only needed to use his brain a little and that kid was about to be played to death by him!]

But as Lin Hao Yu smiled, soon, he discovered that he could no longer smile out anymore!

Because he soon saw Gu Xin Yan chasing with quick steps after Jun Wu. Jun Wu seemed like he was willing to wait for her as he stood in his spot for a brief moment, till Gu Xin Yan caught up to him, before he saw the two of them departing from his line of sight together as a pair.

Under the beautiful setting sun, the sight of the back view of that youth and the young girl walking shoulder to shoulder was suddenly like a hot branding iron, that burnt Lin Hao Yu's eyes.

[That was the scene that he was most unwilling to see!]

“Damn it.” Lin Hao Yu cursed in a soft voice.

He did not understand what had actually happened. Why had Jun Wu who had not paid Gu Xin Yan any heed till yesterday suddenly came to be walking together with Gu Xin Yan today. He knew clearly that throughout the implementation of his plan, the relationship between Gu Xin Yan and Jun Wu Xie had not progressed in anyway.

Chapter 1558: “Pay One Back in His Own Coin (1)”

Gu Xin Yan followed Jun Wu Xie, strolling aimlessly within the Cloudy Brook Academy. The two walked for quite a while and Jun Wu Xie did not even open her mouth to speak at all, which made Gu Xin Yan a little jittery.

Truth to be told, with Jun Wu so suddenly inviting her out like this, it had been completely out of her expectations. She had seen the kind of circumstances Jun Wu had been in and she knew that Lin Hao Yu’s plan had worked. But Jun Wu had not shown the slightest weakness in front of all that and even when he was made fun of by a bunch of youths everyday, Jun Wu acted like nothing had happened, treating everything indifferently.

The cold indifference of Jun Wu had greatly frustrated Gu Xin Yan. She had consented to Lin Hao Yu to go stir up all this with her silence on the matter but her aim at the end of it all was to win Jun Wu over to join the Blood Fiend Palace. But she had still not achieved the results she had thought.

Till today.....

Looking at Jun Wu’s cold profile backlit by the setting sun, the expression on Gu Xin Yan’s face was rather complicated as she strove to maintain the brilliant smile on her face.

In terms of looks, Jun Wu could only be considered to be delicately attractive. Without mentioning how numerous the men with handsome and striking looks there were in the Blood Fiend Palace, just merely in the Cloudy Brook Academy alone, there was already quite a number of handsome looking youths. But without knowing why, Gu Xin Yan actually felt that Jun Wu under that glorious setting sun seemed to look much better than she remembered him to be.

“Jun Wu, what did you want to talk to me about?” Dispersing the distracting thoughts far away, Gu Xin Yan finally could not hold it in any longer but to ask.

She was very curious why Jun Wu had come to find her today. [Was it because he could no longer endure the torment everyone was inflicting upon him and was about to ask her for help?]

Jun Wu Xie stopped in her tracks and turned her head slightly towards Gu Xin Yan.

“You are in the Ring Spirit faculty?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Gu Xin Yan was rather taken aback, not understanding why Jun Wu would suddenly mention that. She stood speechless for a while before she nodded her head.

“Yes.”

Although Gu Xin Yan has rather strong spirit power, she had gone to take part in the Ring Spirit competition during the Battle of Deities Grand Meet . Her Ring Spirit was a weapon type and it was a rare variant kind that could transform itself. It was a long whip but it could also transform itself into dual swords in the course of battle, a highly rare kind.

Variant weapon Ring Spirits were very rarely seen in the Middle Realm and even if Gu Xin Yan was not the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace, with just her Ring Spirit, she would still be highly valued. That was also a source of where Gu Xin Yan’s self confidence was from.

But.....

[Why was Jun Wu asking her about that?]

[This was turning out rather differently from what she had thought.]

“Can you show it to me?” Jun Wu Xie went on to ask.

Gu Xin Yan’s eyes were filled with bewilderment, unable to

comprehend why Jun Wu was suddenly showing such interest in her ring spirit. But as she still hoped to be able to rope Jun Wu into the Blood Fiend Palace, a minor matter like showing her ring spirit was something she would naturally not reject.

Gu Xin Yan summoned out her Ring Spirit very quickly like she wanted to show Jun Wu Xie her Ring Spirit's might. In an instant, a silver long whip appeared in Gu Xin Yan's hand. The shape of the whip was rather unique, not like the rounded shape of other whips. The length of the whip was like a blade's edge, its form flat, its two edges at the sides almost as thin and fine as a cicada's wings, no different from a real blade.

Instead of saying that was a whip, Jun Wu Xie felt that it was more like a flexible sword that was incredibly long.

"Move it and see." Jun Wu Xie said.

It was the first time Gu Xin Yan was seeing someone making a request of her so naturally but she did not feel any loathing towards it. The resplendent silver whip threw out a series of chilling silver glittery light in her hand, the flexibility of the long whip much much better than a flexible sword.

Chapter 1559: “Pay One Back in His Own Coin (2)”

Gu Xin Yan looked at Jun Wu Xie as she put her hand down.

“And then?” She really couldn’t understand what Jun Wu wanted.

Jun Wu Xie then asked: “Can I touch?”

“.....” [It’s not enough seeing it and you still want to touch? Although Gu Xin Yan was grumbling to herself in her heart, she still nodded her head, but she also reminded Jun Wu: “The whip’s edges are very sharp. Don’t hurt yourself.”

It wasn’t that Gu Xin Yan despised Jun Wu Xie, but because weapon Ring Spirits were sharper and their edges more honed than regular weapons. Describing her Ring Spirit as one that cut through steel like mud would not be an exaggeration at all.

With Gu Xin Yan’s permission, Jun Wu Xie then touched the razor sharp and highly flexible whip. It was cold to the touch and was a strange pulsing power could be felt emanating from it.

That feeling was something that Jun Wu Xie had not experienced before and though she had known several people who possessed weapon Ring Spirits before with Mo Qian Yuan being one of them. She had touched his Ring Spirit before but it had just felt cold and was not all that much different from regular weapons.

But now, she could detect a weak trace of power on the weapon ring spirit.

[What is this?]

Jun Wu Xie did not know.

Under Gu Xin Yan’s gaze, Jun Wu Xie pulled out a flask of water and a paintbrush before she raised up her head to look at Gu Xin Yan.

“The Spirit Mastery race possesses the Spirit Reinforcement ability but I do not know many people who possess weapon Ring Spirits and I have never tried to see if Spirit Reinforcement works on a weapon Ring Spirit. Are you willing to let me give it a try?” Jun Wu Xie asked in a highly calm and composed voice.

But after hearing that, Gu Xin Yan was not able to continue to remain calm any longer.

She had heard about Jun Wu’s Spirit Reinforcement but Jun Wu had only used Spirit Reinforcement in the Innate Gift competition. Unless someone was present at that place, or any other person would not have had a chance to witness it. Gu Xin Yan had been at the Ring Spirit competition venue at that time and only participants competing at that venue were allowed to enter the respective premises. Hence, Gu Xin Yan had never seen what Spirit Reinforcement was really like.

Towards Spirit Reinforcement, Gu Xin Yan had heard a lot about it and only knew that it was an amazing phenomenon, which had piqued her interest quite a bit.

She had never once thought that Jun Wu Xie would actually have an intention to use Spirit Reinforcement on her Ring Spirit.

She stood there stunned for a moment before Gu Xin Yan nodded in agreement.

“Sure you can!”

For a person from a unique race that was willing to show his ability before another person, it was something very hard to come by. Jun Wu’s words had not only presented Gu Xin Yan with an opportunity to witness Spirit Reinforcement but had also made Gu Xin Yan feel that the change that had come over Jun Wu Xie might be a sign that Jun Wu was relenting towards her?

In the Cloudy Brook Academy, Jun Wu had never chatted with anyone else and had never interacted with another disciple among

them all. Today, Jun Wu had not only invited her to stroll around the Academy's grounds but had even offered to show Spirit Reinforcement right before her eyes.

How could such a big change not make Gu Xin Yan excited?

Looks like Lin Hao Yu's plan had succeeded and Jun Wu was no longer as resolute as he was before.

Her heart secretly filled with glee, Gu Xin Yan did not reveal the slightest sign of it on her face, looking just as sincerely amicable as before.

Having gotten Gu Xin Yan's acknowledgement, Jun Wu Xie did not waste any more time and she immediately crafted a set of Spirit Reinforcement runes upon Gu Xin Yan's weapon Ring Spirit.

In the instant Jun Wu Xie finished her last brush stroke, a streak of flames suddenly spread over the entire length of the whip, it's scarlet blazing fire enveloping the entire silver long whip to give out a wave of scorching heat!

The moment she saw the flames, Gu Xin Yan's heart jumped, highly startled and she nearly dropped the whip she held in her hand. But when the flames reached the end of the whip at the handle and came into contact with her hand, Gu Xin Yan did not feel the slightest bit of pain from being burnt.

Chapter 1560: “Pay One Back in His Own Coin (3)”

No pain, and no scorching burn.

Gu Xin Yan stared at the flames that blazed so close to her, almost unable to believe everything that she was seeing.

She could distinctly feel the high heat from the flames but it was not burning her in anyway.

[This was just too amazing!]

[This is Spirit Reinforcement?]

Still slightly traumatised by shock, Gu Xin Yan’s arm trembled and she gripped at the long whip with both her hands. The long whip then flashed with light for any instant to transform itself into a pair of dual swords!

The scorching flames shrouded over both blades and Gu Xin Yan was unable to restrain herself from twirling her dual swords in a dance as the raging flames drew fiery arcs in the air, trailing behind the slashing blades.

Moments later, the flames faded off and the twin swords in her hands reverted back to the way they looked before.

It was just a short period of transformation but it had left an indelible mark upon Gu Xin Yan’s heart. She stared at the dual swords in her hands for a rather long time, feeling somewhat speechless, not knowing what to say.

She finally understood why the Elder had instructed her to try everything she could to win Jun Wu over to the Blood Fiend Palace just before she was admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy.

The capability of Spirit Reinforcement, had completely overturned all that she had thought she knew.

Even though the effects had lasted only for a short period, but who could ascertain that its effects could not be prolonged? If various attributes like this could be imbued onto Ring Spirits, that was as good as raising their battle might by several times!

Powerful transformations such as this would be impossible even for the most talented Ring Forgers!

“This is the Spirit Mastery race’s Spirit Reinforcement?” Gu Xin Yan raised up her head, the sparkle of excitement showing in her eyes not feigned. She was really surprised by the effects of Spirit Reinforcement.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Compared to Gu Xin Yan’s excited self, Jun Wu Xie’s reaction was a whole lot calmer. She seemed to be deep in thought about something as she looked at the twin swords in Gu Xin Yan’s hands as she said: “Looks like Spirit Reinforcement can be used upon weapon Ring Spirits as well. But I do not know whether every kind of Spirit Reinforcement will work just as well.....”

“You can take your time to try!” Gu Xin Yan said suddenly, her voice tinged with a trace of eagerness.

The effects of Spirit Reinforcement had startled her which just made her even more determined to pull Jun Wu into the Blood Fiend Palace. If she were to succeed in winning Jun Wu over to join the Blood Fiend Palace, then when the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demon Palace competed for the first spot among the Twelve Palaces, it would definitely become a great boost to them!

Gu Xin Yan was filled with anticipation towards Spirit Reinforcement and she was only too glad to help Jun Wu with his doubts. That would not only allow her to understand Spirit Reinforcement better, it would create an opportunity to increase the amount of time spent between her and Jun Wu, making it easier for her to pull the relationship between her and Jun Wu closer.

The best of both worlds, why not?

“Wouldn’t that be troublesome?” Jun Wu Xie did not reject immediately but just looked at Gu Xin Yan a little apprehensively.

Gu Xin Yan immediately shook her head. “No trouble at all! We are friends, are we not?” Gu Xin Yan smiled brilliantly. She was feeling very glad that the choice she made in the beginning had been right. If she had not worked to initiate contact with Jun Wu right from the beginning, Jun Wu would not have thought of seeking her help to test out Spirit Reinforcement. And if Lin Hao Yu had not isolated Jun Wu, she would not have had this opportunity!

This was the first time that Gu Xin Yan felt that Lin Hao Yu’s mind was rather bright.

Seeing Gu Xin Yan being so passionate about it, Jun Wu Xie then agreed to it, looking rather apprehensive.

While Gu Xin Yan was thinking that she had finally found a crack in the ice and her face was filled with smiles, she failed to notice that in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes, a cold icy glint flashed.

Chapter 1562: “Let’s Have a Good Game (1)”

Ever since Gu Xin Yan agreed that she could “help” Jun Wu Xie test out the various effects that Spirit Reinforcement had on a weapon Ring Spirit, the two of them had then made an arrangement to meet after their cultivation training ended everyday, to carry out the tests.

And how could that obvious change escape Lin Hao Yu notice.

Lin Hao Yu was still secretly beside himself with glee at how seamlessly his plan had been carried out when just the next day, Gu Xin Yan came in bringing “good news” and that was when he really understood what it meant to be slapped across the face.

The big smile upon his good looking face immediately crumbled. Only the Heavens knew when Gu Xin Yan was elatedly and very excitedly telling him everything with a happy tinkle in her voice, just how intense the hatred had grown to become in his heart!

[How did it turn out like this?]

[Jun Wu had really chosen to become so friendly with Gu Xin Yan?]

It was obvious that Lin Hao Yu come not accept such a turn of events. He had previously paid special attention to Jun Wu for a period and had found that Jun Wu had a highly cold and indifferent personality, a stubborn boned kid that did not care about what the world thought. Even when he was put under all that harsh treatment from all the other disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy, Jun Wu had not even shown a single trace of weakness, which had reaffirmed Lin Hao Yu’s assessment of him.

But.....

How could Lin Hao Yu ever have thought! ? That things were not turning out as he had predicted.

Jun Wu still showed no signs of weakness, but he was becoming

closer and closer to Gu Xin Yan! !

At that moment, Lin Hao Yu suddenly had a feeling that he had lifted up a rock only to drop it onto his own foot. He could not help but think that if he had not sought to life miserable for Jun Wu, wanting to make the kid suffer, would Jun Wu just continue to maintain that highly unapproachable face and not become close to Gu Xin Yan?

The more he thought about it, the more Lin Hao Yu regretted his actions, his regret so strong his intestines were twisting up in agony.

If he had known this would happen, he would rather not have stuck his nose into this matter and just the relationship between Jun Wu and Gu Xin Yan remain the way it had been, and wait for Gu Xin Yan to tire of trying when things have dragged on for a longer period of time.

Unfortunately, no matter how much Lin Hao Yu regretted it, the fact was things had already become like this.

After Gu Xin Yan finished her cultivation training everyday, she no longer spent time with him discussing about the affairs of the Blood Fiend Palace but had always made arrangements to meet up Jun Wu to go somewhere with a bright smile upon her face.

Every time he saw that, Lin Hao Yu just could not help but feel like he was about to vomit out blood!

The kind of feelings he felt towards Gu Xin Yan, couldn't possibly be any more obvious. How was he expected to be able to endure seeing Gu Xin Yan go out with someone else so intimately?

However, Lin Hao Yu could not say these words to Gu Xin Yan.

And what made it worse that devastated Lin Hao Yu even further was after Gu Xin Yan became closer to Jun Wu, Gu Xin Yan issued orders to all the disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace that they were all to stop making things worse for Jun Wu. If anyone went on to

curse or admonish Jun Wu, they were all to deal with it with an attitude of an ally of Jun Wu, and not continue to set him up on the sly.

The youths from the Blood Fiend Palace had no way of defying Gu Xin Yan's orders and the situation became one that tied the Blood Fiend Palace together with Jun Wu.

With Gu Xin Yan frequently appearing together with Jun Wu before everyone's eyes, the eyes of the disciples from the other palaces became strange.

The Blood Fiend Palace had worked hard to build up an illusion that they were all out to defend Jun Wu before this and now that Gu Xin Yan was seen to be getting close to Jun Wu, it made everyone believe what their eyes were seeing.

Now when they were all cursing Jun Wu, the Blood Fiend Palace was also dragged into their admonishments.

And would the youths from the Blood Fiend Palaces be able to tolerate being pointed in their noses and be chided by all the others?

Suddenly, not only did Jun Wu Xie's situation not improve, but the Blood Fiend Palace had even been dragged into the mud together and was being besieged on all sides by people from the other eleven palaces.

Chapter 1562: “Let’s Have a Good Game (2)”

Such a situation, was something that Lin Hao Yu would not have even dreamed of.

Gu Xin Yan became closer and closer to Jun Wu Xie and the two of them would get together almost everyday to study Spirit Reinforcement. Jun Wu Xie did not speak much and she usually took action most of the time instead of using words to express herself. In the initial stages, Gu Xin Yan would still try to say a few words to Jun Wu Xie, but as time went by, it might be due to her being influenced by Jun Wu Xie as Gu Xin Yan also subconsciously chose to be silent like Jun Wu Xie.

With the kind of silence they so often were in when they met, Gu Xin Yan gradually came to accept that as the norm, to the extent that she became highly comfortable with it.

Although Gu Xin Yan was the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace and had already long been used to using deception to face all kinds of matters, but what could not be denied was that she was in the end still just a young teenage girl and her base nature allowed her to enjoy such a simple and uncomplicated way of interacting with someone else.

After all, nobody would be happy having to live everyday, constantly being wary and scheming.

On this day, Gu Xin Yan and Jun Wu Xie met to study the use of several types of Spirit Reinforcement. The more Gu Xin Yan understood Spirit Reinforcement, the more she became unwilling to give up on Jun Wu. Spirit Reinforcement became too important. But at the same time, she also understood that the use of Spirit Reinforcement was not without its limits. Regardless of the time those effects lasted, or the number of times it was used, they all caused a huge drain on Jun Wu.

Hence, everytime Jun Wu Xie said to stop, Gu Xin Yan would not

raise any objections.

But of course what Gu Xin Yan did not know, was the exhaustion that Jun Wu showed everyday, could in reality be a pretence that Jun Wu Xie put forth.

Back before she had come to the Middle Realm, Jun Wu Xie had still not been able to grasp the kind of drain Spirit Reinforcement took on her. But over this period of time, with her having been made to immerse herself within the wine pool, Jun Wu Xie came to discover that when she used Spirit Reinforcement, the drain upon her body had reduced quite significantly. The powers that could only sustain one use of Spirit Reinforcement in the past could now support three, which was a change that surprised Jun Wu Xie rather much.

It became clear to see that Su Ya's way of cultivation training had not gone to waste on her.

"Jun Wu, do you want to rest for a while?" Gu Xin Yan said, looking at Jun Wu's slightly pale countenance, and could not help but asked worriedly.

In the beginning, the concern she showed had been hypocritical and she had only done that only seeking to win Jun Wu over, a petty trick she employed. But it was not known from when it had started that her concern towards Jun Wu became something that spilled forth so highly naturally, to the extent that Gu Xin Yan did not wish for Jun Wu to overexert himself so much like that, thinking that having the two of them meet to just stroll around and do nothing was rather good as well.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. "I'm fine."

Gu Xin Yan pursed her lips and said: "You don't look too well. Could you have overextended yourself recently? Why don't..... we take one day's rest tomorrow?" These words had genuinely stemmed from Gu Xin Yan's concern and she felt a little pained when she saw the slightly pale shade on Jun Wu's face.

That was a kind of feeling that Gu Xin Yan had never felt before.

Jun Wu Xie did not reply but worked on catching her breath. From what Gu Xin Yan could see, Jun Wu looked highly exhausted but only Jun Wu Xie herself knew that she was in reality checking on the kind of changes to her spirit powers within her body.

Gu Xin Yan did not dare to interrupt Jun Wu trying to recover himself and she took out her hanky and very naturally stretched her hand out to wipe at the beads of perspiration on Jun Wu's forehead.

“What are both of you doing! ?” Suddenly, a roar of rage sounded out from the side.

Lin Hao Yu's face was one of rage as he stared at the seemingly intimate pair of Jun Wu and Gu Xin Yan.

Chapter 1563: “Let’s Have a Good Game (3)”

Lin Hao Yu’s face was one of rage as he stared at the seemingly intimate pair of Jun Wu and Gu Xin Yan.

Gu Xin Yan was startled and she jumped from the shout from Lin Hao Yu. Her actions froze awkwardly for a moment before she realized that actions had gone beyond what she would have done usually.

Jun Wu Xie looked calmly at Lin Hao Yu who was looking absolutely livid with jealous rage.

Right from the start when the youths from all the other palaces had begun to make things difficult for her, Jun Wu Xie had realized that all of that had been due to Lin Hao Yu’s actions that was instigating all of it. On the surface, Lin Hao Yu had not seemed to show any discrimination but how could Jun Wu Xie not be able to see the hatred he hid beneath that facade of peace.

Those eyes of Lin Hao Yu had never once showed her any friendliness.

Lin Hao Yu’s face had turned an extremely ugly shade. He knew that Jun Wu and Gu Xin Yan had made arrangements to meet and knew where they would be. But despite him having brought up his request several times to witness for himself the uniqueness of Spirit Reinforcement, he had been tactfully rejected by Gu Xin Yan as many times.

Initially, Gu Xin Yan had only said that she did not want to cause Jun Wu to become wary, afraid that with another person there, Jun Wu might get uncomfortable and withdraw back into his shell.

But thereafter, Gu Xin Yan’s rejections grew to have no specific reasons being given, her words making Lin Hao Yu feel that Gu Xin Yan just did not want another person to appear between her and

Jun Wu.

A young youth in love, was just so sensitive to these things.

How could he not see the kind of change in Gu Xin Yan towards Jun Wu?

If it was said that Gu Xin Yan had initially been doing that seeking only to gain more power for the Blood Fiend Palace, Lin Hao Yu could still make himself hold back and tolerate it. But as he saw Gu Xin Yan's objective gradually changing before his eyes, and the way she gazed upon Jun Wu was no longer hypocritical, Lin Hao Yu began to find it hard to contain himself any longer.

He just could not understand how a thin and frail looking youth with such an ordinary looking countenance could compare to him in anyway?

How could it make Gu Xin Yan disregard him who had been standing by her side all this while, to instead fall to like such a useless piece of trash?

Lin Hao Yu's heart was filled with regret. If he had known from the beginning that his plan would end up pulling Gu Xin Yan and Jun Wu Xie so close together, even if you beat him to death, he would never choose to do it.

And right on this day when Lin Hao Yu saw with his own eyes how tender Gu Xin Yan was being towards Jun Wu, his heart had felt like someone had slashed him viciously across his heart, resentment and hatred tearing right at his soul, making him wish for nothing more than to immediately tear Jun Wu up into a million pieces!

"Why have you come here?" The hand Gu Xin Yan was holding the hanky with came down, and the tone of her voice was different from the gentle one she had used when facing Jun Wu when she spoke, now tinged with a trace that sounded somewhat distant.

Lin Hao Yu struggled to suppress the resentment in his heart and

he forced a rather stiff smile onto his face. “I heard from Li Yue earlier that your teacher was looking for you earlier, hence, I came over to ask you to go see him.”

Gu Xin Yan looked at Lin Hao Yu rather doubtfully before she reasoned that he would have no reason to lie about that and she then believed him.

When she turned her head back towards Jun Wu, her face broke into a brilliant smile once more and said: “Jun Wu, I need to go now for today. You’re not really feeling well and you should go get some rest. Let’s not do this tomorrow and let your body rest a few days. Anyway, we have many more days ahead of us here and there will be many more opportunities for us to continue this.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

Lin Hao Yu had to fight to push down the rage in his heart once more. Gu Xin Yan’s smile was just so beautiful at that moment but that beauty had not blossomed because of him. Her every crease of the brows and wrinkle around her lips in smile just seemed to burn his eyes.

[Why was it..... not him?]

Gu Xin Yan left very soon after, leaving only Lin Hao Yu and Jun Wu Xie to stand in that spot.

Chapter 1564: “Let’s Have a Good Game (4)”

When the back of Gu Xin Yan had disappeared from their sight, the stiff smile on Lin Hao Yu’s face faded away together with it. His face became dark as he looked at Jun Wu who was preparing to leave.

“Jun Wu! Stay right there!” Lin Hao Yu’s tone was somewhat unfriendly.

Jun Wu Xie paused slightly with her steps and turned to look at Lin Hao Yu whose eyes were flashing with jealous rage.

“I heard from Gu Xin Yan that the Spirit Reinforcement is highly unique and not something that any other races possess. But regretfully, I have not been able to witness it at all. Since I happen to be here today, won’t you demonstrate it for me today?” Lin Hao Yu said as he looked at Jun Wu Xie with a smile only on the surface but felt no mirth inside.

Jun Wu Xie’s cold gaze swept over Lin Hao Yu and she completely ignored his request.

Being looked at with such contempt by a kid that he himself despised, the rage in Lin Hao Yu’s heart surged to new heights. He secretly clenched his jaws as he stared at the side of Jun Wu’s cold and icy face.

“What? Do you think me not worth your attention or do you feel that you only need to latch on tightly to Gu Xin Yan’s thigh and you can live your life without any worries?” Lin Hao Yu said with a sneering laugh.

“If you do not have that great capabilities, then you should not put on such a brave front in the beginning. Wouldn’t it be easier for you if you had submitted earlier? If not for the fact that our people from the Blood Fiend Palace had been defending you from the back, you would not have been able to get out through that

door of yours these past few days. So do not come here acting all high and mighty before me now. You should be glad that you belong to such a unique race and is still of some use to the Blood Fiend Palace. When others from the Spirit Mastery race appear in the world in the future, do you think that someone like you whose hands can't lift and shoulders which can't hold any load would still be of any value?" Lin Hao Yu had suppressed his rage for too long and all traces of coolheadedness in him had been completely shattered when he saw the tender concern Gu Xin Yan had shown Jun Wu.

Gu Xin Yan only wanted to Jun Wu to join the Blood Fiend Palace and he wanted to just take the kid down a peg or two so he wouldn't continue to put on such airs. Gu Xin Yan would then not need to demean herself by mixing with such lowly company like this kid.

"As fellow disciples in the Cloudy Brook Academy, I am just being nice to remind you that while you are still valued, you should grab at the opportunity and not wait till it's all gone before you turn your head back and bemoan the loss. By that time, no one would want a useless piece of trash at all." Lin Hao Yu was being extremely harsh with his words, but if not for his consideration towards Gu Xin Yan, he would really have raised his hand to strike at Jun Wu.

It wasn't that he did not understand what kind of benefits such a highly unique race could bring to the Blood Fiend Palace. It was just that he could not stand seeing how close Jun Wu and Gu Xin Yan were becoming. Every time he saw that calm and unflustered face of Jun Wu, he would always be filled with the urge to go tear that face to shreds.

Jun Wu Xie listened quietly to Lin Hao Yu words that were filled with sarcasm. The person who had been secretly pushing things from behind, seeking to drive her into the eye of the storm had finally been unable to hold himself back any longer and Gu Xin

Yan had innocuously been played as the catalyst.

Admiring the sight of Lin Hao Yu being so highly flustered and exasperated, but could still not do anything to her, greatly satisfied Jun Wu Xie.

Only.....

This was still not enough.

“You’ve finished?” Jun Wu Xie asked calm and unfettered, like all those words Lin Hao Yu had said to her earlier had not worked in the slightest.

Lin Hao Yu’s face stiffened, and his face became so dark that it looked rather terrifying.

“If you do not like it, you can very well ask Gu Xin Yan to stay away from me. That is if you have what it takes to do that.” Jun Wu Xie said as her eyes flashed with an icy chill. Throwing that one statement at Lin Hao Yu’s feet, she then left without even turning her head back.

Lin Hao Yu was almost mortally wounded by that one statement from Jun Wu.

Chapter 1565: “Let’s Have a Good Game (5)”

If Lin Hao Yu could make Gu Xin Yan stay away from Jun Wu Xie, why would he make himself stay behind to tell Jun Wu all that he said? Jun Wu’s words had struck a raw nerve which made him grit his teeth tight but was still helpless to do anything about it.

After Gu Xin Yan had seen what Jun Wu’s Spirit Reinforcement could do, how could she ever want to give up on wanting to win the kid over to the Blood Fiend Palace?

Lin Hao Yu was almost going to vomit out blood from the rage surging within him.

But that was just merely the very beginning.

After Jun Wu Xie got back to her room, she summoned Ye Sha and Ye Gu.

“Young Miss.” The two men knelt before Jun Wu Xie. Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit who were held within the two men’s arms immediately took that opportunity to jump out, scuttling at great speed to go right beside Jun Wu Xie’s feet to put on their more adorable looks to seek hugs from Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie patiently carried both dumb beasts into her arms and cuddled them for a long while.

After that, Jun Wu Xie went on to say: “The two of you help me pass a message to Dumb Qiao and the others.”

“Yes, Young Miss.”

Qiao Chu had just returned to his room. The freshmen from the Cloudy Brook Academy had been highly rowdy the past few days and as one of the few most noticed disciples, Qiao Chu was feeling like a crane among a flock of chickens among the youths of the Flame Demons Palace, having been subjected to all kinds of flattery and compliments from them all. To someone with his kind of personality, being fawned upon like that felt great at first but he

could not help but feel a little unused to it.

“Young Master Qiao.” The figure of Ye Sha suddenly appeared within Qiao Chu’s room.

Qiao Chu’s face immediately split into a wide grin filled with delight. “Big Brother Ye Sha!”

Compared to all those endless flattery and fawning youths, Qiao Chu very much preferred to be together with Ye Sha and all the others. Despite his powers being inferior to Ye Sha, he felt a whole lot more at home with that bunch.

“Is Young Master Qiao doing well?” Ye Sha then asked.

Qiao Chu sighed heavily, unable to help himself as he lamented mournfully: “Well! ? Sheesh! The entire bunch of them are just so tiresome! I have never met a more irritating bunch!” Qiao Chu really could no longer stand all those boot licking toadies. He really could not understand. As an entire bunch of youths who were all largely similar in age, why must everyone of them scheme and plot so much? If they all just treated him normally, he wouldn’t need to feel so frustrated.

The deliberate flattery the youths all heaped upon him had made Qiao Chu feel rather tired of them.

In fact, such a situation was to be expected. With the magnificent display Qiao Chu had put up in the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, it had led him to become the most prominent and highly valued disciple among the freshmen of the Flame Demons Palace. The other youths picked by the Flame Demons Palace were not that stupid and they knew that they could not compare to Qiao Chu in anyway. They know that Qiao Chu would surely soar to great heights within the Flame Demons Palace in the future and they wanted to get the first foot in by establishing a good relationship with him, to lay a foundation stone for their own future.

But though they understood that concept, the youths were

afterall still a little too green. The manner they used to try to win Qiao Chu's friendship was much too blatant and obvious which already tired Qiao Chu out just by feigning innocence.

Ye Sha was helpless against Qiao Chu's laments. This bunch of little companions that Jun Wu Xie had were all rather honest and upright people, and faced with these hypocritical and circuitous vipers, they weren't all that skilled in dealing with them.

"Young Miss has a message she wants me to pass to you."

"Oh?" When Qiao Chu heard that Jun Wu Xie has something to say to him, he immediately perked up.

He knew very well what Jun Wu Xie's situation in the Cloudy Brook Academy was like. There were so many instances that he wanted to just charge forward to shield his little companion from the storm but had no choice but to restrain himself, forcing himself to endure it for the sake of the bigger task they had planned in the future.

"What did she say? Quick, quick! Tell me!"

Ye Sha whispered some words in Qiao Chu's ear and Qiao Chu's face immediately broke into an expression of shock and delight.

"Haha! Our Little Xie is just downright evil! But I like it! You can go tell her to rest assured. I will settle all of this well and proper." Qiao Chu said, thumping himself on the chest in guarantee.

Ye Sha nodded and because he had to go inform Fan Zhuo and the others with Ye Gu, he did not tarry long there.

Chapter 1566: “Let’s Have a Good Game (6)”

Ye Sha had just set foot outside when Qiao Chu already went out of his door, knocking upon the room doors of the other youths from the Flame Demons Palace. When those youths heard Qiao Chu’s voice shouting for them, they all immediately came rushing out to him one by one.

Among the batch of freshmen from the Flame Demons Palace, they had all already recognized Qiao Chu to be their lead sheep, everyone of them wishing that they would be able to interact more with Qiao Chu. But Qiao Chu’s attitude had always been lukewarm towards them but made quite a number of them rather anxious. On this rare occasion when Qiao Chu had come find them, wouldn’t they rush to go stick to him?

“Big Brother Qiao, is anything the matter for you to come looking for us?” A youth who was a year or two older than Qiao Chu opened his mouth to ask earnestly.

Qiao Chu sat upon his chair and looked at the group of people he had gathered with a laugh. Although it was only a portion of them, it was already enough!

“I heard that the guys from the Blood Fiend Palace haven’t really been too honest recently. Is that true?” Qiao Chu asked, trying to look deep and intelligent.

The gathered youths turned to look at each other, their heads turning to their left and right.

Among the Twelve Palaces, the Palace of Flame Demons and the Blood Fiend Palace were the mightiest and the two palaces were constantly fueding, where minor conflicts often broke out between them even in the Cloudy Brook Academy. The two parties had been at loggerheads for a long time and with Qiao Chu asking them such a question, all the youths immediately became excited, fighting to be the first to speak up.

“The Blood Fiend Palace had never been honest since the term started and I do not know from where they are getting all that confidence. Hadn’t that Jun Wu from the Spirit Jade Palace been highly arrogant in his ways previously? I don’t know what kind of medicine those guys from the Blood Fiend Palace took but all of them had come running forward to defend that kid which caused them to get into quite a number of squabbles with many people.”

“That’s right! I was even too embarrassed to tell it to them! What has someone from the Spirit Jade Palace got to do with their Blood Fiend Palace at all? What does it matter to them that people are speaking ill of that Jun Wu that all of them had to jump forward so aggressively to defend that kid! ? He’s not even from the Blood Fiend Palace at all!”

Once the Blood Fiend Palace was mentioned, all those youths seemed to have endless words of contempt for them. One insult was hurled after another, berating the entire Blood Fiend Palace all the way from head to their toes.

Hearing all that, Qiao Chu was secretly feeling very pleased, but his face was one that looked like he was deep in thought.

“I’m sure everyone here knows very well that the Blood Fiend Palace isn’t not on good terms with our Flame Demons Palace and we are all constantly at in conflict with each other. Although we all have not officially joined the Flame Demons Palace, we are all people personally picked by the Flame Demons Palace. When I was first admitted into this academy, I had thought that we were all here to cultivate our powers and could not be bothered with those people from the Blood Fiend Palace. But those guys from the Blood Fiend Palace are now starting to get a little overboard and it seems like they are getting somewhat above themselves. All of us from the Flame Demons Palace had never been afraid of the Blood Fiend Palace and I think we must not allow the name of the Flame Demons Palace to be disgraced, isn’t that right?” Qiao Chu spoke inspiringly with a strong sense of righteousness, and the youths all

noded their heads vehemently in agreement.

“I think I do not have to spell it out in words but we all know that both the two palaces are seeking to claim the dominant over all the Twelve Palaces. Now that the Blood Fiend Palace are being so high handed in their ways, do they really think they can just boss over everyone in here as they wish and we are to tolerate them without doing anything? If the Elders in our palace gets to know about this when we leave the Cloudy Brook Academy in the future, that we had to skirt our way around the guys from the Blood Fiend Palace while we were in here, wouldn't it look like we are all just terrified of them?” Qiao Chu continued to fan up the group of youths.

They were all an entire bunch of youths who were not that old yet and they were all filled with the hot blood of youthful exuberance at that age. With that challenging tone used by Qiao Chu, the bunch of youths immediately started recalling all the arrogant ways the disciples from the Blood Fiend Palace had acted, and their brows all creased up one by one.

“Big Brother Qiao, what do you say we must do? We'll all back you up on this!”

“That's right! Big Brother Qiao! Point us in the right direction! We are not willing to suffer the atrocities of the Blood Fiend Palace! When I see the cocky faces of those guys, the anger just rises inside me!”

The bunch of youths quickly broke out in endless shouts of protest.

Chapter 1567: “Let’s Have a Good Game (7)”

Qiao Chu did not show any reaction on his face but his heart had already bloomed up with joy. The words he used had been based on a format Jun Wu Xie had once used before to incite the hearts of people, and the effects were really astounding!

“No matter what we do, we must never disgrace the name of the Flame Demons Palace. The Blood Fiend Palace had been arrogant for far too long and they need someone take them down a peg or two. We need to make them realize that the entire Middle Realm is not theirs to ride roughshod over anyone as they please!” Qiao Chu said with a sneer.

The youths around him immediately rang out in chorus, in complete agreement.

From that moment on, the youths of the Flame Demons Palace initiated their persecution and interception against whatever the Blood Fiend Palace did!

Within the Cloudy Brook Academy, there were no rules inhibiting the disciples from fighting. The Cloudy Brook Academy had always adhered by the law of the jungle. As long as there were able to overpower their opponent, they were free to do as they wished.

And that highly unique rule of the academy would then bring about the “war” among the freshmen of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

It was not known whether it was just pure coincidence, but the Cloudy Brook Academy had disciples from five different palaces suddenly setting themselves against the Blood Fiend Palace, and those five palaces were all highly powerful as well. Even the Flame Demons Palace who held a similar level of might with the Blood Fiend Palace had also struck at them.

At that time, the Blood Fiend Palace suddenly found themselves in an extremely bad situation.

Almost every single day, the disciples from the other palaces would somehow either provoke or challenge the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace.

If it had been only one of the palaces, the Blood Fiend Palace would be able to deal with it adequately. Even if it was the Flame Demons Palace, they would still be able to be on par with the opponent.

But the current situation was.....

The Flame Demons Palace, Dragon Slayers Palace, Soul Return Palace, Dark Heavens Palace, Purple Thunder Palace, the youths from these five palaces putting themselves against the Blood Fiend Palace all at the same time, which created an extremely lopsided playing field.

No matter how strong the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace were, they would not be able to withstand the successive provocations from the different palaces in turns. Moreover, all the five palaces were above average in terms of might among the Twelve Palaces, the strongest ones among them, which really put the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace in a very tight spot.

Every single day, regardless of which faculty the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace were in, immediately after they finished their cultivation training, they would be surrounded and blocked off by people from the other palaces, and endlessly taunted and provoked in all manner of ways, to use that as a reason to strike at them. What made it more terrifying was that those people completely disregarded all sense of fairness, always surrounding the Blood Fiend Palace's disciples to attack, beating them down before they even said a word!

The Blood Fiend Palace had quite a significant amount of people and they usually moved around at least in pairs. But that was still

not enough to counter the kind of oppression they received from five different palaces. It was often when a group of their people had just walked out from their faculty and they would immediately be surrounded and blocked by people from the other five palaces, to be beaten up in batches by them all, rendering the youths from the Blood Fiend Palace to be completely defenceless.

Regardless of how powerful the Blood Fiend Palace could possibly be, they would not be able to withstand such impossible odds of one against five.

It didn't take long before almost everyone from the Blood Fiend Palace were all marked with some form of injury upon their bodies where even Lin Hao Yu was not spared. One day right after his cultivation training ended, he was suddenly pinned down straight onto the ground by Qiao Chu right in front of the gates of his faculty and bashed till his head swelled to look like one of a pig!

Qiao Chu was just too powerful, a unmatched prodigy who had broken through to a true Purple Spirit. From what other people out there could see, only Rong Ruo from the Soul Return Palace and Hua Yao from the Purple Thunder Palace would be a match for him. Though Lin Hao Yu held possessed rather significant powers himself, but when pitted against a youth of such a maniacal level like Qiao Chu, Lin Hao Yu was still lacking by quite a lot. The scene where he was pressed into the ground and pounded defenceless by Qiao Chu right before the faculty gates had been witnessed by a large number of people passing by.

Qiao Chu had not shown any mercy towards Lin Hao Yu when he struck. The time when Jun Wu Xie had been attacked on all sides by everyone was still clear in Qiao Chu's mind and he knew all along that it was all due to Lin Hao Yu's doing from behind the scenes. With a rare opportunity like this that gave Qiao Chu a valid reason to bash someone like him up, Qiao Chu had immediately snatched at the chance and released all his highly pent up rage at that moment!

Chapter 1568: “Let’s Have a Good Game (8)”

Lin Hao Yu was completely defenceless under Qiao Chu’s hands, completely unable to retaliate in the slightest, beaten up till his mouth turned all bloodied and even losing a few of his teeth. It was only after Qiao Chu had enough of pummelling him that he finally released him, the badly thrashed Lin Hao Yu lying like a hapless muddy heap upon the ground, unable to even groan out from the pain.

In the end, Lin Hao Yu was only carried away when other disciples from the Blood Fiend Palace were chased over to that spot, the people doing the carrying similarly sporting black and blue welts on their faces, obviously having already been taught a good lesson by people from the other palaces.

The only person who was spared the misery was only Gu Xin Yan. Gu Xin Yan’s identity was special as she was the daughter of the Blood Fiend Palace’s Palace Lord and even if the disciples from the other palaces were filled with rage in their hearts, no one really dared to find trouble with Gu Xin Yan. Added to that was the fact that Gu Xin Yan was a girl with a pretty face and the other youths were less inclined to be able to strike her.

But even when Gu Xin Yan had not taken any beating, when she saw the state all the other people from the Blood Fiend Palace were in, her face was turned a highly dark shade as well.

“Just what is really happening?” Gu Xin Yan said through gritted teeth as she stared at all the youths who had been beaten up all black and blue. She had not thought that the Flame Demons Palace would really dare to make things so difficult for them while they were all in the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Those five other palaces had acted as if they had come to an agreement beforehand, to initiate the attack upon them at the very same moment, catching the Blood Fiend Palace completely

unawares.

A youth whose head had been beaten to swell up to almost twice its size looked at Gu Xin Yan with tears and snot running down his face and said: “We don’t know what happened as well. The Flame Demons Palace had just suddenly jumped on us seeking to find trouble, not even giving us a single chance to even open our mouths to say anything. The moment they see people from our Blood Fiend Palace, they would immediately jump on us.”

When he was attacked, he had not even realized what was going on, where he did not even had a chance to fight back before he was knocked to the ground and a storm of blows had immediately rained down on him, beating him until he was hopelessly dazed.

“And the teachers did not even do anything about it?” Gu Xin Yan said as her brows knitted up together tightly. Although there were others from the Blood Fiend Palace that were also in the Ring Spirit faculty like her, but as the Ring Spirit she possessed was one that was capable of transformation, when classes were taught, she was mostly separated from the rest and she had absolutely no idea that when she was returning back here, all the others from the Blood Fiend Palace were being assaulted.

It was only when they all returned that she saw the whole place completely filled with youths who had their faces all badly bruised and swollen.

At that moment, Lin Hao Yu was still unconscious upon his bed. That merciless bout of beating from Qiao Chu had not only completely rearranged the face of Lin Hao Yu, he had inflicted highly severe internal injuries upon him. Now that Lin Hao Yu still had not awoken, several of the youths from the Medical Proficiency faculty were staying right by his bedside, providing treatment for Lin Hao Yu.

“The teachers have said it before. The Cloudy Brook Academy does not involve themselves in such matters as it is purely based on

one's strength. If anyone is beaten up, they can only blame it on their lack of skills." One youth lamented ruefully.

If it had been one on one and they were defeated, their hearts might not feel so indignant. But now that the situation was one against five, no matter how strong they were, they had no way of securing victory based on their own abilities!

Gu Xin Yan's brows knitted together. She really could not make head or tail of the current situation at that moment.

How had the Blood Fiend Palace offended the other five palaces to bring about such a situation?

The Blood Fiend Palace was brutally beaten to a pulp and there were five palaces who partook in it. The other six palaces that did not play a part in it were just remaining on the sidelines with intentions only to enjoy the show. Those might of those six palaces were not a match for the Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace and they would naturally not dare carry things so far with the Blood Fiend Palace, but that would not prevent them from adding fuel to the fire.

With the Blood Fiend Palace being attacked on so many fronts, the people from the other six palaces gradually began to fan up groundless rumours about the Blood Fiend Palace.

Chapter 1569: “Let’s Have a Good Game (9)”

The Blood Fiend Palace had really tripped up badly this time round. Gu Xin Yan’s face was looking worse and worse. The situation continued on like that for several days, putting her in such an awful mood that caused Gu Xin Yan to not even feel like continuing the tests with Spirit Reinforcement which was halted temporarily.

Gu Xin Yan could not understand just what was really happening.

Why had the Flame Demons Palace suddenly seemed like they were specifically targeting the Blood Fiend Palace, in endless pursuit for the past consecutive days without rest?

And what made Gu Xin Yan feel highly edgy about was when she realized that besides the five palaces who were openly attacking them, the attitude of the other six palaces towards them frightened her as well. Although they did not strike directly at them, the mocking tone and words of ridicule against them was gradually increasing in intensity where people who had previously gotten into conflict with the Blood Fiend Palace but had not dared to utter a word due to the might of the Blood Fiend Palace were now jumping right out to mercilessly curse and berate the Blood Fiend Palace completely.

The Blood Fiend Palace had gone from being the one who commanded the winds and clouds when the academy term started to being gradually pushed right into the eye of the storm.

The disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace were surrounded and soundly persecuted by everyone daily and they were all forced to suffer a fate worse than death. The endless pain on their bodies and the mental torture on their minds caused them to be unable to calm themselves sufficiently for their cultivation training, to fall way behind their peers in the same grade.

Gu Xin Yan could tolerate many things, but this was just one

thing that she was unable to endure!

If the torture continued on like this, the powers of the disciples from the Blood Fiend Palace would slacken which was as good as weakening the future might of the Blood Fiend Palace!

That maniacal situation persisted for half a month and within the Blood Fiend Palace, with the exception of Gu Xin Yan who was not injured in the slightest, all the other disciples carried out their cultivation training with injuries, the situation extremely dire.

The youths who were bashed up had no idea just what they had done to anger the Gods that would make all the other eleven palaces detest them so much.

In fact, Gu Xin Yan had considered where someone was stirring up all this trouble behind the scenes but according to the news she gathered, the relationship between five palaces attacking them were not that good and there were many instances of conflicts between them as well, to the extent that the most powerful disciple from the Flame Demons Palace, Qiao Chu and the strongest disciple from the Purple Thunder Palace, Hua Yao in the same batch as them had engaged in a brawl right in the open in front of everyone before the Battle of Deities Grand Meet had even begun. Things between the two of them were like fire and water, where if they encountered each other within the Cloudy Brook Academy, sparks would fly and another fight would grow imminent. The situation was mostly similar with the other three palaces as well.

Those leading youths from the various palaces could not see eye to eye with each other and if she was told that someone was truly able to make these five people bend to his will and simultaneously target the Blood Fiend Palace, she would never be able to make herself believe it. Afterall, the astounding powers of those youths were plain for all to see and they all belonged to different palaces. If someone could really make them all comply to his command, then that would really be truly terrifying.

And that line of thought was quickly eliminated by Gu Xin Yan as a possibility.

But not even in her dreams would Gu Xin Yan have thought that that highly improbable thought was in fact the entire truth.

It was just that that truth was just too shocking for anyone to even dare to believe.

And that was how Gu Xin Yan just passed the truth by, brushing her shoulder against it.

Gu Xin Yan could not longer allow herself to just sit back. If the situation continued on like that, though she herself would still remain fine, the other youths in the Blood Fiend Palace would not be able to survive their days here within the Cloudy Brook Academy. Completely helpless, Gu Xin Yan could only try to seek for a way to resolve the issue. She used her position as the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace to separately invite Qiao Chu from the Flame Demons Palace, Rong Ruo from the Soul Return Palace, Fei Yan from the Dragon Slayers Palace, Hua Yao from the Purple Thunder Palace, and Fan Zhuo from the Dark Heavens Palace for a little chat.

Chapter 1570: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (1)”

The five youths that Gu Xin Yan invited were the five most powerful people from the five different palaces and they were also the leaders of the disciples from the individual palaces within the Cloudy Brook Academy’s freshmen batch.

To capture a bandit you must first target the leader. That was a logic that Gu Xin Yan was aware of. Only by resolving their enmity against the Blood Fiend Palace would she be able to make the five palaces stop their attacks.

Besides Qiao Chu and the others, Gu Xin Yan had also invited Jun Wu to come. Because of the things that were happening to the Blood Fiend Palace, the two of them had not met to test out Spirit Reinforcement for quite a time. Gu Xin Yan had invited Jun Wu to come where she would then seek for a sort of reconciliation between the parties.

The Blood Fiend Palace had been so prominent in the Cloudy Brook Academy largely because of Jun Wu and hence, Gu Xin Yan had suspected whether it had been because of what Lin Hao Yu had done to force Jun Wu to submit that caused the disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace to fall into dispute with the disciples from the other palaces, making the other palaces feel so much against them.

Gu Xin Yan wanted to use Jun Wu’s issue to resolve the conflict between the palaces.

And Jun Wu Xie accepted Gu Xin Yan’s invitation.

Gu Xin Yan set the meeting point for the discussion by a lake in the Cloudy Brook Academy. By the lake, it was a full canopy of jade green, filled with the chirping of birds and the fragrance of flowers, a highly relaxing place of tranquillity, a place that quite a number of the freshmen liked to spend time at. The reason Gu Xin

Yan chose that place was firstly to soften the tense atmosphere and also because she wished the words she was going to say today would be heard by people from the other palaces around the lake so that they would spread her words to the various palaces.

Afterall, Gu Xin Yan had to watch the Blood Fiend Palace's reputation. As the other six palaces were not mighty enough to be pitted against the Blood Fiend Palace and they were not qualified for her to invite them to the meeting. But in view of the circumstances the Blood Fiend Palace was in, she had no other choice.

It must be said Gu Xin Yan's mind was rather nimble to have considered so many factors and as a girl, even if she spoke meekly, no one would feel that it was in anyway inappropriate as being a young and beautiful girl like her had its perks.

On that day, Gu Xin Yan brought Lin Hao Yu along with her and came to the agreed meeting place bright and early. Under a pavilion by the lake, she sat quietly upon a stone bench, looking out for Qiao Chu and the others who were late.

Qiao Chu was walking to the place when coincidentally, he happened to bump into the cold faced Hua Yao.

At the very moment he spotted Hua Yao, Qiao Chu's eyes lit up. In order to keep up the pretense, Qiao Chu had not dared to have any interaction with his comrades after coming to Mount Fu Yao but having become so used to sticking to Hua Yao for such a long time, Qiao Chu could not help himself but still feel rather somewhat dejected.

Being able to see Hua Yao after such a long time, Qiao Chu almost could not suppress the excitement in his heart. He wished he could just leap with his paws open, to give his Brother Hua a big bear hug.

The sharp Hua Yao had naturally noticed that Dumb Qiao feelings at that moment and being the much calmer one compared

to Qiao Chu, he saw that the corners of Qiao Chu's lips were right about to reveal a smile, he quickly said in a chilling voice: "Good dogs do not stand in a person's way. Haven't you even learnt to do that?"

Qiao Chu's heart which had been filled with delight had a whole bucket of ice thrown right into his face by the cold and highly composed Hua Yao and the smile that had not even been revealed instantly withered.

Qiao Chu was feeling so mightily aggrieved. Brother Hua's tongue was just too vicious and he felt that his tender little heart had been hurt.

"Har? So your family owns this road?" Qiao Chu attempted to say with a snarl, but deep inside his heart.....

[Brother Hua~ How could you be so heartless! ? My teeny weeny heart hurts so much!]

Hua Yao gazed icily at Qiao Chu and then carried on walking his own way forward. Qiao Chu could do nothing but to follow sorrowfully behind, except that the expression on his face only showed pure hatred to the people looking at him at that moment.

Chapter 1571: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (2)”

Gu Xin Yan sat within the pavilion and saw the “heated exchange” between Hua Yao and Qiao Chu, her heart secretly heaving a sigh of relief.

Looks like her guess had not been wrong. The relationship between the few people were not too amicable. They had not really been able to go all out against each other only because they were here within the academy but given the chance, a fight might really break out between them.

After realizing that, Gu Xin Yan was feeling a little more at ease. What she was afraid of was for the other five palaces to be on good terms, which would make her attempt at lobbying today highly difficult to achieve any result.

Qiao Chu and Hua Yao came to the pavilion first and Gu Xin Yan said a few words in greeting.

Lin Hao Yu who was seated at the side still sported injuries that had not fully healed up and when he saw Qiao Chu, a ball of rage immediately surged to the surface, the memory of having been bashed up by Qiao Chu before still had not faded from his mind.

It must be known, as the grandson of an Elder of the Blood Fiend Palace, regardless whether it was within or without the Blood Fiend Palace, he was respected and revered to a certain extent, and had never had to suffer such a kind of treatment from anyone. Qiao Chu was the first person to dare to strike him, and he had not shown any mercy despite his status, before the eyes of so many people that completely shattered the confidence and pride he had built over so many years.

Even when Gu Xin Yan had reminded him just before this, when Lin Hao Yu saw Qiao Chu, the hatred still showed fiercely within

his eyes, unable to be suppressed.

Qiao Chu sat himself down upon a stone stool without a care and propped his leg over his other knee while he gave Lin Hao Yu a highly deprecating glance, his mouth curled into a mirthless smile as he said: “What? You’ve haven’t had enough? Are you telling me that you are not feeling good that you’ve been thrashed upside down by me? Why don’t we have another go at it today? So you can be properly convinced.”

The moment those words came out of Qiao Chu’s mouth, the colour on Lin Hao Yu’s face immediately turned a greenish white.

Although there was intense hatred within his heart, he had to admit that he was not a match for Qiao Chu. With Qiao Chu’s power, needless to say there was only one of him. Even if there were three, Qiao Chu would be able to toy with all three effortlessly.

Gu Xin Yan saw that the situation was taking a rather bad turn and she said hurriedly with a big smile: “Big Brother Qiao has such outstanding skills and our Hao Yu was just being young and ignorant. If he has offended Big Brother Qiao in anyway, I beg for Big Brother Qiao to be magnanimous and let this little sister her apologize to you on his behalf.”

Gu Xin Yan brought down her own status and put forth a soft and agreeable attitude, making it hard for Qiao Chu to kick up a fuss but to merely snort in disdain, not saying another word more.

Lin Hao Yu lowered his head and clenched his fists tightly within his sleeves, hatred swirling in his heart, wishing he was able to jump over and tear out Qiao Chu contemptuous face.

However.....

He did not possess enough power to do that.

In a while, Rong Ruo, Fei Yan, and Fan Zhuo arrived as well and the youths sat in order under the pavilion.

Jun Wu Xie was the last to reach and when she sat herself down, the people who were supposed to be there that day had all arrived.

Within that tiny little pavilion by the lake, sat a group of the most prominent youths among the freshmen of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

The Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace, the grandson of an Elder of the Blood Fiend Palace, and this batch's most powerful disciples of the Flame Demons Palace, Dragon Slayers Palace, Soul Return Palace, Dark Heavens Palace and the Purple Thunder Palace. Even Jun Wu of the not well known Spirit Jade Palace but was the one and only person of the Spirit Mastery race throughout the entire Middle Realm.

It could very well be said that within that little pavilion, was gathered a group of the most influential people among the freshmen.

But.....

They all served different powers and their relationships with each other were in no way harmonious at all.

With such a grand gathering, they quickly drew the attention of quite a number of people. The youths who were idling their time by the lakeside quickly nudged themselves besides the pavilion, their eyes peeled and their ears pricked, seeking to pay witness to the gossip that was about to erupt.

Chapter 1572: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (3)”

With such a grand gathering, they quickly drew the attention of quite a number of people. The youths who were idling their time by the lakeside quickly nudged themselves besides the pavilion, their eyes peeled and their ears pricked, seeking to pay witness to the gossip that was about to erupt.

All the attendees had arrived, but the atmosphere within the pavilion was still a little strange.

It could be said that not a single person seated under that pavilion at that moment was not a significant or influential entity. Even based just purely on looks, it was a highly beautiful sight to behold.

Besides the delicately featured Jun Wu and Lin Hao Yu who still had had bruises upon him, anyone among that congregation would be able to draw the eyes of everyone.

Qiao Chu’s uninhibited wildness, Hua Yao’s cold beauty, Rong Ruo’s graceful gentleness, Fan Zhuo’s dapper grace, with the incomparably handsome looks of Fei Yan while Gu Xin Yan sat with her exquisitely beautiful face. That entire combination just made people unable to turn their eyes away.

But it was just that.....

Even the atmosphere between them was not so tense with sparks almost flying in the air, the situation might have been even more pleasing to the eyes.

Since all attendees were already present, Gu Xin Yan secretly gauged the young men and women she was not that familiar with before her eyes, her heart rather moved by the sight of all of them gathered.

These five people could be said to be the most prominent people

of the Battle of Deities Grand Meet that had just passed and the Blood Fiend Palace had previously extended an invitation to all of them. Regretfully, none of the five had accepted it where even Jun Wu had similarly rejected the Blood Fiend Palace's invitation, to accept the Spirit Jade Palace instead.

That was one of the most regretful result the Blood Fiend Palace had suffered and Gu Xin Yan could not help herself but think at that moment that if all of these six people had accepted the Blood Fiend Palace's invitation, then the Blood Fiend Palace would not need to worry about them not being able to reach the peak of the pyramid among the Twelve Palaces.

No need to worry that they would not be able to stand out among heroes.

However, that had all become just wishful thinking and the only thing she was able to fight to win over, was Jun Wu from the Spirit Jade Palace.

She composed her feelings and with a highly disarming smile, Gu Xin Yan said to Qiao Chu and the others: "I troubled all of you to come here today because of some misunderstandings that grew between us over the recent period. Coincidentally, at the break of spring when flowers are blooming, we are able to chat a little here by this lake. If we are able to resolve whatever misunderstanding that exists between us, it would be a rather good bonus to this meeting."

Gu Xin Yan's words were put across rather skillfully that glossed over the situation that the Blood Fiend Palace by quite a bit, to peg the word "misunderstanding" onto everyone there without any finger pointing, like she was there as a mediator, and not targeting at resolving the predicament that the Blood Fiend Palace was suffering under from the other five palaces.

Just by hearing those words from Gu Xin Yan, Fan Zhuo immediately knew that this little lady was not that easy an

opponent.

But, though it was true that Gu Xin Yan was smart and intelligent, but unknown to her, the fact was that Qiao Chu and the rest were not really looking out for the interest of the powers they served, and they were not in the least bit worried about blowing up the matter into bigger proportions, even wishing that it would explode in all their faces.

“Har, I’ll say this about this little lady. You’re a rather pretty looking one but why are your words sounding so ugly? What do you mean by misunderstanding? Are you saying our brains are muddled here? You think we will not know whether there are any misunderstanding? I do not feel that any kind of misunderstanding even exists and you do not have to beat around the bush. The reason you got us to come here, and what you are thinking in your mind, cannot be any clearer to us. Isn’t it just because your guys in the Blood Fiend Palace have been thrashed up too badly and you are no longer able to sit back without trying to do something about it? You mean you got us to come here today not because you have softened your stance and intend to apologise to us to beg for a way out for yourselves? Or are you saying..... I have misunderstood this as well?” Qiao Chu blurted out without a care, playing his role as a wild and arrogant youth perfectly, having immersed himself into it quite well.

There was no need to speak about how people from the Blood Fiend Palace would react when they heard that, as even Fei Yan who heard it as he sat on one side almost couldn’t hold himself back as the urge to want to bash Qiao Chu up rose inside him.

It was just too infuriating to hear!

Chapter 1573: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (4)”

As expected, once Qiao Chu’s words came out from his mouth, the smile upon Gu Xin Yan’s face immediately stiffened a notch and Lin Hao Yu at the side was almost driven to vomit out blood by the wanton arrogance of Qiao Chu’s words.

[Can’t we chat amicably? Aren’t you capable of civil speech?]

[This guy here must have come here to find trouble right?]

Jun Wu Xie sat on the side, highly indifferent, like she had not heard anything, though in her heart, she was all praise for that highly vicious retort.

[Dumb Qiao stupidity doesn’t seem to be all that incurable at times, doesn’t it?]

Even a nimble minded and highly articulate person like Gu Xin Yan found herself completely stumped by Qiao Chu words and she could not find any words to say for a moment.

Qiao Chu had instead seemed to have gained his momentum as he swung his measuring gaze upon the green faced Lin Hao Yu.

“I’ll say, since you guys are here in apology, then shouldn’t you be acting like an apologetic person should? So why do you keep staring at me with such intense hatred in your eyes? Could you possibly have fallen in love with my fists? Lash out at me if you need to and don’t hold it in. Seeking peace in such a manner like the way you guys are doing, is really a first for me to see. You’re not even a match for me in a fight and rushing straight at me will only earn you another pummeling, so why are you looking so aggrieved and unhappy for? Could it be possible be that you might be able to stare me to death with your fierce gaze? Wishy washy like a prissy little girl.”

Lin Hao Yu’s face turned a deep shade of green, his tightly

stiffened lips trembling slightly, the rage within him turning his lips pale white.

Fan Zhuo and the others saw Lin Hao Yu being driven to such a rage that smoke seemed to almost be coming out of his ears, the companions secretly cheering in their hearts.

They all knew only too clearly how Lin Hao Yu had set Jun Wu Xie up before and the companions had been thinking that they had not been able to find a suitable way to strike at him in revenge. Not that the moron had delivered himself right up to them, begging for him to be humiliated, the companions would naturally not want to disappoint him would they?

Lin Hao Yu was almost about to burst, and fortunately, Gu Xin Yan secretly pushed him down.

Gu Xin Yan finally understood that the several people before her were not a group of kind or charitable characters. Their enmity against the Blood Fiend Palace were obvious to see, especially from Qiao Chu of the Flame Demons Palace. His demeanor showed he obviously had no intentions of making peace at all but had instead come here to kick up a ruckus.

The Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace had been at odds for a long time and Gu Xin Yan could somewhat understand the reason for the great enmity Qiao Chu was showing towards them.

But the situation with the other four palaces were not so extreme and for the sake of trying to resolve the conflict between the Blood Fiend Palace and the other four palaces, Gu Xin Yan had no choice but to tolerate it all. Because, if the Flame Demons Palace was to continue to persecute the Blood Fiend Palace in the future and they did not have the other four palaces on their tails as well, the Blood Fiend Palace would then not be in such a disadvantaged situation.

“Why does Young Master Qiao hold so much angst? We are all gathered here merely to have a casual chat. Although the Blood

Fiend Palace had been bogged down with quite bit of trouble recently, I can't help but think that the trouble that had befallen us had been rather strange and I wonder just how our Blood Fiend Palace had somehow offended our esteemed individuals here to incite such great discontent against us? All of us are members of the Twelve Palaces and the Twelve Palaces have always supported one another all these years to resist the pressure the Nine Temples tries to exert upon us. I think we should not treat each other as enemies as the real enemy we all face had never once changed, and that will be the Nine Temples, isn't that right?" Gu Xin Yan's voice and tone was neither hurried nor slow, without the slightest tinge of impatience, like the words Qiao Chu had said to her had not elicited any anger in her in the least.

"The Nine Temples currently enjoy stable power and the Twelve Palaces have always been suppressed by them and are not allowed to defy the Nine Temples. After the Dark Regions went into seclusion, the Nine Temples gradually grew stronger and the Four Sides have remained aloof from worldly affairs. If the day comes that the Nine Temples take the place that the Dark Regions once held, where would that put us, the Twelve Palaces? Are we to once again be like the way we were when the Dark Regions were around, the wholly suppressed ones who were subject to only live an ignoble existence?" That soft gentle voice drew out the antagonism between the Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces, glossing over the internal strife between the Twelve Palaces themselves, making it sound like the Twelve Palaces have always been amicable and friendly to each other.

Chapter 1574: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (5)”

It must be said that Gu Xin Yan really showed some techniques in her speech.

If not for the fact that the hearts of Qiao Chu and the companions were so highly resolute, if it had been anyone else, they might very well have been bought over by Gu Xin Yan with just a few words.

Even the righteousness and greater good of the Twelve Palaces had been brought up by her, there was just no way for her to be refuted.

After she finished her speech, Gu Xin Yan’s face was still wearing that same genteel smile, as she looked at everyone.

It was said that one does not slap a smiling face.

Gu Xin Yan’s demeanor was just so soft and gentle, her smile that felt so genuine, that it caused the companions to not know what to say for a moment.

If it had been Lin Hao Yu shooting his mouth off at that moment, it was thought that Qiao Chu would have gone all out blazing and uninhibited, but faced with such a soft and frail looking like lady, Qiao Chu felt that if his vicious tongue lashed out at her, it might not be exactly morally right.

Obviously, the youths were all thinking roughly the same thing. Although they knew what their objective was, they all felt that they should be at least a little respectful towards a little lady.

And the only two females among the companions, Rong Ruo and Jun Wu Xie..... were even more gentle towards females than the guys.

Rong Ruo had never shown a darkened face to any female, to the extent that among this batch’s freshmen young guys and girls in

the Soul Return Palace, she won the hearts of everyone in there, to become a gentle youth that was liked by more girls than any of the guys they had.

And as for Jun Wu Xie.....

This lass had even gotten herself a wife! What else was there to say! ! ?

She was already the biggest winner in life among them all!

Fortunately, there was one such person whose immunity against females was very much different from Qiao Chu and the others.

And that was..... Fei Yan.

When Fei Yan was admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, he was dressed as a girl. If Rong Ruo was the most revered male god among the freshmen disciples of the Soul Return Palace, then Fei Yan would be the Dragon Slayers Palace's "goddess".

Fei Yan's level of popularity in the Dragon Slayers Palace, was not any lower than what Gu Xin Yan enjoyed in the Blood Fiend Palace.

The viciousness of Fei Yan's tongue, was not something that Qiao Chu could even dream of competing with. Fei Yan had his arms folded across his chest, his chin slightly lifted as she looked at the smiling Gu Xin Yan, his face showing an expression of disapproval.

"Would the Young Miss Gu's words be pushing all of us here towards being heartless and sinful? I am instead of the idea that our Young Miss Gu's words here are just absolutely laughable. What the situation really is like between the Twelve Palaces, even if others aren't aware, we of all people should know it better than anyone! You're even talking about being amicable and friendly? Those words will sound much more suited to be spoken to people from the Nine Temples, don't you think? I would like to ask you this instead. When the Blood Fiend Palace was arrogantly trying to boss people around, did you once consider then about the

friendship and harmony between the Twelve Palaces? If my memory still serves me correctly, it was just about a month ago. Didn't someone from the Blood Fiend Palace beat up someone from the Green Tide Palace? Tsk, when your guys beat people up, you couldn't care less about all this greater good and righteousness between the Twelve Palaces. But when your guys are now being bashed up all over the place, you are suddenly remembering to pull out this large flag now? As a person, one cannot practice such double standards like this. Even if one were to do that, they must at least remember to hide their tails well, and not let them show like this now. How awkward do you think that makes you look?" Fei Yan's tone fluctuated, sometimes shrill, sometime low, unlike Gu Xin Yan's soft ripple like water, Fei Yan's strong sarcasm brought strongly to the fore.

The colour on Gu Xin Yan's face took on an ugly shade. She knew that her gender as a girl would win her some advantage against Qiao Chu and the other males. But with Fei Yan who was of the "same gender", that advantage was now obviously inadequate.

"Fei Yan, I think you might have misunderstood something. We have never bullied anyone before." Gu Xin Yan said, attempting the salvage the situation.

That incident where one of their own had assaulted a youth from the Green Tide Palace, she still remembered it clearly. As Lin Hao Yu had been using the excuse of defending Jun Wu to argue with people from the other palaces, driving all the other palaces to grow more hatred against Jun Wu, they had taken that opportunity to strike then, seeking to stir up more chaos.

Chapter 1575: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (6)”

“I misunderstood? Do you want me to get those guys from the Green Tide Palace to come her and have a chat as well? Tsk.” Fei Yan sneered, highly sarcastic.

Gu Xin Yan made another sincere sounding speech. All in all, she still emphasized on two points.

One, the Twelve Palaces were partners and they should not fight.

Two, every was just a misunderstanding and everyone were still good friends.

The meanings were simply put forth skillfully by Gu Xin Yan with her speeches and they were made to sound honest and sincere through her.

At least it made the youths who had surrounded them outside secretly think that Gu Xin Yan was a rather good person. She was afterall the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace and now that she was willing to come sit down in peace with Qiao Chu and the others to discuss the matter, and even in the face of Fei Yan’s constant waves of sarcasm, she was still able to maintain her highly gentle smile on her face.

But.....

While everyone was rather moved by how great a person Gu Xin Yan was showing herself to be, they were all also astounded by the merciless and incisive words of Fei Yan’s criticism.

So astounded that many of them stared at him in shock.

Many of them not realizing that Fei Yan did give much accord to the difference in gender. To him, Jun Wu Xie belonged to a third type of person who gender was somewhat clouded and the only one among females that could make him treat her with gentleness

was only Rong Ruo alone. If it had been in the past before he fell for Rong Ruo, he might not be so mean to females. But after he understood what his heart had set on, he completely changed his ways.

Towards all other females, he was like how the strong wind was towards fallen leaves, blowing them all away without mercy, and only towards his little future bride to be, he was like a light breeze brushing over the water's surface, soft and gentle.

Gu Xin Yan could only be said to have suffered eight lifetimes' worth of ill luck, to have encountered Fei Yan who had his heart set, who did not show Gu Xin Yan the slightest bit of politeness or courtesy.

The number of people gathered around the lakeside grew. The most prominent entities all gathered together like this in one place to debate and argue was a situation that would not be common to see, especially when the Blood Fiend Palace had earned the wrath of all other parties, many people came rushing over to catch a glimpse of the bustle.

No matter how nice Gu Xin Yan made it sound, the arrogance of the Blood Fiend Palace from before had gained them the hatred of quite a large number of people. Regardless how well embellished her speeches were, they were unable to erase the discontent they all felt in their hearts, which only made even more of them to come running in a rush, to see the Blood Fiend Palace eat humble pie.

Gu Xin Yan spoke till her mouth went dry, and her heart was starting to feel rather helpless.

She had initially thought that with her gift of the gab, she would be able to turn the whole situation around. But faced against Fei Yan with his completely merciless words, Gu Xin Yan was having a rather hard time.

No matter what kind of reasoning she used to explain herself, Fei

Yan would have a hundred retorts ready in rebuttal, where in the end, even Gu Xin Yan herself felt that this peacemaking talk this time, was about to go up in smoke. Lin Hao Yu had been too extreme in his ways before, seeking to push Jun Wu right into the abyss. However, his highly extreme methods had also brought a crisis to the Blood Fiend Palace as well.

If this was outside the Cloudy Brook Academy, the Blood Fiend Palace would naturally not have to fear anyone. But they were now confined within the Cloudy Brook Academy's walls and hence, the situation was not the same.

Seeing the smile on Gu Xin Yan's face becoming more and more forced, Lin Hao Yu's breathing became more hurried. His gaze then unwittingly fell upon the side, where the silent Jun Wu sat without having said a word.

[If not for that kid, all of this would not have happened!]

[If not for the fact that they were trying to make Jun Wu submit, why would the Blood Fiend Palace be in so much trouble?]

Lin Hao Yu had at that moment, pinned all blame for the entire matter onto the head of Jun Wu, never having noticed that if he had not wanted to use such despicable methods to force Jun Wu to submit, then none of this would have happened at all.

“All of you feel that what we had done before was just too much and you were unable to endure it right?” Lin Hao Yu suddenly spoke, taking the opportunity while Gu Xin Yan was still contemplating how she could still turn the situation around.

Chapter 1576: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (7)”

This was the first time Lin Hao Yu opened his mouth and everyone’s gaze turned to focus on him.

Compared to the smoother Gu Xin Yan, Lin Hao Yu was not that tactful with his words.

Added to the fact that the reason Jun Wu Xie was bullied on all sides because of this scoundrel, against this bruised face before them, Qiao Chu and the others were not going to be that amiable with their response.

“Eh? You’ve finally decided to speak up? I had thought that you were the kind that would act timid by hiding behind a woman’s skirt.” Qiao Chu sneered contemptuously. “No, that’s not right, you’re not acting timid. You’re just truly gutless.”

Lin Hao Yu clenched his jaws tight to fight the itch forming behind his teeth, wishing that he could give Qiao Chu a good thrashing.

But he had no choice but to suppress the hatred within his heart.

He’ll just let the kid think he’s all that for a while more. Wait till they get out of the Cloudy Brook Academy and he’ll then let him have his bitter desserts.

Lin Hao Yu had thought of getting the seniors from the Blood Fiend Palace to come help him but Gu Xin Yan had held him back. As only the freshmen from the other five palaces were targetting them and none of their seniors had been involved. In they dragged the seniors from the Blood Fiend Palace into this, the other palaces might very well do the same thing and pull the seniors from all the other palaces into the fracas, which would not be a worthwhile deal for the Blood Fiend Palace at all.

Hence, Lin Hao Yu could do nothing but endure it further.

“The Blood Fiend Palace had done all that before not because we are arrogant but because of only one person” Lin Hao Yu said, struggling to hold down his rage.

Gu Xin Yan had initially been afraid that Lin Hao Yu might say something that he was not supposed to but after hearing his words, she decided to temporarily remain silent and see what else Lin Hao Yu was going to say.

It was clear that Lin Hao Yu had also realized that they could not afford to anger the other five palaces and would not speak carelessly anymore.

Lin Hao Yu turned and looked at Jun Wu whom he detested the most. But no matter how much he hated Jun Wu, and wished that the kid would just fall dead right at that moment, he had no choice but to turn the attention of the entire matter upon Jun Wu’s head.

“Before this, within the Cloudy Brook Academy, the voices of dissent raised against Jun Wu had been incessant. Do you know just many people had spoken ill against Jun Wu? You can very well go ahead and ask around. The reason we had gotten into so many arguments with so many other people was to refute all the highly baseless accusations heaped upon Jun Wu and we had done all that only because we wanted to protect Jun Wu. If it was said that the Blood Fiend Palace had done all that just to benefit ourselves, then I will have nothing to say to that. Our actions after that had then been to protect our own people as all the deeds against us had been incited by others, so why shouldn’t we be allowed to retaliate? Are you telling me that we are to just sit back and see our own comrades being cursed at and not say a word at all?” Lin Hao Yu’s heart was most unwilling to admit that Jun Wu was seen as one of their own in the Blood Fiend Palace but at that moment, he had no choice but to say it in that way.

Lin Hao Yu fought to push down the strong taste of disgust he felt in his mouth, attempting to make the expression on his face look a little bit more sincere.

The moment Lin Hao Yu's words came out of his mouth, the youths surrounding the outside of the pavilion were immediately stunned.

[When did Jun Wu become a member of the Blood Fiend Palace? Didn't he reject the invitations of all Twelve Palaces and chose the Spirit Jade Palace?]

[From where had this information that Lin Hao Yu was spewing come from?]

At that moment, everyone could not help but recall the intimacy between Jun Wu and Gu Xin Yan over the recent period of time. They knew the way the Blood Fiend Palace had aggressively defended Jun Wu all this time and they all began to think that Lin Hao Yu's words might not be all that implausible.

If not for the fact that Jun Wu had intricate links to the Blood Fiend Palace, why would the Blood Fiend Palace defend the kid so strongly?

Chapter 1577: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (8)”

If Jun Wu was not related to the Blood Fiend Palace at all, why would the Blood Fiend Palace defend him so aggressively?

Any why would Gu Xin Yan be seen moving about together with Jun Wu so often?

Afterall, how the Blood Fiend Palace had treated Jun Wu was clear for everyone to see. Lin Hao Yu’s words might sound a little strange in the beginning but after thinking about it carefully, it seemed rather plausible that that really might be the truth behind all the current ruckus.

If the Blood Fiend Palace’s show of arrogance had only been because they wanted to stand out, that would naturally be highly detestable. But if they had done it to protect one of their own disciples, then that would make a distinct difference in the crux of the entire matter.

It was an entirely different situation if they were the victims instead of the aggressors.

But there was one point that everyone still thought was a little strange. Jun Wu had definitely rejected all the invitations from the Twelve Palaces at the end of the Battle of Deities Grand Meet, so why would she suddenly switch allegiances to the Blood Fiend Palace after they were all admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy?

Could it be possible that the kid thought that his initial choice had been a mistake?

Although Lin Hao Yu was not as intelligent as Gu Xin Yan, he was nevertheless not an idiot. Throwing out these words, it would become easy for them to salvage the entire situation.

At least the other five palaces would no longer be able to use the

reason that the Blood Fiend Palace had been arrogant against them any further.

Gu Xin Yan was rather satisfied with Lin Hao Yu's explanation as that had also been one of the reasons she had invited Jun Wu to this meeting as well.

Qiao Chu and the others arched up their eyebrow and their gazes that looked upon Lin Hao Yu were filled with a rather complicated emotion/

[Little Xie would join the Blood Fiend Palace?]

[Has this idiot lost his mind?]

[Dreaming when it was still so bright out! ?]

The silence from the companions made Lin Hao Yu think that his plan had succeeded, and his heart was filled with a sense of complacency.

He went on to say in a sincere and slightly aggrieved tone: "With Jun Wu as a member of our Blood Fiend Palace being bullied by everyone else, the other disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace would naturally have to stand up and seek justice for him. I really do not see anything wrong with us doing that or are all of you saying that if someone from the palaces that you belong to are bullied, all of you will not be bothered with it in the least?"

Lin Hao Yu said with an eyebrow lifted inquiringly, thinking that he was speaking highly eloquently.

Fan Zhuo looked at the smug and highly complacent expression on Lin Hao Yu's face and he finally spoke.

"You are saying that Jun Wu has joined the Blood Fiend Palace?"

Lin Hao Yu nodded.

Without even flinching, Fan Zhuo said with a smile: "If that is true, it would truly be understandable for the Blood Fiend Palace past actions. But I cannot help but be rather curious about this.

Isn't Jun Wu from the Spirit Jade Palace? How did he become a member of the Blood Fiend Palace?"

Lin Hao Yu was unperturbed. "The situation that the Spirit Jade Palace is currently in must be well known by every single one of you here. Comparing the Blood Fiend Palace to the Spirit Jade Palace, anyone will know which one to choose without a second thought. Jun Wu is afterall still young and might not understand all this too well and had made an erroneous choice before. But now that he realizes just how good the Blood Fiend Palace will be for him, and decided to switching allegiances, what is wrong with that?"

Lin Hao Yu spoke in a highly casual tone, but he praised the Blood Fiend Palace to the skies with his words. But with those same words, he had debased Jun Wu into a selfish and self seeking scoundrel, who would jump onto a better opportunity wherever he chanced upon one.

Towards the way Lin Hao Yu had put his words across, Gu Xin Yan's brows lifted slightly. She did not want to destroy Jun Wu's reputation, but with the way things had currently played out, they had no choice but to have Jun Wu sacrifice a little.

Fan Zhuo arched up his eyebrow and gazed at Lin Hao Yu who was looking highly pleased with himself. A faint smile then curled up upon Fan Zhuo lips and a sinister glint that flashed briefly over his eyes. He turned to Jun Wu Xie and asked with a smile: "Jun Wu, have you really joined the Blood Fiend Palace?"

At the same moment that Fan Zhuo asked that question, the eyes of Lin Hao Yu and Gu Xin Yan similarly turned onto the tiny figure. Lin Hao Yu was not worried in the least that Jun Wu Xie would deny it. Afterall, wouldn't all the recent actions of Jun Wu be the surest sign that he was showing goodwill towards the Blood Fiend Palace?

Jun Wu Xie slowly lifted her head, her cold gaze sweeping over

everyone seated under the pavilion.

Chapter 1578: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (9)”

“No.” Jun Wu Xie said without emotion, the one lone simplest of syllable causing the faces of Lin Hao Yu and Gu Xin Yan to change drastically.

A corner of Lin Hao Yu’s mouth twitched. Although Jun Wu Xie had not ever said that she wanted to join the Blood Fiend Palace, but hadn’t the recent actions of Jun Wu showed her inclinations to join them?

“He still has not for now, but he will join us very soon in the very near future.” Lin Hao Yu said hurriedly.

But the expression on Gu Xin Yan’s face became highly stiff and her gaze was fixed onto Jun Wu Xie’s little figure, her eyes filled with shock and disbelief.

Lin Hao Yu still felt that Jun Wu only meant that he still had not joined the Blood Fiend Palace at that moment but Gu Xin Yan was not that naive to share the same delusions. The past period of time that she had spent with Jun Wu had made Gu Xin Yan realize that Jun Wu was not a slow witted person. Although Jun Wu was largely silent and did not speak much, his mind was clear at all times. Hence, it was not possible that Jun Wu would not know what Lin Hao Yu was trying to drive at but Jun Wu had still gone on ahead to answer as he had.

A strong sense of unease rose within Gu Xin Yan’s heart.

Lin Hao Yu’s explanation led Fan Zhuo and his other companions to laugh jeeringly at him. They then looked at Lin Hao Yu with a pitiful gaze, looking at him lying to himself while trying to deceive others.

Lin Hao Yu felt his skin crawl from the gazes all the youths were throwing upon him and he turned himself around most nervously,

seeking to hear affirmation from Jun Wu.

“Jun Wu! Tell all of them whether things are as I have said.” The only person that would be able to turn the whole situation around was just Jun Wu, and no matter how much Lin Hao Yu disliked Jun Wu, he still had to seek an answer from him.

Jun Wu Xie opened her mouth to say in a highly expressionless tone: “Apologies, but we’re not that close.”

Six words, and this time it fell crashing down upon Lin Hao Yu’s head like a bolt out of the clear sky. He stared in stupefied speechlessness at Jun Wu, the six words telling everyone in no uncertain terms that he, Jun Wu, had no intentions of joining the Blood Fiend Palace at all.

Never had, not now, and in the future..... just impossible!

The words that Lin Hao Yu had uttered before Jun Wu mercilessly refuted to reveal the truth, now just seemed like a complete joke.

Meanwhile, Qiao Chu and the companions were just not stingy in the least with their ridicule and sneering laughter, their eyes sharp as razors that shaved off completely any “face” that Lin Hao Yu had left.

All the words were heard not just by Qiao Chu and the companions but also all the youths surrounding the pavilion, who saw everything that was happening before their eyes.

Jun Wu had never wanted to join the Blood Fiend Palace. Everything that had happened during the past period had only been the Blood Fiend Palace’s own wishful thinking.

It suddenly dawned upon the people around that although Jun Wu had remained rather close to Gu Xin Yan, the only person from the Blood Fiend Palace that Jun Wu had interacted with was only Gu Xin Yan and no one else. If Jun Wu had really been seeking to join the Blood Fiend Palace, wouldn’t he have tried to blend in

with the entire team of disciples from the Blood Fiend Palace instead?

The detail that everyone had overlooked, slowly became glaringly obvious, this scene before their eyes making them all realize that what they had all thought before was wrong.

Lin Hao Yu's face turned a greenish white, his entire body starting to tremble. He gritted his teeth and stared at Jun Wu, unable to believe what Jun Wu had just said!

At that moment, Jun Wu's rejection of them was as good as pushing the Blood Fiend Palace over into the abyss!

"You....." Lin Hao Yu was so angry that he wanted to strike out but was suddenly blocked by Rong Ruo who raised a hand to stop him.

"What? Being exposed and your humiliation has turned to rage?" Rong Ruo asked, with a mirthless smile upon her face.

Lin Hao Yu's face was flushed a deep red as he glared at Jun Wu, wishing for nothing else but be able to tear Jun Wu into shreds. But with Rong Ruo blocking Jun Wu off, it gave Lin Hao Yu absolutely no chance of doing that.

Chapter 1579: “Apologies, But We’re Not That Close (10)”

“Jun Wu!” Lin Hao Yu could only shout helplessly in vain.

Jun Wu Xie just sat there calmly, looking at Lin Hao Yu who was raging from humiliation and then she slowly stood up. Before the eyes of everyone there, she turned herself around and walked away from the pavilion.

Gu Xin Yan was left staring blankly after Jun Wu’s departing back. She knew for sure, that by Jun Wu walking away this time, it was now an unchangeable fact that Jun Wu would never be joining the Blood Fiend Palace. In her mind, memories of her being with Jun Wu over the recent period of time rose up continuously, the images all quiet and silent, feeling highly harmonious and tranquil. They were all still so clear to her in her mind but somehow, without knowing why, it gradually became rather fuzzy now.

With Jun Wu’s departure, the Blood Fiend Palace became the biggest laughing stock in the Cloudy Brook Academy. Their own pomposity and their lies quickly made them the Blood Fiend Palace to become the butt of their jokes.

This attempt at negotiations for peace had utterly flopped which left Gu Xin Yan with a wooden expression and Lin Hao Yu in humiliated rage as they left the place under the raucous and jeering laughter of everyone there. The humiliation and ridicule they suffered today would accompany them for the rest of their academy lives, never to be erased.

After they returned back to the dormitory, Lin Hao Yu paced around the room in a insufferable rage.

“That Jun Wu thinks he’s all that great! That brat is just one big ingrate! After all that we’ve done for him all this time, see how he

is repaying us! He's just thrashed the face of the entire Blood Fiend Palace right into the ground! Who does he think he is? If not for his unique identity as one of the Spirit Mastery race, he wouldn't even be able to set foot inside the Cloudy Brook Academy at all!"

Lin Hao Yu was absolutely fuming. Jun Wu had made a big fool out of the Blood Fiend Palace before everyone out there. What was even more infuriating was that with Qiao Chu and the others in the picture, he couldn't even exact revenge against Jun Wu.

"That brat must surely have an ulterior motive! He had been so obedient lying at the side of your feet like a dog this past period waiting just for a day like this to clamp his jaws upon us! I'm sure....."

"Enough!" Gu Xin Yan who had been silent all this time suddenly shouted, her voice chillingly cold, which stunned Lin Hao Yu so badly he froze.

"Xin Yan, don't get so angry. I will definitely seek justice for you in return. Afterall, that brat merely knows a little bit of that Spirit Mastery right? Without his Spirit Mastery, he is just a piece of trash. I will be able to easily take him....."

"I said that's enough! Don't you understand! ?" Gu Xin Yan shouted as she swept the porcelain tea set off the table, the crisply clear crash resounding within the room.

"Xin Yan, you are....." Lin Hao Yu was a little flustered. He had never seen Gu Xin Yan showing such an expression on her face.

Gu Xin Yan drew in a deep breath, her face expressionless as she said: "I was just being too self conceited. I had thought that I would be able to win him over to join our Blood Fiend Palace. I had been wrong. I should have listened to the Elder and the others and not go provoke him at all."

"No, Xin Yan, you had done all that only for the good of the Blood Fiend Palace." Lin Hao Yu said, seeing Gu Xin Yan blaming herself

in such strong self reproach. His heart pained to see her like this, Lin Hao Yu continued to say: “Things have turned out like this all because of Jun Wu’s actions. I will definitely make him pay.”

“Make him pay?” Gu Xin Yan laughed bitterly as she shook her head in helplessness. “Lin Hao Yu, do you still not understand? Regardless whether Jun Wu meant for this to happen or not, the fact remains that the Blood Fiend Palace is now at odds with all the other palaces. You are still thinking to find trouble with Jun Wu? We don’t even know whether we will be able to defend ourselves!”

Gu Xin Yan’s mind was buzzing in a whirl but she had no other choice but to struggle to calm herself down. The days ahead for the Blood Fiend Palace in the Cloudy Brook Academy would not be easy and judging from the reactions of Qiao Chu and the others, she knew that they would not let things rest so easily.

“Stabilize the situation with the others from the Blood Fiend Palace first and get all of them to lie low for the moment. We can only see how we can cross the bridge when we come to it.” Gu Xin Yan told him.

“Then Jun Wu.....” Lin Hao Yu said, his brow lifting slightly.

Chapter 1580: “Unreconciled Heart’s Vengeance (1)”

Gu Xin Yan then cast a sidelong glance at him and said softly: “Leave him alone.”

Lin Hao Yu froze in surprise.

[Gu Xin Yan was sparing Jun Wu just like that? That wasn’t like the normal Gu Xin Yan at all!]

“I’m tired. You should leave.” Not giving Lin Hao Yu any chance to ask questions, Gu Xin Yan immediately issued him his marching orders.

Lin Hao Yu had no choice but to leave feeling highly indignant.

After Lin Hao Yu left, Gu Xin Yan sat at the table by herself, resting her forehead on one hand. Her feigned calm finally broke down at that moment and her face showed an expression of agony, tears brimming up in her eyes.

“Jun Wu, must you really do this to me.....”

Jun Wu’s words had made Lin Hao Yu feel nothing but utmost rage. However, Gu Xin Yan did not feel the same way. She thought that she would hate Jun Wu right to the core, hate Jun Wu so much that she would want to tear him to shreds, but what she felt in her heart at that moment was not hatred.

But aggrievement.

Why carry it so far to be so absolutely final?

Why not leave just a little leeway?

Could it be that the time they spent together during this period had only been her own wishful thinking?

Gu Xin Yan knew that she should seek revenge. To make Jun Wu realize the consequences of offending the Blood Fiend Palace. But

after she heard Lin Hao Yu say he wanted to seem revenge, she found she could not agree to it in anyway in her heart, but instead felt a sense of resistance against it.

She did not want to be enemies with Jun Wu.

Even when Jun Wu was pushing the Blood Fiend Palace into the abyss.

Complicated emotions swirled within Gu Xin Yan's heart, the strong willed Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace finally unable to hold herself back any longer as she hugged her knees to sob softly. No matter how intelligent and composed she usually was, she was still just a young lady in her teens.

After Lin Hao Yu came out from Gu Xin Yan's room, the hatred on his face had not reduced in the slightest.

He had grown up together with Gu Xin Yan so how could he not see that Gu Xin Yan was just being soft hearted this time?

“Jun Wu, the scores between us has grown even bigger!” Lin Hao Yu said to himself, his fists clenched tightly together as his knuckles crackled.

For a good period after, the persecution from the five palaces against the Blood Fiend Palace did not abate and the Blood Fiend Palace's situation became extremely bad. The youths from the Blood Fiend Palace just wished to be able to practice their cultivation training in peace but it was complete wishful thinking on their part. What made it even more unbearable was the taunting and ridicule from the bystanders watching from the sides.

The words that had been exchanged under the pavilion on that day had spread throughout the freshmen disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy. Everyone knew that the Blood Fiend Palace had plotted to drag Jun Wu to join the Blood Fiend Palace but had been slapped straight across the face by Jun Wu instead. Besides causing the Blood Fiend Palace to be completely embarrassed, it also caused

them to be reduced into being the biggest joke of the year within the Cloudy Brook Academy.

The youths from the Blood Fiend Palace were unable to practice their cultivation properly and they had to suffer the oppression from the five palaces in turn daily. In less than half a month's time, quite a number of the disciples from the Blood Fiend Palace became too frightened to even step out through their door.

Towards this, the Cloudy Brook Academy turned a deaf ear, not showing the slightest inclination to interfere at all.

Gu Xin Yan tried to placate everyone that they just have to suffer through this period, but Lin Hao Yu was unable to endure it.

It was as if Qiao Chu had marked him and he led a group of people to block him off at the Spirit Power faculty gates everyday without fail. No matter how many people Lin Hao Yu brought along beside him, Qiao Chu was always able to pick him out from within the crowd, and give him a good bashing before everyone's eyes.

These days, Lin Hao Yu's face that could have been considered to be rather handsome had been made to maintain that pig headed look for an extended period. Being completely helpless against Qiao Chu and could only hide himself within his room not daring to go out, how was the egotistical Lin Hao Yu expected to be able to endure such a comprised existence?

He wanted to retaliate, but he also understood that to take on the five palaces, it was really just too hard.

Chapter 1581: “Irreconcilable Heart’s Vengeance (2)”

Powerless to seek justice against the five palaces, Lin Hao Yu diverted all his rage onto Jun Wu alone.

If not for Jun Wu, why would the Blood Fiend Palace fall into such a disastrous state?

The seed of vengeance sprouted within Lin Hao Yu heart and when night fell, Lin Hao Yu silently sneaked out from his room and walked out from the loft building.

Under the moonlight, Lin Hao Yu walked himself over to the seniors’ dormitories and rapped his knuckles upon a tightly shut door.

The room’s door opened after awhile and a tall built youth with a rather attractive looking face stared in surprise at a melancholy looking Lin Hao Yu.

“Young Master Lin, why have you come? Come in quickly.” The youth knew who Lin Hao Yu was, and he hurriedly welcomed the unannounced guest who had appeared so suddenly.

The youth was a disciple of the Blood Fiend Palace and he had been planted within the Battle of Deities from several years ago who came to be admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy as a chosen candidate.

The Blood Fiend Palace would plant a few of their full fledged disciples into the academy at almost every Battle of Deities Grand Meet to ensure a certain level of stability for the younger youths picked by the Blood Fiend Palace.

Lin Hao Yu sat himself down upon a chair at the side, to look at the youth before his eyes.

“Xu Mu, what kind of power do you hold now?” Lin Hao Yu

asked as he looked straight at Xu Mu, his eyes dark.

Xu Mu was the most powerful and the one who possessed the highest gift among his batch in the Blood Fiend Palace. Before he came to the Cloudy Brook Academy, he had already achieved the indigo spirit and the one who was closest to breaking through to the Purple Spirit among everyone in his batch.

“Just broke through to the Purple Spirit.” Xu Mu said.

A sinister smile then curled up upon Lin Hao Yu’s lips. “There is something I need you to go do.”

“What is it?” Xu Mu asked in puzzlement.

“I want you to deal with Jun Wu.” Lin Hao Yu’s eyes narrowed up, his voice highly vicious.

Xu Mu’s surprise showed on his face. In reality, the seniors had already heard quite a bit about the things that had been happening among the freshmen but Gu Xin Yan had not wanted them to show themselves, to prevent the seniors from the other palaces from being dragged into it as well. Hence, Xu Mu and the other Blood Fiend Palace disciples had just observed in secret and not done anything about it.

The two words Jun Wu was not unfamiliar to them and Xu Mu knew that the current circumstances the freshmen of the Blood Fiend Palace were in had much to do with this Jun Wu.

“Deal with Jun Wu? That..... wouldn’t be all that difficult, but the Young Miss has already ordered us to not get involved into the matter. If we do as you say now and the Young Miss comes to know about it.....” Xu Mu said, feeling very much at a loss. Lin Hao Yu was the Elder’s grandson but Gu Xin Yan was the Palace Lord’s Young Miss.

Lin Hao Yu then went on to say with a sneer. “The reason I came here to find you today is exactly to talk to you about Xin Yan.”

“What do you mean?”

A vicious glint flashed across Lin Hao Yu's eyes, but his face was an expression of feigned regret.

“Before this, the relationship between Jun Wu and Xin Yan was still fine and you will surely know about that. But Jun Wu turned out to be such a despicable person who made use of the Young Miss' kindness and played us out completely. In all honesty, Xin Yan had not even stepped out from her own room much recently. It seems that she had been quite badly affected by what this Jun Wu had done and is just being too soft hearted. But as people of the Blood Fiend Palace, we cannot allow ourselves to stand back and do nothing while our Young Miss is being bullied like this. I can guarantee it here now to you, that if you deal with Jun Wu nice and proper this time, I will assure you that your position in the Blood Fiend Palace in the future will only be one step below that of an Elder. I will tell my grandfather to spare no efforts in grooming you, as you hold such outstanding power afterall. If you were not of such humble birth, you would already have made a name for yourself by now.” Lin Hao Yu said, throwing out his bait. Xu Mu was good in every way but it was only due to his lowly birth that he was sent here into the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Chapter 1582: “Irreconcilable Heart’s Vengeance (3)”

Xu Mu was still a little hesitant. If Lin Hao Yu was truly willing to help him lay a smooth path for his future, he would naturally welcome that with open arms.

“Then if the Young Miss comes after us after that....” Xu Mu could not help but still feel a little worried.

Lin Hao Yu said: “The Young Miss is not dealing with Jun Wu only because she has too much on her mind to worry about recently. Do you really think that the Young Miss doesn’t want to go after Jun Wu after all that he’s done? You helped the Young Miss and not only will I help you, the Young Miss will also remember this favour that you’ve done her. Jun Wu is just someone from the Spirit Jade Palace and there is nothing for you to be worried about. No one will come seeking revenge for that kid and even if you kill him, no one will ever come after you for that.”

Gu Xin Yan had never once said that she wanted to make any moves against Jun Wu Xie. Even though Lin Hao Yu had brought that up several times, Gu Xin Yan had just sidestepped the issue deftly, making it highly obvious she did not want to anything against Jun Wu Xie, but Lin Hao Yu had not been happy with leaving things in that situation.

In the end, Xu Mu finally agreed to Lin Hao Yu’s request.

“Jun Wu goes to the Waning Moon Chambers daily and you can do what you need to do there.” Lin Hao Yu said with a laugh. Xu Mu’s powers had already broken through to the Purple Spirit and although it was just in its most initial stage, it was already a highly powerful state for most people that were around their age. People like Qiao Chu and the others of the five palaces who held such demonic powers were a rare sight that were seen once in a hundred years as Xu Mu was already considered to be very highly gifted.

“Waning Moon Chambers.....” When Xu Mu heard the words Waning Moon Chambers, his face suddenly showed a moment of surprise.

“What’s wrong?” Lin Hao Yu asked as his eyebrow lifted.

Xu Mu shook his head and then replied: “It’s nothing much but it’s said that there’s someone standing guard within the Waning Moon Chambers and I was just worried that it might make it difficult for me to make my move there.”

Lin Hao Yu laughed out off and replied: “I’ve checked it out. There is only a woman drunkard there who drinks like her life depends on it. She won’t be able to stir up any trouble. Are you even afraid of a drunk woman?”

Xu Mu gave it another thought and he was then reassured.

“And when you strike, there is no need for you to show any mercy. That kid is just so highly vicious that you should humiliate him well and proper before you get rid of him.” The venomous streak within Lin Hao Yu’s heart surged as he spoke. If the current situation of the Blood Fiend Palace was not in such dire straits, he was definitely have gone to get rid of Jun Wu himself.

One from the Spirit Mastery race, no matter how good he could be at it, would still be a piece of trash with low and insignificant spirit powers. Without a powerful backer, they would still be helplessly bullied by people.

Lin Hao Yu and Xu Mu agreed on a time where Xu Mu would go the next day to go seek Jun Wu out to conclude the matter and Lin Hao Yu had naturally not wanted to miss the scene where his most hated enemy would be sent to Hell.

Early the next day, Jun Wu Xie made her way towards the Waning Moon Chambers.

She had continued with her cultivation training consistently everyday without a break in between, never allowing anything to

interrupt it. The Blood Fiend Palace had been played by her good and proper and they were now suffering a fate worse than death, though the situation Jun Wu Xie was in herself wasn't all that optimistic as well.

She had indeed slapped the Blood Fiend Palace across the face before everyone's eyes but her own reputation had also been similarly tarred by the people of the Blood Fiend Palace before that as well. Her earlier momentary peace had similarly also been created by the people from the Blood Fiend Palace and now that she had completely gone against them, no need to mention defending her, the people from the Blood Fiend Palace were all wishing they could just skin her alive whenever they saw Jun Wu.

At the same time that the Blood Fiend Palace was being heavily oppressed, Jun Wu Xie was thrown back into being taunted and ridiculed like she was before, the six palaces who did not dare to openly oppose the Blood Fiend Palace turning their attention onto the lone Jun Wu, incessant with their humiliation and ridicule. If not for the fact that she usually did not even step out past her door, and the time she returned from the Waning Moon Chambers was earlier than those people, Jun Wu Xie might be caught in a highly similar situation to what Lin Hao Yu was facing, surrounded by people seeking trouble with her.

Chapter 1583: “Irreconcilable Heart’s Vengeance (4)”

When Jun Wu Xie came to the Waning Moon Chambers, Su Ya was resting upon the plush lounge, looking like she was asleep.

Jun Wu Xie was not in a hurry to carry on with her cultivation but she instead went to pick up a broom. The place had not been cleaned for a few days and the first and second level of the Waning Moon Chambers had gathered quite a bit of rubbish. Su Ya was finger pointing boss and besides instructing Jun Wu Xie in cultivation, the only other thing she did was to drink, never paying attention to anything else.

Jun Wu Xie had already resigned herself to being the janitor for the Waning Moon Chambers and she would conduct an entire spring clean after every few days of cultivation training, clearing out the empty wine jars and urns, with the rubbish strewn over the floor properly.

Many a time, Jun Wu Xie was highly curious how Su Ya had gotten by before she came here.

In reality, before Jun Wu Xie came, another person came to the Waning Moon Chambers to clean up with a fixed schedule, and that person was Tian Ze.....

But now, the Waning Moon Chambers had Jun Wu Xie and Su Ya did not want to even want to see Tian Ze at all.

Su Ya slept soundly, and her body lying upon the soft lounge that was hugging a emptied wine urn in her arms moved a little. Jun Wu Xie almost subconsciously pulled out a thin blanket that she had prepared by the side and covered Su Ya with it, to prevent her from exposing her modesty.

After having almost done with her cleaning, Jun Wu Xie then went up to the third floor to continue immersing herself within

that wine pool.

But she had just entered the pool for a short while when she heard series of curses coming in through the window.

“Jun Wu, come out here right this instant!”

Having been called out by name with a shout, Jun Wu Xie’s brows creased together slightly. She would not have bothered with it but when she thought of Su Ya still resting downstairs, she came out from the wine pool and did not even bother to change her clothes before she leapt out through the doors.

Outside the Waning Moon Chambers, Xu Mu was standing their highly spirited in an imposing stance. He had broken through to the Purple Spirit and he used his spirit powers to carry his voice. His voice had been extremely loud and several disciples passing the Waning Moon Chambers had gathered over, their faces all filled with the eager anticipation to watch a good show.

Jun Wu was considered to be one of the “movers and shakers” of the Cloudy Brook Academy. The kid had been cursed at from the moment he had been admitted till now and the grudge between him and the Blood Fiend Palace had drawn the attention of a large number of people to become curious about him. When they heard someone shouting out Jun Wu’s name, those nosey parkers had naturally not been able to sit back and not be bothered.

When Jun Wu Xie came out from the Waning Moon Chambers, she saw the tall and towering Xu Mu standing right at the main doors, with quite a number of other youths gathered in the surrounding area.

Jun Wu Xie had just come out from the wine pool and she did not have time to change her clothes. Her clothes were dripping wet and they were filled with the strong fragrant scent of wine. That smell and the state that Jun Wu Xie looked, made the surrounding youths unable to help themselves but click their tongues in wonder.

“Ha! I had thought what a brat like you would be doing her everyday. So you’re just indulging yourself and immersing yourself in a drunken stupor. The Cloudy Brook Academy really knows how to read the disciples they have well. They knew that a piece of trash like you would not know anything and they just discarded you in a place like this. You really know how to enjoy yourself though. Since you love to drink so much, why shouldn’t you just immerse yourself within a wine vat itself?” Xu Mu looked at the state Jun Wu was in and he spoke with great sarcasm in his voice, not forgetting what Lin Hao Yu had told him to do.

Jun Wu Xie’s brows knitted up slightly, not in a hurry to reply to Xu Mu, but she instead considerately closed the doors of the Waning Moon Chambers shut, to prevent the noisy ruckus out here from waking Su Ya from her dreams.

This person had obviously come here targeting at her but Jun Wu Xie found Xu Mu’s countenance to be rather unfamiliar, having never met him before.

Lin Hao Yu quietly hid himself in a corner, to silently watch the calamity that would soon befall Jun Wu. His eyes were filled with venom and he was highly eager to witness the moment where Jun Wu would lose his life to the hands of Xu Mu.

“Who are you?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she stared at Xu Mu, thinking that this person would actually come seek her out all the way here at the Waning Moon Chambers.

Chapter 1584: “Irreconcilable Heart’s Vengeance (5)”

If this person had not come all the way here to the Waning Moon Chambers to seek her, Jun Wu Xie really couldn’t have bothered with him at all.

Xu Mu then said: It does not matter who I am. What’s important is that I have come here to deal with the utterly shameless little brat that you are.”

Xwu Mu’s mouth curled up into a sneering smile as he said: “I am really very curious just who gave you the courage to still remain here within the Cloudy Brook Academy as a disciple to take up space just because you belong to this Spirit Mastery race that had popped out out of nowhere? What a joke. With the Spirit Mastery race, you wouldn’t even be worth a fart! Haven’t you noticed that the Cloudy Brook Academy has never intended to teach you anything at all? Or do you think that it’s such a glory for you to remain in here like a leech?”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed slightly. Xu Mu’s words were extremely grating on the ears. This person had given such an insulting speech the moment he came here and Jun Wu Xie was sure that the youth’s intentions was definitely not so simple to just come here to insult and berate her.

Jun Wu’s silence led Xu Mu to become even more belligerent. He knew that Lin Hao Yu was watching from somewhere, looking at everything that was happening here. He knew that Lin Hao Yu harboured deep hatred against Jun Wu and for the sake of his own future, he would naturally want to put on a good show here, to humiliate Jun Wu good and proper before sending him to his death.

“Come, everyone come have a look. Throughout the history of the Cloudy Brook Academy, the most despicable and shameless,

the most thick skinned piece of trash.” Xu Mu spread his arms out wide and faced the curious crowd surrounding them. “I’m sure everyone here knows about this person here? Jun Wu! Rumoured to be the one and only Spirit Mastery race, possessing the ability of Spirit Reinforcement. Ha! Spirit Reinforcement? Isn’t it just amazing? And he’s the only one! And our esteemed Young Master Jun here has really been so proud of himself with his little bit of advantage from having come from a unique race that he spurned the faces of all Twelve Palaces. But there is one point that I am very curious about. If someone really held great power in his hands, would they really choose the Spirit Jade Palace over the Twelve Palaces? I will rather think not. Someone must have been afraid that his poor and terrible talents would be discovered by the Twelve Palaces and he would no longer be able to pretend to be powerful, so he had no choice but to choose in such a manner!”

Xu Mu’s eyes were flashing with a highly vicious glint. Xu Mu held no personal grudge against Jun Wu and Jun Wu can only blame himself for having offended someone he shouldn’t have that led Xu Mu to now use the kid as a stepping stone.

“If our esteemed Young Master Jun was really all that great, why is it that after being admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, he had been thrown and abandoned here in this wine cellar? The Waning Moon Chambers has always been our academy’s wine cellar and that is just the nice name for this place. To put it more harshly, this place is the dumping ground for useless trash and I heard that Jun Wu you frequently come out to empty rubbish from inside. Is this the kind of treatment that should be shown to the one and only from the Spirit Mastery race? Throwing rubbish? Hahaha!” Xu Mu then guffawed loudly in arrogance.

“If I were you, I will not have the cheek to continue to latch myself to this place. The Cloudy Brook Academy has obviously shown you that they have no place for ignorant and incompetent trash like you and you still choose to blind yourself to that fact,

leeching on even when you have been discarded here into this trash dump. Can you be more shameless than this? I myself am really ashamed that the Cloudy Brook Academy has such trash like you!”

The humiliating insults were hurled upon Jun Wu Xie one after another, the youths gathered around them showing evil grins on their faces. Jun Wu’s Spirit Reinforcement had made all of them feel it was highly unique in the beginning, but after Jun Wu had been “abandoned” by the Cloudy Brook Academy, they had all begun to feel that that highly amazing ability now did not seem like much anymore.

Or why would the most illustrious Cloudy Brook Academy give up on such a good disciple?

Jun Wu Xie drew in a deep breath, resisting the urge to twist off the neck of the other party and said in a cold voice: “Are you finished?”

Chapter 1585: “Irreconcilable Heart’s Vengeance (6)”

Xu Mu sneered with a laugh and said: “So what if I’ve finished? And what if I’ve not?”

Jun Wu Xie then replied: “Scram if you’re done.”

Jun Wu Xie’s voice was cold and clear, like it was tipped with chilling ice.

Xu Mu was surprised, never thinking that Jun Wu Xie would really be so tough.

“You scoundrel! Say that one more time!” Xu Mu shouted as his eyes narrowed dangerously, purple coloured spirit energy flaring out from his entire body.

In the Middle Realm, it was also rare to see someone attaining the Purple Spirit just after having turned twenty. The eyes of the youths who stood at the sides and were enjoying the show suddenly flashed in surprise when they saw the Purple Spirit glow upon Xu Mu’s body.

Someone from within the crowd then quickly recognized Xu Mu as who he was.

“Isn’t that Xu Mu from the Blood Fiend Palace?”

“Xu Mu? The one in first place among the last batch of disciples within the Spirit Power faculty?”

Quite a number of people were shocked by the revelation of Xu Mu’s identity. Xu Mu was still rather young but he had already broken through to the Purple Spirit. This was a point that he surpassed many other youths in his batch of disciples. Even among the seniors, he was deemed to be one of the more heroic disciples. After some seniors there managed to recognize Xu Mu’s identity, they all silently sighed for Jun Wu, but their hearts were still

feeling the joy from Jun Wu's misery.

As Xu Mu was from the Blood Fiend Palace, and everyone knew about the things that had happened between Jun Wu and the Blood Fiend Palace before this. With Xu Mu having come here today, he would surely not let Jun Wu off that easily.

Jun Wu Xie stared calmly at the purple coloured spirit energy swirling around Xu Mu's body. She could clearly feel the murder emanating from Xu Mu.

Should she strike or hold her hand?

Jun Wu Xie knew, with her power, she would be able to send Xu Mu straight to Hell with a single stroke. But once she struck, that would also mean that she would reveal the extent of her powers, which would not be advantageous towards the fight against the Twelve Palaces in the future.

It was clear that Xu Mu intended to take her life. If she did not use her power, nobody here would lift a finger to help.

She could not use her spirit powers, could not use her Ring Spirit, and not even Little Black could be summoned. Jun Wu Xie did not really want to expose herself and her brows involuntarily knitted up together.

"Little brat, you really think you're somebody? Do you think that nobody in the Cloudy Brook Academy will be able to deal with you? I'll make you realize now that a piece of trash like you that had been abandoned even by the Cloudy Brook Academy is completely not qualified to even exist on this earth!" Highly intense murder flashed in Xu Mu's eyes. He summoned his spirit powers to a surge and charged straight at Jun Wu!

Once he killed this little kid, his days ahead in the Blood Fiend Palace would be set!

Lin Hao Yu was highly excited by the sight of Xu Mu's body being clad in his Purple Spirit energy and his heart almost jumped up to

the back of his throat in anxiety and anticipation.

[Kill him!]

[Kill him!]

[Let him disappear from the face of the earth completely!]

Feeling the power gradually closing in towards her, Jun Wu Xie secretly clenched her fists within her sleeves. Things had come to a point that she would have to strike!

Xu Mu's one strike with all his power had been to send Jun Wu on a one way ticket to Hell in one move. That palm that was imbued with intense power closed in upon Jun Wu's face. Jun Wu Xie had already raised up her hand, prepared to deflect it.

However!

Just as Xu Mu was barely one step away from Jun Wu, a graceful figure suddenly appeared right before Jun Wu Xie's eyes. That highly alluring figure negated Xu Mu's strike in a blink, as a silver light flashed past. Xu Mu who had been highly aggressive and ferocious with his attack was suddenly sent flying back by a tremendous force before everyone's eyes!

They all only saw Xu Mu falling heavily to the ground, as a mouthful of blood spewed out from his mouth.

A alluring and ravishing beautiful woman was suddenly standing right in front of tiny Jun Wu.

Chapter 1586: “Queenly Su Ya (1)”

A alluring and ravishing beautiful woman was suddenly standing right in front of tiny Jun Wu.

Su Ya’s long seemingly endless legs trod upon the ground, their stance arrogant, her slightly lifted chin filled with such pride that no one there dared to profane, the ever present wine urn hanging from her hips.

“Which eyeless fool dare to touch this woman’s disciple! ?” A highly displeased woman’s voice rang out clearly. Su Ya’s highly alluring eyes were half narrowed as they swept over the group of youths who were standing stunned outside the Waning Moon Chambers.

Those stunning features on that ravishing face and her immensely powerful aura instantly drove the youths to stare in wide eyed awe.

Xu Mu lay in a heap upon the ground, the pain wrecking at his body almost to the point he felt like it was going to explode. After he broke through to the Purple Spirit level, he had not felt such immense pain for a rather long time. It had been just one strike and it had already made him feel like he was better off dead.

Jun Wu Xie was just as surprised to see Su Ya standing right before her as a shield, never having expected that Su Ya would appear right at that moment.

Su Ya stood magnificent like a queen before everyone’s eyes, her powerful presence causing everyone at the scene to not even dare to breathe loudly.

[Who is this woman?]

The same question rose within the minds of every single person there, but what shocked all of them even more was the statement Su Ya made.

Her disciple.....

Everyone's eyes involuntarily turned onto the figure of Jun Wu. Could it really be possible that Su Ya's words indicated that Jun Wu was her disciple?

The kind of power that Xu Mu had, was already clear to all of them there, and the instant that Su Ya appeared, she had with just one strike, rendered Xu Mu to become even too weak to stand up. Just what kind of terrifying power could she possibly hold?

That was a true Purple Spirit that was struck down!

Even that kind of power had been completely helpless before Su Ya.

A kind of fear immediately enveloped the hearts of everyone.

"Who..... Who are you....." Xu Mu stuttered as he struggled to stand up, but pain permeated every single inch of his body and he could only remain lying in a heap on the ground in agonizing pain, only raising his head up to gaze upon the resplendently majestic Su Ya.

Su Ya gazed coldly at Xu Mu. "I am Jun Wu's Master."

"What....." Xu Mu's eyes widened.

[Master?]

[Jun Wu's Master?]

Some of the youths that were gathered around there suddenly realized who Su Ya was. They remembered that there was indeed such a person who watched over the Waning Moon Chamber. They remembered having heard those rumours. It was said that it was a absolutely ravishing woman but they had never dreamt that she would hold power that could dominate over a true Purple Spirit in an instant!

Seeing the state that Xu Mu was currently in, they could very well imagine just how ferocious that one strike from Su Ya had

really been.

[Had the Cloudy Brook Academy gone mad?]

[They had actually made such a highly powerful entity remain here to watch over a mere wine cellar?]

“Impossible..... How could Jun Wu possibly have gotten himself a Master.....” Xu Mu absolutely could not believe what his ears were hearing. He did not know who Su Ya was but only that the Waning Moon Chambers was the Cloudy Brook Academy’s wine cellar and it was not possible that the Cloudy Brook Academy would arrange for such a powerful person to remain in such a lowly place.

Although Su Ya had merely just made one move, but that one move had been more than enough to make all of them understand that the power Su Ya held was not something that any regular person could dream of comparing to. Skills such as this, needless to even mention all these youths in training, even the teachers within the Cloudy Brook Academy would not be a match for her.

Su Ya gave Xu Mu a scornful gaze and then turned to look at the still dazed Jun Wu. “Are you just treating this woman’s words as wind blowing past your ears! ?”

Jun Wu Xie snapped back to her senses and quickly replied: “No.”

“No?” Su Ya’s brows creased together. “When this woman here accepted you, what did I tell you? If someone bullies you, if you are able to take him on, you do it on your own. Those that you can’t handle, this woman here will do it for you. Now that this person had come bullying right in your face and what are you doing here standing in such a daze? Don’t you even know to raise your voice and shout?”

Chapter 1587: “Queenly Su Ya (2)”

Jun Wu Xie opened her mouth, wanting to say something but in the end, she could not find anything to say.

In reality, Jun Wu Xie had already intended to retaliate on her own and had not thought of alerting Su Ya to the matter at all.

Su Ya looked at her own “too honest” disciple, and she could not hold the angry expression on her face for long, thinking to herself: [Can this kid be any more honest?]

When Xu Mu had been shouting from outside the doors, Su Ya had already been awake and she also knew that her own little disciple had rushed out quickly. She had thought to wait and see how Jun Wu was going to deal with today’s situation and as a result, she had seen from inside the door that Jun Wu was just standing there foolishly in his spot, and Xu Mu’s hand was already almost about to strike him but he still did not react.

That fire that had risen within Su Ya’s heart!

But Su Ya had also known that her little disciple’s strength was not in spirit power nor Ring Spirit and Spirit Reinforcement was more a technique that played a supportive role in battle. The fire in her heart had been because Jun Wu still did not call out for her even in that critical situation.

Didn’t that show that the kid did not trust her as a Master! ?

As Su Ya could not bear to inflict her rage upon her own little disciple, she had diverted that anger and displeasure straight upon Xu Mu.

Though unlucky, Xu Mu deserved it. Needless to talk about a youth who had just broken through to the Purple Spirit, even if Xu Mu’s teacher had come over, before Su Ya he would have gotten thrashed up just as badly.

That was power equivalent to a Palace Lord of the Twelve

Palaces, a Silver Spirit!

Towards her own little “honest and guileless” disciple, although Su Ya was angry, her heart was highly pained for the little kid. She very rarely accepted disciples but when she did, she protected them fiercely. Now that someone had already come to pick a fight right at her door, her anger was not going to be that easily appeased.

Just as everyone was still shocked by Su Ya’s sudden appearance, the figure of Su Ya suddenly morphed into a streak of silver light, to appear right before Xu Mu. Before Xu Mu could even react, she lifted up the almost half dead Xu Mu up completely off the ground.

“You were seeking trouble with my disciple?” Su Ya asked with her chin lifted as she stared at Xu Mu who had bloodstains at the corners of his mouth.

Xu Mu’s heart was quaked by Su Ya’s powerful aura so badly that his entire body trembled uncontrollably, wanting to say something defiant but he found himself lacking the courage. At that very moment, there was only regret that filled his heart.

Who had told him that Jun Wu was a piece of trash abandoned by the Cloudy Brook Academy?

Then what was happening with the woman here that was more powerful than the teacher in charge of the Spirit Power faculty?

“No..... It’s not that.....” Xu Mu’s voice shook, barely able to squeeze out those few words through his chattering teeth. But before he could finish what he wanted to say, Su Ya had already delivered one tight slap across his face!

A seemingly nonchalant slap it had been, but it left a bright red imprint of a palm upon Xu Mu’s suddenly swollen cheek, terrifying just to look at, like the skin upon his face would explode at any moment.

“You’re too soft and I can’t hear you.” Su Ya said coldly.

“It’s not.....”

‘Piak!’

Xu Mu had just barely said two words before Su Ya delivered a backhanded slap across his other cheek, both sides of his face immediately swelling up as they looked like hot buns just taken out from the steamer.

“You think this woman here is blind and deaf? That I do not know a thing about what you said and did earlier?” Su Ya said tyrannically.

Xu Mu felt like he just wanted to cry. He was filled with utmost regret that he had agreed to Lin Hao Yu’s request, that led him to end up within Su Ya’s grasp now.

It was obvious that Su Ya was not interested in hearing him explain, but was just using any reason she could find to bash him. Regardless of what he said, Su Ya would still have an entire barrel of excuses to teach him a lesson.

And what drove Xu Mu into even further despair, was that he found that his own spirit powers was completely suppressed by Su Ya overwhelming strength, where even if he wanted to struggle free, it had become a hopeless dream.

After having broken through to the Purple Spirit, this was the first time that Xu Mu had felt so helpless.

Chapter 1588: “Queenly Su Ya (3)”

“What? You don’t dare to make a single sound now? Weren’t you being highly arrogant just moments earlier? Bullying the weak and intimidated by the powerful are we? Is this the kind of trash that those foolish goons from the Spirit Power faculty has managed to groom?” Su Ya’s fair jade white hand delivered an entire succession of “lessons” onto Xu Mu’s face, continuously with more than ten slaps, instantly turning Xu Mu’s head into one that looked like a pig’s.

Having punished him enough, Su Ya raised her foot and kicked out at the completely defenceless Xu Mu that made him fall to the ground in a motionless heap again, this time, Xu Mu not even having the energy to groan out.

Everyone had become petrified with fear. They had never seen a teacher who struck a disciple of the academy so viciously.

She had not only beaten Xu Mu up to be completely unrecognizable, she had even berated all the teachers within the Spirit Power faculty.

What kind of courage would one need to have to do that?

And among everyone there, the one that had been paralysed by fear the worst was Lin Hao Yu hidden within the shadows. From the very moment that Su Ya had appeared, Lin Hao Yu had been frozen in his spot, eyes widened in horror as he saw the helpless Xu Mu being viciously bashed up by Su Ya, an unstoppable chill suddenly coming over his whole body.

What identity did this woman really hold? Why was she so highly protective of Jun Wu?

Even if you beat Lin Hao Yu to death, he would never have thought that inside a place as unremarkable as the Waning Moon Chambers, would there be such a terrifying woman hidden within.

What really killed him inside though, was that that terrifying woman backed the detestable Jun Wu!

Caught under the furious glare of the queenly Su Ya, every single one of those nosey youths were now all trembling like little wounded fledglings. They were now all feeling highly fortunate that when they heard Xu Mu enjoying himself so much as he berated and ridiculed Jun Wu earlier, they had not chirped in as well. Otherwise, their fate now would surely not be any much better than the state that Xu Mu was in.

This was a woman who dared to even insult the entire bunch of teachers in the Spirit Power faculty, so thrashing up all of them there would definitely be as easy as her against a whole flock of little chicks!

Su Ya looked on with satisfaction at the already unconscious Xu Mu lying upon the ground as she clapped the dust off her hands nonchalantly before turning away to look at Jun Wu.

“Do you see it now?”

“What?” Jun Wu Xie was a little puzzled.

Su Ya raised up her wine jar and took a large mouthful, before wiping off the sliver of wine residue at the corner of her mouth carelessly, and then raised up her hand to point in the direction Xu Mu was lying at without even turning her head.

“If you encounter such foul mouths in the future, I want you to fight them seeking to kill. Even if they died, this woman here will shoulder it up for you.”

Jun Wu looked at Su Ya, not knowing whether to laugh or cry in her heart. This Master of hers, was really rather arrogant. But..... she liked it.

“I see now.” Jun Wu Xie said, nodding her head seriously. Although she would have been able to deal with these matters by herself, but seeing Su Ya move to defend her still gave Jun Wu Xie

a completely new kind of experience, letting her feel what the relationship between a Master and a disciple really was like.

She had had too little interaction with Yan Bu Gui in the past and hence she had not been able to feel the sentiments between a Master and disciple. For the Fire Country's founding Emperor, he had already fallen and Jun Wu Xie had never even met him.

But now, Jun Wu Xie came to know from Su Ya that one's Master could protect their own disciples in such a manner.

After Jun Wu Xie went to the Waning Moon Chambers, it wasn't that she could not see Su Ya's style of doing things. Although she was highly recalcitrant, she maintained a very low profile, never involving herself with any matters outside. Jun Wu Xie did not know why Su Ya chose to hide her own glorious brilliance but Jun Wu Xie saw that Su Ya had abandoned her usual languid and indifferent attitude just for her, to show up right before everyone to protect Jun Wu. It was a kindness shown to Jun Wu Xie that she would never forget her entire life.

Su Ya nodded in satisfaction and then turned her herself around, to sweep her gaze over the group of people who had gone deathly quiet from fear.

"This woman here wants all of you to listen to this closely. Jun Wu is this woman's disciple and if anyone of you dares to provoke her in future, this woman will personally crush all your bones one by one under my foot!"

Su Ya's words immediately sent deep chills to run through everyone there.

Chapter 1589: “Queenly Su Ya (4)”

“Get the hell out of here if all of you understood what I’ve said! Don’t remain here and be an eyesore to this woman!” Su Ya shouted out coldly.

The knees of all the youths were shaking from Su Ya’s shout, every single one of them scattering in all directions in a fluster, blaming their parents for not birthing them with another two legs to run away with.

“Come back!” Su Ya gave a low shout. All the escaping youths suddenly froze in their spots like they had been cast in ice.

“Get rid of this pile of rubbish here for this woman here. It disgusts me to see it.” Su Ya said in utter disdain as she pointed at Xu Mu fallen onto the floor. Several youths then ran rather unwillingly over and carried Xu Mu away.

Lin Hao Yu blended himself into the crowd as he made his escape quickly, afraid that Jun Wu would spot him and ask Su Ya to deal with him too.

“The disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy is really becoming worse with every generation. Timid as mice, what a disgrace.” Su Ya said as her mouth curled up with contempt. When she turned her head back, she saw that her own little disciple was looking at her with smiling eyes.

Su Ya’s brows arched up in surprise and she lifted her hand to slap it upon the head of her little disciple.

But compared to the kind of strength Xu Mu had suffered earlier, this was a slap that was gentle as a ripple of water.

“Don’t just stand here beside yourself with glee. If this woman had come out just one moment later, the one lying on the ground would have been you. See if you still can be so happy if that had happened.” The Purple Spirit might not be much at all in her eyes,

but Jun Wu's spirit power was pitifully low and if he had been struck with one hit, he wouldn't be able to take it well.

Jun Wu Xie tugged at the tip of her nose, naturally realizing that Su Ya was worrying about her. In order to hide her identity, she had taken the elixir to suppress the presence of her spirit powers consistently. From what any others could see, her spirit power was just around the red spirit level, highly insignificant.

Which had also deceived Su Ya as well.

"Alright. No need to be feeling sorry for yourself. Get your behind moving and go practice your cultivation. The race that you're from is not a race that are strong in combat. That kid was a Purple Spirit right? Wait till you have strengthened your Spirit Reinforcement. By that time, you don't need to worry about a mere Purple Spirit, with a wave of your hand, a whole bunch of Silver Spirits will be kneeling before you to seek your favour. Don't waste any more time, go quickly." Su Ya might have been harsh with her words earlier, she could not help herself but try to assure her little disciple's "wounded" little heart. However, it became rather clear to see that she didn't really have the gift for consoling people.

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head obediently, taking Su Ya's instructions to head back inside the Waning Moon Chambers to soak herself inside the wine pool.

Su Ya did not return immediately but remained standing outside the door. After standing there silently for a while, she suddenly lifted her foot and went walking off in a different direction.

Within a certain study inside the Cloudy Brook Academy, Tian Ze had his head buried deep among a big messy pile of books when his tightly locked door was brutally kicked wide open. Tian Ze's brows were knitted up together when he raised his head up. But in the instant that he saw who it was, the displeasure on his face immediately faded away, to be replaced by a highly stiffened smile.

“Se..... Senior..... Why have you come here?” Tian Ze asked in a stutter, his heart involuntarily trembling a little the moment he saw that it was Su Ya.

Su Ya turned her gaze to look around the place as she plopped her behind onto a chair at the side, her long slender legs crossed together with her back leaning against the chair in an easy manner.

“This woman beat up a fool from the Spirit Power faculty.”

“Har?” Tian Ze was stunned a moment. “Er... was it a teacher or.....”

Su Ya arched up an eyebrow. “You think that bunch of fools would even dare to show me an angry face?”

Tian Ze gulped loudly, immediately understanding that Su Ya’s second mention of fools were the teachers from the Spirit Power faculty.

“They won’t dare.” Tian Ze answered honestly.

Throughout the whole Cloudy Brook Academy, with the exception of their Master, not a single teacher would dare provoke Su Ya in anyway.

Chapter 1590: “Queenly Su Ya (5)”

Su Ya harrumphed contemptuously.

Tian Ze then gulped back his saliva and asked rather warily: “Then it was a disciple from the Spirit Power Academy? How did he offend you?”

With that question, Tian Ze was not seeking to know what that disciple had done to Su Ya, but actually wanted to know what Su Ya had done to that person.....

Even the teachers at the Spirit Power faculty would be lowering their heads and bending their backs to show subservience before Su Ya, so how could a youth still training under the Spirit Power faculty be able to survive under Su Ya’s hands?

The fact that he still lived would already be the highest form of benevolence from the Heavens bestowed upon that disciple!

“Not to me, but he was highly arrogant when he bullied my little disciple.” Su Ya said with her brows furrowed together.

Tian Ze was rather surprised, immediately realizing that Su Ya was talking about Jun Wu.

“Jun Wu? I thought Jun Wu doesn’t move around much outside? Why would someone be seeking trouble with him?” With a highly eccentric Master and a senior fellow disciple who does not act as she should, Tian Ze was left busy as a spinning top everyday dealing with the big and small affairs in the Cloudy Brook Academy, and hence, he would naturally have no time to concern himself with the different kinds of scheming and plotting that went on between the academy’s disciples.

“That is what I came here to ask you about! My little disciple is such a honest and diligent person, why had that fool from the Spirit Power faculty set his eyes on my little disciple! ? This woman here heard every single word clearly with my own ears! That fool

had called my little disciple as trash abandoned by the Cloudy Brook Academy! With this matter, you jolly well get your warm behind off that chair and settle it for this woman!” Su Ya said with her enchanting eyes staring so hard at Tian Ze as if saying that if he dared tarry a moment longer on this, she would slap him right into the wall so hard that it would be hard to dig him out from it.

Tian Ze had dealt with the affairs of the Cloudy Brook Academy for so long that once Su Ya told him what happened, he had already had a rather good idea what could have happened.

It must be because of the fact that Jun Wu had been sent to remain by Su Ya’s side, that made all the other disciples think that Jun Wu Xie was just an unfortunate person whom the Cloudy Brook Academy had abandoned.

That really made Tian Ze speechless with unspeakable bitterness inside.

That had not been his idea at all, but their Master’s order. The little old man had asked Tian Ze to dump Jun Wu onto Su Ya and not given him any other instructions which Tian Ze had then completely forgotten about the entire matter after that.

To people outside, the Waning Moon Chambers looked to be nothing else but just a wine cellar. Everyone only knew that a beautiful woman who had a rather nasty temper in there but no one knew just how terrifying the identity of the woman really was.

The minds of youths drifted easily and they often liked to compare and compete in everything. Jun Wu became a prime target because he was the lone leaf from the Spirit Jade Palace, with nobody in the academy to rely on. After having been “discarded” into the Waning Moon Chambers, the little kid had naturally become the target of bullying by the other youths who were just so free that their eggs hurt.

“This matter has happened due to a lapse of my judgement. So, what does Senior want me to do about this? I will listen to your

instructions.” Tian Ze said with a fawning smile, but his heart was in shock, as he had completely not expected to see Su Ya to value Jun Wu so much.

It must be known that Jun Wu Xie was someone that their Master had forced upon Su Ya after all.

The fact that Su Ya had grudgingly accepted the kid was already highly surprising and Tian Ze had never thought Su Ya would really put so much heart towards the way she treated Jun Wu.

Especially after..... having gone through that incident, Su Ya had never once asked about the affairs of the world, not caring in the slightest. Now, Su Ya had actually come up to him in person just because of Jun Wu and that surely wasn't a situation that showed Su Ya did not really care about.

Su Ya stared at Tian Ze.

“This woman wants you to open another faculty just for Jun Wu.”

“WHAT?” Tian Ze was flabbergasted.

[Open a faculty just for Jun Wu alone? For just one person? An entire faculty! ?]

Su Ya completely disregarded Tian Ze's shocked expression and went on to say calmly: “Just call it the Spirit Mastery faculty.”

“.....” Tian Ze had no words in answer.

“And the place for it will be the Waning Moon Chambers.” Su Ya added.

“.....” Tian Ze just felt that his Senior must have really gone nuts.

Spoiling one's disciple to such an insane extent, Tian Ze really felt like falling to his knees before his Senior.

Chapter 1591: “Spirit Mastery Faculty (1)”

Feeling completely helpless under Su Ya’s highly piercing stare, Tian Ze did not dare say a single word in denial, and could only nod his head in agreement.

On that very same day, the Cloudy Brook Academy suddenly announced that a new faculty had been created!

The Spirit Mastery Faculty!

Teacher-In-Charge: Su Ya.

Disciple: Jun Wu.

The entire faculty consisted only of two people!

The signboard engraved with the three characters that portrayed “Waning Moon Chambers” was taken down and replaced with the characters that read “Spirit Mastery Faculty.

All the disciples within the Cloudy Brook Academy that had always felt the academy was just too strict and unyielding were surprised to see that the Cloudy Brook Academy was actually capable of such a wilful deed.

The incident where Su Ya brutally beat up Xu Mu had spread throughout the entire Cloudy Brook Academy and Xu Mu still had not awoken even after lying in bed for three consecutive days and nights. The disciples who were a little closer to Xu Mu went crying to their teachers in their faculty in complaint, pleading for them to seek justice for Xu Mu.

In the end, when the teachers heard that the incident had happened at the Waning Moon Chambers, they immediately told the disciples: “Make sure Xu Mu gets plenty of rest. I have something I need to look into and I will need to leave now.”

Having a mysterious faculty created under such mystifying circumstances and because of the beating that Su Ya gave,

everyone no longer even dared to tarry outside the Spirit Mastery faculty. When they needed to pass the place, they made a large detour, choosing the way that was furthest away from it, the further the better, and not a single disciple dared to berate Jun Wu with a single word near the Spirit Mastery faculty.

Everyone became highly aware that Jun Wu whom everyone had deemed to be unremarkable and thought to have been abandoned by the Cloudy Brook Academy had the most powerful teacher of all within the entire academy!

The merciless truth, slapped the nosey parkers across the faces at every moment of the day, the ridicule and taunts they had always heaped upon Jun Wu, were now all redirected back onto their own faces in return by Su Ya's unparalleled power.

Everyone else had one teacher guiding several tens of them while Jun Wu enjoyed a one to one instruction with full attention given to him alone. Moreover, the kind of power that Su Ya possessed far surpassed all the teachers from the other various faculties and.....

Looked far more beautiful and pleasing to the eye!

Su Ya's domineering demeanor and overwhelming power made a large number of people to tremble in fear and their knees to shake.

But at the very same time, Su Ya's beauty also caused many of the hearts of the excitable youths to thump furiously.

A number of them even found excuses to hide and ambush outside the Spirit Mastery faculty, thinking up all kinds of reasons to renounce their original faculties, to switch into the newly formed Spirit Mastery faculty.

Such a situation, was a completely unexpected turn of events.

It could be seen from this, that before the allure of beauty and power, many people would lose their minds and conscience.

Unfortunately, the doors of the Spirit Mastery faculty was always shut, only opening when Jun Wu entered or exited the premises.

The youths outside who wanted to gain a peek at Su Ya's beauty were all denied the opportunity, despite them waiting with such great anticipation.

Slowly, Jun Wu Xie found that a subtle change had come over her life in there. All those youths who once treated her with insults and ridicule, people who wished for nothing more than to trample her into the mud, began to reveal a smile at her, with some even attempting to engage in a chat, but were all repelled with a chilly stare of her eyes.

But the kind of enmity and ostracization that she had always faced toned down by a fairly large extent.

Everyone, was either fearful of Su Ya's powerful might, or were trying to win over Jun Wu, seeking to have the highly powerful and ravishing teacher look upon them with favour.

Jun Wu Xie just felt.....

Instead of having to put up with all these hypocritical smiles, she would very much rather welcome the genuine ridicule and insults from all of them.

As Jun Wu's days were just taking a turn for the better, the days Lin Hao Yu lived was still deeply engulfed with fiery heat.

Qiao Chu relentless persecution of Lin Hao Yu still continued on and the incident where Xu Mu had gone to seek trouble with Jun Wu but was taught a severe lesson by Su Ya also found their way into Gu Xin Yan's ears.

Chapter 1592: “Spirit Mastery Faculty (2)”

Qiao Chu relentless persecution of Lin Hao Yu still continued on and the incident where Xu Mu had gone to seek trouble with Jun Wu but was taught a severe lesson by Su Ya also found their way into Gu Xin Yan’s ears.

“Lin Hao Yu! Are you unable to understand my words at all! ?” Gu Xin Yan said angrily as she looked at Lin Hao Yu. She just could not believe that Lin Hao Yu could have done something so maniacal behind her back.

She clearly remembered that she had reminded Lin Hao Yu many times, to not go provoke Jun Wu, but Lin Hao Yu had actually gone to seek Xu Mu on his own in secret behind her back, to get rid of Jun Wu for good. When she heard that news, Gu Xin Yan could not put the kind of fear her heart had felt then into words.

She knew the kind of power Xu Mu possessed as he was a leading figure among the younger cohort of the Blood Fiend Palace. How could Jun Wu’s spirit power ever compare to Xu Mu’s?

Lin Hao Yu’s intentions were just too plain to see!

If not for the fact that she knew Jun Wu was still safe and unhurt, Gu Xin Yan would not be able to hold herself back at all.

Lin Hao Yu’s face had a big wound upon it, caused by Qiao Chu just that very morning. He had just applied medicine upon the wound and the medicine stung badly which caused his face to twitch intermittently. When he saw Gu Xin Yan coming over and giving him a severe tongue lashing, not showing even the slightest concern for his injury but came here to argue with him over Jun Wu, Lin Hao Yu’s heart immediately filled up with anger and aggrievement.

“Xin Yan! The one that has her mind clouded is you! Jun Wu is from the Spirit Jade Palace! He has drawn his line very clearly with

us! He is the one that caused the Blood Fiend Palace in be such hot soup! And now, not only do you have no intentions of seeking revenge against him, you are instead worrying about his welfare, Xin Yan! What is really going through that mind of yours! ? Is that kid really that great?” Lin Hao Yu endured the pain on his face and gave vent to the words that he had kept in his heart for a long time, shouting his words rather loudly.

Bu Xin Yan’s face turned a pale white shade as she suddenly averted her eyes. “What nonsense are you spouting? I do not understand it at all. I am doing all this for the sake of the Blood Fiend Palace’s stability. With the situation that the Blood Fiend Palace is in now, do we really have the leisure to go seek trouble with him?”

Lin Hao Yu laughed bitterly. “Xin Yan, do you really think you are able to get me to believe you like this?”

Gu Xin Yan drew in a deep breath, sweeping away the unease within her heart. She then gazed seriously at Lin Hao Yu and said: “It’s fine whether you believe me or not. I am doing all this only for the Blood Fiend Palace.”

She could not deny the feelings she had towards Jun Wu, but she had not stopped Lin Hao Yu from seeking to deal with Jun Wu purely because of her own feelings.

The situation the Blood Fiend Palace was currently in was highly dire and they were having problems just protecting themselves. Where would they have the time to go bother with Jun Wu?

Lin Hao Yu had taken action on his own accord and not only had he not achieved his goal, he had caused Xu Mu to be taken down. She had gone to see Xu Mu before this and his injuries were very severe. His meridians had been shattered and his Purple Spirit that he had achieved after so much difficulty had been impaired, his very vitality and constitution damaged. There was no need to even talk about recovery for him as even preserving all that he had

originally been endowed with was highly difficult.

Xu Mu had been rather talented and Gu Xin Yan's father had pinned quite high hopes on him. Letting the Blood Fiend Palace lose such a stellar talent must not happen and Gu Xin Yan had to think of a way to save Xu Mu.

"I have already arranged for people to bring a letter back to the palace. Xu Mu's injury is not something that any regular healer will be able to treat and I hope you will take this incident as a lesson to you. No matter what you do from now on, please think on it first!" Gu Xin Yan threw that statement at Lin Hao Yu's feet, and then turned around to leave.

Lin Hao Yu stared at Gu Xin Yan's determined back and his heart filled with despair, the hatred he had for Jun Wu not decreasing in the slightest, but instead roared to a greater intensity.

"Jun Wu, I will make you pay for this someday!"

Chapter 1593: “Spirit Mastery Faculty (3)”

Lin Hao Yu’s heart was full of rage and hate but faced with that situation, there was nothing he could do but secretly bottle up his hatred inside.

Jun Wu Xie’s situation was undergoing a subtle change from the previous highly unfriendly state she had been in. The number of people berating her had lessened significantly and the number of people spying on her Master was growing more and more.

Faced with a whole bunch of these lascivious youths, Jun Wu Xie did not know what to say. She knew how great Su Ya looked but the number of people who were able to see Su Ya were not many, where most of the time, people only saw the vicious side of Su Ya.

But this bunch of people still did not tire from trying to catch a glimpse of her, which made Jun Wu Xie unable to help herself but had the word “masochist” come to mind.

Sometime Su Ya would be frustrated almost to death and she would then hide herself in the basement, hugging the wine jars to drink her fill.

After Jun Wu Xie finished with her soak within the wine pool and changed into a fresh set of clothes, she then walked down from the third level to suddenly discover a hunchbacked figure seated within the main hall on the first floor.

That back view, was one that Jun Wu Xie felt to be somewhat familiar.

“Yo, little kid, long time no see. Do you still remember this old man?” An old man with a wizened face and his gaze like lit torches turned around to ask Jun Wu.

It was the little old man that Jun Wu Xie had met in the woods upon Mount Fu Yao before.

After parting ways that day, Jun Wu Xie had not seen the old

man again, never expecting that she would see him appear here.

The Cloudy Brook Academy prohibited any outsiders from coming into their premises and with this little old man appearing here, it would mean that he was from the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Jun Wu Xie tried to guess at the little old man's identity in her mind but her face showed nothing, but just nodded slightly at the little old man.

"Young people have such good memories. I have not thanked you for that day, for having healed Spotty. If you do not have much to do, then sit down and have a chat with me." The little old man laughed amiably, not showing any sign of the eccentricities he had displayed back then.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him and hesitated a short moment before sitting herself down at the side.

Since the other party was someone from the Cloudy Brook Academy, she thought that she wouldn't want to get into any conflict with him.

Even if not for her own sake, she thought she didn't want to add any trouble for Su Ya.

"Are you adjusting well to life in the Cloudy Brook Academy" The little old man asked with a laugh.

"It's alright." Jun Wu Xie replied without any expression on her face, but thinking that the little old man was rather strange in her heart. When they had met the first time, the little old man had not been so "polite and refined".

"As long as you're doing fine. Oh, that's right." The little old man's eyes turned and he carefully and gingerly pulled out a little porcelain bottle out from his robes.

Jun Wu Xie stared at it a moment. Isn't that the bottle she had thrown to the little old man back then?

It had already been a few months and he was still keeping it!

“Heh heh, little kid, you went off in a hurry the last time and there are some things I have not finished saying to you. I want to ask you how did you actually manage to produce this? Is there any secret to it?” The little old man asked as he looked at Jun Wu seriously, his eyes sparkling brightly with the thirst for knowledge.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie was speechless as she looked at the little old man. Just how crazy was this little old man towards elixir cultivation.

But when she recalled all the “poisons” that the little old man had shown her back then, Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt..... that it would be better if the little old man did not meddle in medicines at all throughout his life, or he might very well poison someone to death one fine day.

Those medicines that he had, would not save anybody, but would do very well if they were used to harm people!

Seeing that Jun Wu was not saying anything, the little old man cringed up his nose and said: “Kid, don’t be so petty alright? We both love the pursuit of knowledge in Medicine and it is key for us to share what we know, or how can one achieve greater things?”

Jun Wu Xie was speechless. She suddenly felt that agreeing to chat with the little old man was the wrong choice to make.

Where had this fella sprouted out from? Hadn’t Su Ya noticed it at all?

Chapter 1594: “Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face (1)”

The little old man chattered incessantly beside Jun Wu Xie’s ears and Jun Wu Xie did not show any expression from beginning to end, but someone could just talk non stop by himself for more than an hour, which Jun Wu Xie thought was a feat on its own.

“Elderly one.” Jun Wu Xie thought that if she was to let him continue to chatter on, the skies would have darkened.

The little old man opened his eyes and looked at Jun Wu Xie. “Kid, have you thought it through? For the glory of medical practitioners, have you already decided to bring out your skills in medicine and explore it together with me?”

Jun Wu Xie was speechless as she looked at the highly passionate and excitable little old man.

[Glory of a medical practitioner?]

[Is he sure that he is not dragging other fellow medical learners down?]

After being admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, Jun Wu Xie finally knew what a medical learner was. The medical learners of the Middle Realm was rather similar to a physician in the Lower Realm but with its differences. Healing and elixir concoction complemented each other and they were even segregated into different grades after assessment. From being a medical disciple, one then became a Healer, and after that, a Doctor and Grand Doctor.

Jun Wu Xie found that highly dull and could not understand what was there to compete about in such things.

Even the little old man before her could become a Doctor..... It seems that the quality of physicians in the Middle Realm were not to be trusted.

“Elderly one, I think you might have misunderstood.” Jun Wu Xie really wasn’t willing to continue hearing the little old man chatter and hence she decided she should seek to save her own weak eardrums.

“What do you mean?” The little old man asked in puzzlement as he looked at Jun Wu.

Jun Wu Xie then said with a completely straight face and said: “I do not know anything about Medicine and I know absolutely nothing about concocting medicine.”

“How is that possible! You definitely told me before that you had concocted the medicine yourself!” The little old man said, purposely shaking the medicine bottle he held in his hand, indicating that he had proof.

Jun Wu Xie then explained seriously: “That medicine is indeed concocted by me but I have merely followed a prescription and the steps indicated to concoct that. How it was formed and what principle is behind that is beyond me as what I’ve done is merely to follow the steps.

The little old man’s face was filled with disbelief.

“Kid, do try to pull wool over my eyes just because I’m old. Although I am rather advanced in age, but I still have not yet gone senile. Concocting medicine is not making tofu and people without a certain level of foundation, no matter what kind of prescription they got, they would not be able to concoct such a flawless elixir.”

Towards that point, the little old man had a lot of prior experience, He had many medical books in his possession and he had also secretly peeked at others concocting it, remembering every single step very clearly, but the result had been the same every time..... Horrible.

Jun Wu Xie did not show the slightest awkwardness and she continued to say: “If the elderly one does not believe me I can bring

the prescription here and tell you the way to concoct it. You'll know once you try it."

As long as he does not hold that bottle of medicine to come ask her to fight for the glory of medical practitioners, anything goes!

Please spare me!

The little man man stared in half disbelief as he looked at Jun Wu, the little old man's eyes surveying Jun Wu's cold and expressionless face, seeking to find the slightest sign that showed that Jun Wu was lying. But within that pair of clear eyes, he could not find any sign of subterfuge in there.

Looking really.....

Especially earnest!

"Is there really such a thing? That works for me as well. Give it to me to let me have a try and if it works, I will believe your words. But if it fails, Kid, you had better not be trying to trick an old man." The little old man said, the expression on his face completely unlike an old man, with a white beard streaked with grey, but his demeanor just like a child.

Like his youth was being rejuvenated. Jun Wu Xie sighed lightly inwardly but her face maintaining a highly serious look.

"Alright."

Chapter 1595: “Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face (2)”

“I’ll come get it from you tomorrow and you’d better not just be toying with me.” The little old man went on add another few words worriedly.

Jun Wu Xie nodded vehemently and that was how she finally managed to persuade the little old man whom had appeared out of nowhere to leave.

While the little old man was leaving, he still turned his head back several times to check Jun Wu Xie’s reaction, trying to locate a crack on Jun Wu’s stoic face. However, upon that face that was like unmeltable ice mountain, the little old man did not manage to find anything.

Seeing the little old man off with her eyes, Jun Wu Xie finally blew out a breath in relief.

If this had been someone else, she would not have wanted to even speak much at all. But this person’s power obviously surpassed hers and was someone from the Cloudy Brook Academy. Hence, in order to not bring any trouble to Su Ya, she had to think of something to appease this ball of trouble.

The only thing to blame was why she had to be so nosey as to go save that spotted deer!

Su Ya came out from the basement about half an hour and she saw that her little disciple was preparing to leave.

“You rascal, you don’t know how to come sound out to me when you’re leaving? That’s just not adorable at all!” Su Ya said indignantly when she saw that Jun Wu was about to leave.

Jun Wu Xie had no choice but to turn herself around, and to bow to Su Ya respectfully and said: “Master, your disciple will be going back now.”

The corners of Su Ya's lips curled up in satisfaction before she waved her hand dismissively and said: "Scram, don't hinder this woman from drinking."

Jun Wu Xie looked at her own Master helplessly, not knowing whether to laugh or to cry, before obediently making her way outside.

Early the next morning, when Jun Wu Xie came to the Spirit Mastery faculty, Su Ya was not in the loft. Jun Wu Xie then began cleaning the place as per usual and was preparing herself to continue with her daily soak in the wine pool. But she had not even stepped upon the stairs leading upstairs when that little old man who came and left without a single trace appeared once again.

"Hey! Kid! Did you bring the prescription?" The little old man who had still been suspicious and doubtful yesterday suddenly could not wait to ask the moment he saw Jun Wu.

Jun Wu Xie had already prepared herself and seeing that the little old man had come here in such a rush, she immediately handed two pieces of paper that were filled up with words into the hands of the little old man.

"This is the prescription, this lists the steps." Jun Wu Xie explained highly simply.

After receiving the prescription and the list showing the steps to be taken, the little old man was suddenly too miserly to even glance a single time at Jun Wu at all, but just stared piercingly at the two pieces of paper he held, his eyes almost glowing green!

The prescription was not unfamiliar to the little old man, rather similar to other prescriptions, the only difference being only the herbs used and the quantity it required. But what the little old man was really concerned about was that the fact upon the piece of paper that spelt out every single step to take, the tightly filled up paper explained in detail every single step from processing the herbs to the point that the elixir was successfully produced. Every

last detail to even the intensity of the flames, time, and even the amount to be mixed, precise in every aspect. Even for people who had personally witnessed the entire process of elixir cultivation would find it hard to think of everything. This was the most detailed description for steps to be taken ever seen by the little old man throughout his entire life.

With just a glance thrown upon the sheet, the steps reflected there then formed into a series of pictures forming up in his mind into a picture!

Before this, the little old man had thought it to be wishful thinking for anyone to be able produce elixirs merely by following steps written out on a piece of paper. Seeing the piece of paper that was so tightly filled with every single step to take, he was convinced!

He definitely believed that with the detailed instructions given, one would be able to completely duplicate the entire elixir cultivation process!

That was just too detailed!

Poring over the sheet back and forth several times, the little old man was unable to hold his delight as he looked at Jun Wu. “This thing is just amazing. Little one, where did you get this?”

Jun Wu Xie then replied calmly: “Stolen while on my travels.”

Chapter 1596: “Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face (3)”

The little old man’s face was one of astonishment. He could not believe that a “unauthorized personnel keep out” person like Jun Wu could say he “stole” so nonchalantly.

[Stolen from his own race?]

[Stolen from the Spirit Mastery race?]

The little old man looked at Jun Wu with another trace of complication in his eyes.

[The child looks so completely honest and guileless, how could he commit a sleight of hand so matter of factly?]

[But.....]

[What a great heist!]

The little old man wasn’t about to pretend to be so righteous standing to gain from this and he turned a highly smiling face around to say: “The Spirit Mastery race are skilled in cultivating medicines as well?”

How could Jun Wu Xie miss the little old man’s obvious attempt at fishing for information? She wasn’t about to jump into it.

“It varies among the individuals.”

The little old man stroked his beard and it was not known what kind of funny ideas was hidden behind his eyes as they hovered fleetingly over the tiny figure of Jun Wu Xie.

“Such a thing is not what an average person is able to write and compile together properly. I know quite a few Grand Doctors and I have even met that old Medical Saint Bai Xu. Even for him, I think he will not be able to produce something so detailed.” The little old man said. Though not skilled in medical cultivation, but he had a

good eye in assessing such things. With this step by step guide, not just him, even a ten year old child would be able to produce it, which was just too incredible to see!

With just a few pieces of paper and one was able to wipe out half a medical practitioner's lifeblood. It was something immensely powerful and it would really chill the hearts of some.

The Spirit Mastery race was by itself a race that people of the Middle Realm were not familiar with and before Jun Wu appeared, none of them had even heard of the words Spirit Mastery race, much less about the very existence of Spirit Reinforcement itself.

If there was really a medical practitioner who possessed such heaven defying skills within the Spirit Mastery race, then that race would truly be one that was not just that simple.

Jun Wu Xie would never have dreamt that something she had scribbled out just "any olde how" to appease the little old man would be able to arouse the little old man's wariness as if truth was to be told, that was just a compilation of the steps needed to concoct the medicine which had taken her slightly more than ten minutes last night of speed scribbling. The reason that it had been written out in such great detail was because it was meant to..... be usable even to people who did not know anything about medicine, never having thought that it would turn out to be such a controversial piece of work.

As expected, an encounter with this eccentric little old man would only bring no good.

"Is it? No wonder the Chief treasured it so much." Feeling rather helpless, Jun Wu Xie's face was however still completely calm, looking like she did not fully understand it, her words leading the little old man by the nose into a ditch.

[Priceless and amazing?]

[No sweat, just tag it as a priceless heirloom of the race and all is

solved.]

Just as Jun Wu Xie had expected, after she said those words, the expression on the face of the little old man immediately underwent a subtle change.

[The Chief treasured it so much.....]

[So this is not something that the Spirit Mastery race had just gotten anyone to write out? It was really a highly treasured article?]

Jun Wu's words calmed the little old man down a little.

"This item is truly something you have stolen..... Cough..... borrowed from the Chief?" The little old man couldn't help himself but feel that the word..... "stolen" was a little too sinister.

"Mm, had a big fight just before I left and I swiped it as a little form of compensation." Jun Wu Xie said it in such a way as if it had really happened, the light manner she had presented her case across made people feel as if everything she said was just so highly plausible.

With just a few placating words from Jun Wu, the little old man really believed that that was really a priceless heirloom of the Spirit Mastery race.

"Cough..... then..... Since it's such a treasured heirloom of your Spirit Mastery race, I will..... just have a quick look at it and bring it back to you in a couple of days." The little old man suddenly looked highly serious on this rare occasion, albeit only for a split second, before he immediately reverted back to his eccentric ways, his eyes filling up with infatuation and excitement.

It might be a bit too Heaven defying, but..... to a medical practitioner..... the temptation was just too great.

Chapter 1597: “Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face (4)”

Especially when it was towards some particular person, it was practically tailored just to suit him!

Even when he knew that the item was “ill gotten gains”, the little old man could not bear to let go of the “treasure”.

Jun Wu Xie had initially intended to dump the item onto the little old man and then forget about the whole thing. But now that she had proclaimed it to be the race’s treasured heirloom, if she were to say that she didn’t want it back, it might not sound right and hence she just nodded her head without saying anything much.

So, the little old man then treated the few pieces of papers like they were completely priceless treasures, stacking them neatly together and even wrapping them up properly before slipping the package before his chest.

The corners of Jun Wu Xie’s mouth twitched slightly. If the little old man knew that those two pieces of paper were something she had carelessly scribbled, it was wondered what he would think.

“Will that be all then?” Jun Wu Xie felt that it was best to have less contact with people like this as much as possible. It was not because of his inestimable power, but because of his unpredictable mind.....

“That’s all, that will be all! Kid, I have high hopes for you! You sure know how to respect your elders. Rest assured, since you have been so generous to lend such a treasure to me, I will definitely not let you be put at a disadvantage in the future as this old man will look out for you from now on.” Exploit someone and you have to hold your tongue, take from someone and you have to hold your hand against them. Although the little old man did not manage to

find himself a medical genius, he had at least gotten his hands on something amazing. Hence, the delight in his heart went without saying, his face smiling till his wrinkles had crinkled up like a meat bun.

Jun Wu Xie pretended she had not heard anything at all.

“I’ll go get busy.” Jun Wu Xie said as she turned around.

“Go ahead, go ahead! Do what you have to!” The little old man waved his hand at Jun Wu and it was only after Jun Wu had gone upstairs that he sniggered to himself, clutching the item tightly in bliss as he went out of the Spirit Mastery faculty, walking like there was wind beneath his feet, his steps light and quick.

Tian Ze had been waiting outside the door of the Headmaster’s study, his face gloomy when he saw his own Master cum Headmaster, the self deprecating old man who came bumbling in return from outside.

“My Lord.....” Tian Ze suppressed the feeling of almost vomiting out blood in his heart as he stepped forward in welcome.

The little old man was in a rather jovial mood and when he saw his foolish disciple stepping forward, he did not berate him on this rare instance but had a smile plastered on his face as he said: “Little Tian, for what have you come to seek your Master?”

Tian Ze was completely dumbstruck with utter shock like he was struck by lightning!

[What’s wrong with Master?]

[Wasn’t he forbidden to address him as Master in the academy? Why had he suddenly called himself his Master?]

As someone who had stayed by the little old man’s side for so many years he had instantly detected.....

That someone’s mood was soaring!

Just how long had he not called him Little Tian already? For so

many years he had just been called scoundrel.....

“Cough..... The Blood Fiend Palace sent news here.” Tian Ze fought to quell the speechlessness in his heart and said with a feigned calm.

“Blood Fiend Palace? What kind of a farce have those scoundrels come up with again?” The little old man’s face instantly changed from radiant smiles to utter impatience, his eyes filled with disdain.

“A disciple from the Blood Fiend Palace sustained severe injuries in the Cloudy Brook Academy and his condition has not improved. The Blood Fiend Palace requests for permission to bring in a medical practitioner to treat him.” Tian Ze said.

“It’s just a disciple and if he’s only gotten injured. If they to treat him, they should just bring him back, why are they bringing people into my Cloudy Brook Academy?” The little old man’s tone was highly resistant.

Tian Ze wiped at the cold sweat upon his forehead and said: “The one injured is Xu Mu from the Spirit Power faculty and the teachers from the Spirit Power faculty had praised him several times before. He’s someone the Cloudy Brook Academy had groomed and the Blood Fiend Palace values him very much.”

Chapter 1598: “Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace (1)”

If it had been someone else, people might very well have left the whole thing alone. But as Xu Mu in the Blood Fiend Palace and the Cloudy Brook Academy was considered as one of the more outstanding ones, he could not be compared to the other regular disciples.

And.....

“Cough..... Xu Mu was injured by Senior.” Tian Ze finally told on the culprit behind it.

The little old man arched up an eyebrow.

“Little Ya? How had that boy provoked her to make her raise her hand? That couldn’t have been easy.” While saying that, the little old man’s face was filled with a kind of melancholy.

Tian Ze was stunned.

[This shouldn’t be the moment to be moved that Senior had “finally” made a move against someone right? Shouldn’t you rather be asking why Senior beat up someone to such a state?]

After Xu Mu was injured, Tian Ze had gone to see him before. He had seen with his own eyes how badly Xu Mu had been beaten up, his face swelled up to be no different from a pig’s head. It had already been more than half a month and there was still no sign of the swelling dissipating.

It could very well be imagined just how vicious Su Ya had been.

She had just not taken Xu Mu’s life.

“It was because of Jun Wu.” Tian Ze opened his mouth to say helplessly.

“Jun Wu? What does this have to do with that little kid?” The

little old man's interest was piqued.

Tian Ze told of Xu Mu having gone to the Waning Moon Chambers to curse and berate Jun Wu, trying to make Jun Wu fight back, but was slapped by Su Ya, retelling the entire tale of the cause and effects that led to the incident.

The little old man heard everything with relish, a wide smile blooming upon his face.

“The Blood Fiend Palace and Jun Wu? That is rather interesting. I had thought that the little one usually did not speak much at all but he had actually drawn the eye of the Blood Fiend Palace on him. He's really something. Little Ya has not done anything wrong in this matter as if one did not protect one's own disciples, who would? I see that Little Ya has curbed her temper over the years by quite a bit. Back in the day, when that person got bullied, hadn't she immediately just charged right up and wiped out the whole clan? Seems like her years of being a recluse has taught her some restraint. How joyous.” The little old man stroked at his beard as he laughed in delight.

If these words had been heard by anyone else, that person would have surely vomited blood. Beating someone till their spirit power meridians were severed and he calls that restrained?

It seems that in the little old man's eyes, it was only natural that Su Ya had wiped out an entire clan?

Tian Ze had become so used to his own Master's and Senior's unorthodox and perverted mentality that hearing his Master's words which went against all perceptions of the norm, Tian Ze did not raise any single objection.

But.....

[Master, when an elderly one such as you praises Senior for acting well within reason, could you also spare a glance towards this disciple of yours who is tormented by the both of you like a

dog! ?]

[And you said one had to protect his own protege!]

“The Blood Fiend Palace has said that they have already sent their people to come here. It was Senior who struck the guy and it might not be that easy to resolve, don’t you think?” Tian Ze struggled to make himself calm down as he said.

With Master and Senior given in to lunacy, as the only person within the sect, he must definitely pull himself together!

The little old man stroked his beard and then said in a completely unaffected tone: “Even if it was Little Ya who did it, our rules here in the Cloudy Brook Academy still has to be guarded and upheld. People who does not belong to the Cloudy Brook Academy, what reason do they have to enter the academy grounds?”

His disciple had merely protected her own disciple, as the Grandmaster, he would naturally have to help them hold the fort!

Tian Ze then replied: “But the people the Blood Fiend Palace had sent are exactly people who have graduated from the Cloudy Brook Academy.”

“Oh?” The little old man raised an eyebrow. He had thought that the Blood Fiend Palace would have sent those stubborn old fools.

“Who?”

“Gu Ying.” Tian Ze answered.

In the instant that those two words fell into the little old man’s ears, a sliver of surprise came into the little old man’s eyes.

“Why must it be him?”

He usually did not concern himself about the disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy but this person Gu Ying was someone he remembered vividly.

Chapter 1599: “Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace (2)”

That was the first time in the entire history of the Cloudy Brook Academy that they took the initiative to ask a disciple to leave!

“If my memory serves me correctly, Gu Ying was from the Spirit Power faculty was he not? When did he become a medical practitioner? He suddenly knows how to treat injuries for people now?” The little old man’s brows creased together, his tone of voice becoming heavy.

Tian Ze then replied: “The explanation the Blood Fiend Palace gave us was that they did not want to break the rules of the Cloudy Brook Academy. As Gu Ying had only left the academy due to an accident previously, he could still be considered to be a disciple of the academy in a way. Having him bring the medicine that would be used to treat Xu Mu would then be deemed to be within the rules.”

The Blood Fiend Palace was not dumb and they knew that nobody would be able to change the rules within the Cloudy Brook Academy, hence, they had thought up of such a method.

But.....

Gu Ying’s return was not good news at all.

The Cloudy Brook Academy allowed their disciples to fight and had never questioned them about it. But for most people, even when locked in conflict, they acted within certain boundaries of propriety. But Gu Ying had never known the meaning of propriety. He had a strong urge to kill and had never once let his opponent live. The reason he struck had always been done on just a mere whim.

Gu Ying had been in the Cloudy Brook Academy only for a year and the number of people who have lost their lives under his hands

had been countless. In that year among the other palaces, there weren't any monstrous people like Qiao Chu and the gang whose powers dominated over others. Gu Ying's powers were highly outstanding and even if people seek to attack him jointly, they were unable to overcome his elusive ways and that merciless viciousness.

Gu Ying Long killed only for the pleasure of killing and he did not need any reason to do it.

Just because he thought that a young girl's eyes were attractive, he had lopped that girl's head off and dug her eyes out, to place them in a bottle to admire and toy with. And it was exactly that bloodthirsty nature of his that had led to him being asked to leave by the Cloudy Brook Academy, using the reason of allowing him to go travel as an excuse for him to chase him out of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

But Tian Ze had never thought that after just a few years, Gu Ying would suddenly come back!

"They are a bunch of cunning scoundrels, knowing to use the rules of the Cloudy Brook Academy to make their request." The little old man said with a sneer. "Forget it. Just let them come. I would really like to see what kind of a splash the Blood Fiend Palace would be able create in my Cloudy Brook Academy.'

"Yes, my Lord." Tian Ze acknowledged the orders.

"Alright, make yourself scarce." His joyous good mood had been completely dampened as the little old man slowly walked towards his study with his hands clasped behind his back.

Tian Ze quickly relayed the little old man's orders to the people from the Blood Fiend Palace.

A few days later, Lin Hao Yu knocked on Gu Xin Yan's room door. Over this period, his life had been hell and added to that fact, Gu Xin Yan had been giving him the cold shoulder because he

secretly went to seek out Xu Mu. Xu Mu's heart felt as if a ball of flame was burning inside, making him feel so much like he wanted to release that ball of fire, to burn up everything that he hated.

“What are you here for?” When Gu Xin Yan saw Lin Hao Yu, her willowy brows immediately creasing slightly, subconsciously proceeding to shut the door.

Lin Hao Yu hurriedly stretched his hand out to hold the door open, not giving Gu Xin Yan the chance to shut the door.

“What do you want?” Gu Xin Yan stared at Lin Hao Yu, highly displeased.

Lin Hao Yu gave her a bitter laugh and said: “Xin Yan, you're still mad at me? I've realized my mistake and I should not have ignored your advice and acted on my own. But are you really not going to speak to me because of this? You know very well the current situation the Blood Fiend Palace's in now and if we continue to be at odds with each other, how are all the others going to deal with all this?”

“Watching and moving according to the circumstances would be the best way to deal with it now.” Gu Xin Yan was not about to buy into it.

“I came here to find you today not to disturb you but because there is something I need to tell you.” Lin Hao Yu was helpless and could only say that in a highly serious tone.

Chapter 1600: “Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace (3)”

“Watching and moving according to the circumstances would be the best way to deal with it now.” Gu Xin Yan was not about to buy into it.

“I came here to find you today not to disturb you but because there is something I need to tell you.” Lin Hao Yu was helpless and could only say that in a highly serious tone.

“What is it?” Gu Xin Yan asked impatiently.

“Gu Ying is coming here.” Lin Hao Yu said.

“What?” Gu Xin Yan’s face showed a trace of shock, tinged with a sliver of fear.

“The Lord sent him here to deliver medicine for Xu Mu and the Cloudy Brook Academy has agreed to it.” Lin Hao Yu said seeing Gu Xin Yan’s face immediately turning white as a sheet and his heart filled with an inexplicable feeling. A little bit of pain, and also a tinge of glee.....

[She was still scared of that person afterall.]

Gu Xin Yan bit down upon her lip, her face turned an ugly shade.

Lin Hao Yu then said with concern in his voice: “Xin Yan, rest assured. Gu Ying is no longer the same as before. Those kind of things will not happen again. Moreover, with me around, I will not let him hurt you.”

Gu Xin Yan drew in a deep breath and fought to quell the instinctive fear within her heart. She raised her head and stared at Lin Hao Yu who was looking highly concerned.

“You came here just to tell me this?”

“Yes.....” Lin Hao Yu was slightly surprised.

“I know it now, and you can go.” Gu Xin Yan said as she pushed Lin Hao Yu’s hand off the door, and then pushing her room’s door tightly shut.

Lin Hao Yu was left staring at the shut door before him, his face pale and slightly green. In the end, he snorted derisively and walked away from the door.

Half a month later, on the summit of Mount Fu Yao, the front gates of the Cloudy Brook Academy received an exceptional guest.

“Till here will do. Any further in and all of you will not be allowed inside.” At the front doors of the Cloudy Brook Academy, was a highly handsome looking youth who had a brilliant smile hanging upon the ends of his mouth, who said that to the guards beside him.

“Yes!” The guards obediently turned themselves around to depart, leaving the handsome youth to stand alone outside the doors.

A tall figure then slowly came to appear from inside the Cloudy Brook Academy’s main doors.

Without any expression on his face, Tian Ze stared coldly at the handsome looking youth on the other side of the doors.

Over the past few years, that person’s looks had not changed by all that much, but under that ever present haughtiness of youth, there was a kind of undeterminable demeanor around him.

“To think that I would have to trouble Teacher Tian Ze himself to personally come welcome me. I must say I have been accorded quite a bit of attention.” The handsome youth was all smiles as he looked at the cold faced Tian Ze, his words tinged with smiles, that would not make anyone feel any dangers coming from him.

But Tian Ze wasn’t about to let himself be taken in by this seemingly harmless facade.

“Gu Ying, we are allowing you to come into the Cloudy Brook

Academy this time only because of Xu Mu's needs. After Xu Mu's condition shows signs of improvement, you will then have to leave." Tian Ze's voice was hard, his eyes highly wary against the other party.

Gu Ying gave a light laugh and he tilted his head slightly to look at the stern faced Tian Ze.

"That's just so heartless. I am still a disciple of the Cloudy Brook Academy after all and ostracizing me such a manner is really being very cruel to me."

The youth was looked highly refined just by standing there, growing to become more eye catching. There wasn't the slightest blemish upon that brilliant smile from him but Tian Ze knew, hidden under that handsome countenance, just how big a bloodthirsty devil the youth really was.

"From the day that you left, you were no longer considered as a disciple of the Cloudy Brook Academy and having allowed you to set foot within the Cloudy Brook Academy was already the biggest leeway we could give you." Tian Ze did not dare to relax his guard in the slightest. The Cloudy Brook Academy must never allow a demon such as him to appear within their walls!

Gu Ying shrugged his shoulders slightly.

"No problem. I came here just to deliver the medicine and came to visit my sister along the way as well."

Table of Contents

[Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1401: "Joint Battle \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1402: "Joint Battle \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1403: "Iron Empress \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1404: "Iron Empress \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1405: "Iron Empress \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1406: "Negotiation \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1407: "Secretly Rich Asking to be Kept \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1408: "Secretly Rich Asking to be Kept \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1409: "Secretly Rich Asking to be Kept \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1410: "Sly Rat \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1411: "Sly Rat \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1412: "Sly Rat \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1413: "Getting Into the City \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1414: "Getting Into the City \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1415: "Getting Into the City \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1416: "Good Samaritan \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1417: "Good Samaritan \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1418: "Good Samaritan \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1419: "Good Samaritan \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1420: "No Lack of Money \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1421: "No Lack of Money \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1422: "Not Short of Money \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1423: "Not Short of Money \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1424: "Not Short of Money \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 1425: "Not Short of Money \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 1426: "Not Short of Money \(7\)"](#)

[Chapter 1427: "Wilful \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1428: "Wilful \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1429: "Wilful \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1430: "This is the First Step \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1431: "This is the First Step \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1432: "Colluding Evil \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1433: "Colluding Evil \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1434: "Colluding Evil \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1435: "Courting Death \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1436: "Courting Death \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1437: "Courting Death \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1438: "Courting Death \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1439: "Courting Death \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1440: "Courting Death \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1441: "Knocking on Death's Door Again \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1442: "Knocking on Death's Door Again \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1443: "Knocking on Death's Door Again \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1444: "Knocking on Death's Door Again \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1445: "Inverting the Truth and Falsehood \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1446: "Inverting the Truth and Falsehood \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1447: "Inverting the Truth and Falsehood \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1448: "Inverting the Truth and Falsehood \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1449: "Who's Interrogating Who \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1450: "Who's Interrogating Who \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1451: "Who's Interrogating Who \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1452: "I'll Play With You \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1453: "I'll Play With You \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1454: "I'll Play With You \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1455: "Asking to be Humiliated Again \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1456: "Undercurrents \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1457: "Undercurrents \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1458: "Undercurrents \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1459: "Stick Your Face Out \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1460: "Stick Your Face Out \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1461: "Stick Your Face Out \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1462: "Stick Your Face Out \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1463: "Stick Your Face Out \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1464: "Stick Your Face Out \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1465: "The Rise of the Lower Realm \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1466: "The Rise of the Lower Realm \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1467: "The Rise of the Lower Realm \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1468: "The Middle Realm \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1469: "The Middle Realm \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1470: "The Middle Realm \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1471: "The Little Old Man \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1472: "The Little Old Man \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1473: "The Little Old Man \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1474: "Past Sin \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1475: "Past Sin \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1476: "From Past Sin \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1477: "Spirit Jade Palace \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1478: "Spirit Jade Palace \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1479: "Spirit Jade Palace \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1480: "Spirit Jade Palace \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1481: "Spirit Jade Palace \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1482: "Spirit Jade Palace Lord \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1483: "Spirit Jade Palace Lord \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1484: "Spirit Jade Palace Lord \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1485: "Spirit Jade Palace Lord \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1486: "Spirit Jade Palace Lord \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1487: "Spirit Jade Palace Lord \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1488: "So That's How It Is \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1489: "So That's How It Is \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1490: "So That's How It Is \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1491: "Come Uninvited \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1492: "Come Uninvited \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1493: "Come Uninvited \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1494: "Fragrance of Women \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1495: "Fragrance of Women \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1496: "Fragrance of Women \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1497: "Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1498: "Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1499: "Tenacious Snow Plum Blossom \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1500: "Battle of Deities Grand Meet \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1501: "Battle of Deities Grand Meet \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1502: "Battle of Deities Grand Meet \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1503: "Battle of Deities Grand Meet \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1504: "Innate Gift Competition \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1505: "Innate Gift Competition \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1506: "Innate Gift Competition \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1507: "Innate Gift Competition \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1508: "Open Your Eyes Wide and See \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1509: "Open Your Eyes Wide and See \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1510: "Open Your Eyes Wide and See \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1511: "The Fish is Hooked \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1512: "The Fish is Hooked \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1513: "The Fish is Hooked \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1514: "Quick Gathering \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1515: "Quick Gathering \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1516: "Quick Gathering \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1517: "Drawing Attention \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1518: "Drawing Attention \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1519: "Jostling for a Candidate \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1520: "Jostling for a Candidate \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1521: "Jostling for a Candidate \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1522: "Jostling for a Candidate \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1523: "Jostling for a Candidate \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1524: "Cloudy Brook Academy \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1525: "Cloudy Brook Academy \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1526: "Cloudy Brook Academy \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1527: "Cloudy Brook Academy \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1528: "Not That Simple \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1529: "Not That Simple \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1530: "Not That Simple \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1531: "Strange Room \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1532: "Strange Room \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1533: "Strange Room \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1534: "An Eccentric Academy \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1535: "An Eccentric Academy \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1536: "An Eccentric Academy \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1537: "An Eccentric Academy \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1538: "Poison in the Academy \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1539: "Poison in the Academy \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1540: "Poison in the Academy \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1541: "Waning Moon Chambers \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1542: "Waning Moon Chambers \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1543: "Waning Moon Chambers \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1544: "A Teacher Who Loves Wine Like Life \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1545: "A Teacher Who Loves Wine Like Life \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1546: "A Teacher Who Loves Wine Like Life \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1547: "The Plot Begins \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1548: "The Plot Begins \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1549: "The Plot Begins \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1550: "The Plot Begins \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1551: "Little Fella's Not Bad \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1552: "Little Fella's Not Bad \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1553: "Little Fella's Not Bad \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1554: "Little Fella's Not Bad \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1555: "Play A Little With You \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1556: "Play A Little With You \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1557: "Play A Little With You \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1558: "Pay One Back in His Own Coin \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1559: "Pay One Back in His Own Coin \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1560: "Pay One Back in His Own Coin \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1562: "Let's Have a Good Game \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1562: "Let's Have a Good Game \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1563: "Let's Have a Good Game \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1564: "Let's Have a Good Game \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1565: "Let's Have a Good Game \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1566: "Let's Have a Good Game \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1567: "Let's Have a Good Game \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1568: "Let's Have a Good Game \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1569: "Let's Have a Good Game \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 1570: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1571: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1572: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1573: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1574: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1575: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1576: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1577: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1578: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 1579: "Apologies, But We're Not That Close \(10\)"](#)
[Chapter 1580: "Unreconciled Heart's Vengeance \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1581: "Irreconcilable Heart's Vengeance \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1582: "Irreconcilable Heart's Vengeance \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1583: "Irreconcilable Heart's Vengeance \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1584: "Irreconcilable Heart's Vengeance \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1585: "Irreconcilable Heart's Vengeance \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1586: "Queenly Su Ya \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1587: "Queenly Su Ya \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1588: "Queenly Su Ya \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1589: "Queenly Su Ya \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1590: "Queenly Su Ya \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 1591: "Spirit Mastery Faculty \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1592: "Spirit Mastery Faculty \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1593: "Spirit Mastery Faculty \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1594: "Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1595: "Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1596: "Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1597: "Spouting Nonsense with a Straight Face \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1598: "Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1599: "Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1600: "Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace \(3\)"](#)